THE MAGUS ERA

BOOK 08

Blood Red

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Magus Era

(巫神纪)

by

Blood Red

(血红)

Synopsis

Long ago, there were people who stood upon the earth with their heads held high. They never bowed to anyone because of their indomitable spirit. They were capable of controlling wind and lightning, and conquering dragons and serpents. They seemed strong enough to split the earth and shatter the stars with their fists. They traveled throughout the land and called themselves Magi. Eventually, one of them would become a Supreme Magus! These men are the ancestors of human beings. Their blood is what we all share today.

Qing Long is the former strongest man in the world. He traveled through space and time and was reborn as Ji Hao in the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. It's a complicated world. Forces from both inside and outside of the clan want this young and talented boy to die. Under great pressure, Ji Hao makes a deal with a mysterious man, who resides in his spiritual space, never showing his real face. He gains two drops of blood from a dragon and phoenix. Afterwards, Ji Hao becomes increasingly more powerful.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Law @ Qidian International

Translation Edit by Hitesh_ @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701: Sudden Side Change

An enormous metal ship was flying swiftly in the sky. Three three-hundred-meter tall masts stood on the metal ship, with nearly a hundred different-sized, triangular flags tied on them, fluttering in the fierce void gale that was pushing the ship forward.

Countless cyan-colored spell symbols sparkled on the surface of the metal ship while a gentle breeze blew around it, allowing it to almost merge into the air, without suffering any resistance. Meanwhile, this breeze had also dispelled the traces of power released from the ship, disabling the enemies from tracking it. Nevertheless, a shrill phoenix scream rose into the sky while Ji Hao and a few others standing on the head of a multicolored, gigantic phoenix followed up.

Just now, when the fort-crushing cannon destroyed itself, Ji Hao had trapped Pan Xi with a magic talisman. Yemo Tuo then motivated Pan Xi with a secret spell, allowing her to burst with a terrifyingly great power to forcibly destroy the magic talisman and rush back to save him. But still, a slight trace of the power of the magic talisman tailed Pan Xi, allowing Ji Hao to easily chase her with a jade tracking talisman.

Hearing the phoenix screaming, Ji Hao gripped the nine suns spear, poked on the back of this arrogant giant phoenix and made it scream again in pain. "You stupid bird, are you colluding with the non-humankind? We haven’t yet chased them up, why are you screaming? If they hear you and escape, how would we find treasures for your young master?"

Seeing Ji Hao poked her close guard, which was also her mount, with the nine suns spear, Feng Qinxin was going to yell out in anger. But after hearing what JI Hao said just now, Feng Qinxin immediately stomped her foot heavily on the phoenix’s head and shouted, "Why are you screaming? What are you waiting for? Just catch up!"

The phoenix tweeted sadly, then flapped its enormous wings, generating a long streak of rainbow and swooshing out directly. Within the twinkling of an eye, the phoenix reached less than ten miles away from the metal ship.

Before Ji Hao and Feng Qinxin launched any moves, a dragon-shaped golden stream of light dazzled out. Ao Li, who was standing on the head of the golden dragon, followed up as well. He threw over a dragon-head hammer from a long distance away.

The golden, shining dragon-head hammer expanded to the size of mountains, smashing down along with a fierce gale. The cyan spell symbols sparkling on the surface of the metal ship instantly shone brightly and released a cyan-colored stream of light, wrapping the ship firmly up.

The dragon-head hammer thrown out by Ao Li was a nature-crafted holy weapon, and was a fierce, destructive one too. As the hammer descended like a giant mountain, the metal ship's defensive magic formation went shattered instantly. The dragon-head hammer landed on the metal ship and crushed the three masts and those triangle-shaped flags. An ear-piercing twisting noise was squeezed out from the body of the metal ship while the thousands of meters long ship was suddenly torn apart, and thousands of people dashed out desperately from the ship.

Yemo Tuo, whose face was now deathly pale, looked at Ji Hao and the others who had been keeping up with the ship. He abruptly gave a vicious grin and said, "Good, good, good... I didn't think that you would come seek for death yourselves!"

Following his laughter, Yemo Tuo and over ten Jia Clan warriors pulled out their black staffs simultaneously, flicked their wrists and intended to activate the power of great Dao to crush Ji Hao and his people. Nevertheless, Ji Hao had been preparing for this since long ago. Seeing Yemo Tuo and the others take out the black staffs which could control the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world, the three feet and three inches long, silver-colored magic talisman

hiding in Ji Hao'a palm instantly began burning.

Thousands of tiny swords were painted on this silver-colored magic talisman. After Ji Hao activated it, he felt as if a silver-colored sun had burst in his palm. Then, countless silvery sword lights dazzled out, piercing towards those black staffs under Ji Hao's will.

Ji Hao had destroyed a black staff once, and he knew that these staffs that could control the power of the great Dao in Pan Xi world were actually fragile. One could easily smash them with a single punch. No ordinary people could ever control the power of great Dao of a whole world, and Yemo Tuo and those Jia Clan warriors were not powerful enough to do it either. Therefore, they could barely control the immense power of great Dao with these black staffs, which were treasures crafted by their master craftsmen. Once Ji Hao destroyed these treasures, Yemo Tuo and his people would never be able to activate even a slight little bit of power of great Dao in this fight.

In order to achieve his aim, Ji Hao even used a magic talisman given by Priest Xuan Du. The magic talisman could release a hundred million beams of sword lights to attack under the will of their owner.

A series of popping noise could then be heard endlessly as those black staffs held in Yemo Tuo and his warriors' hands were crushed one after another. Yemo Tuo screamed in a hoarse voice, and at the same time, Ji Hao controlled those sword light beams with his mind, fiercely dazzling towards the vital body parts of Yemo Tuo and his warriors.

Along with an overwhelming swishing sound, a strong gale swept across the sky. When Yemo Tuo and his people were about to be slaughtered by the wave of sword light, Pan Xi showed up right on time and slapped those sword light beams into pieces. Before Ji Hao made the next move, Pan Xi's body flashed across the air, dashing towards Ji Hao as fast as a ghost while throwing a heavy

punch.

Ji Hao took a deep breath while he took out the Chaos sword box and injected all of his spiritual power into the box. The small, lusterless sword box opened slightly and let out a tiny, white beam of sword light that bumped into Pan Xi's chest. The sword light seemed to be moving extra slowly, but in fact, it had a lightning-like speed.

Pan Xi, who had always been neglecting any kind of attacks, now gave a muffled moan while being forced quickly back by this sword light. Following a loud swooshing noise, Pan Xi was struck down from the sky and thudded thunderously against the ground.

Silently, a hundred miles huge hole appeared on the ground of Pan Xi world. The Chaos sword light split the earth and sent the power released by Pan Xi with a single move deeply into the ground. This hundred-mile in radius deep hole reached straightly down to the underground. The wall of the hole was as smooth as a mirror, and could even give out reflections.

Until Pan Xi was climbing back up from this immeasurably deep hole, Ji Hao silently took out thousands of different colored sky bombs, throwing into this giant hole. After that, a human-shaped silhouette flashed inside the hole and countless bolts of lightning burst out. Next, the giant hole quaked, then began collapsing quickly.

"Damn it...You can't do this!" screamed Yemo Tuo. Although he didn't know what exactly those tiny bombs thrown out by Ji Hao were, he had already sensed the destructive sense of power released from those bombs from a great distance. He stared at Ji Hao with a soul-deep fear, worrying if Pan Xi could withstand such a brute attack.

A human-shaped silhouette, that had blood mist spraying out from its entire body, suddenly teleported itself to beside Yemo Tuo; that was Chi You. Wielding the bloody long blade held in his

hand, Chi You gave Ji Hao a hideous grin and said, "You dared to fight back? What a shame... With another few months, I could have absorbed seventy percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood that we extracted from her body. Then, I would have had a big half of her power...What a shame!"

Yemo Tuo pointed his finger at Ji Hao and screamed, "Chi You, kill them, kill them!!"

Chi You's look turned extremely weird as he smiled at Ji Hao. Then all of a sudden, he swung his arm backward and chopped Yemo Tuo into two.

Before those surrounding Jia Clan warriors realized what had happened, Chi You Army Warriors launched their moves simultaneously, puncturing their vital body parts. On an average, every Ji Clan warrior had suffered the joint-handed attack launched by over ten Chi You Army warriors. Soon, these seriously injured Jia Clan warriors were all killed out.

While chuckling, a blood-red, gigantic flag rose from Chi You's head and transformed into an enormous stream of blood-red mist that rolled up all Chi You Army warriors, swished through the air and disappeared.

Chapter 702: Sudden Killing Intent

Above the sky, in the dark void, leaders of the humankind and the non-humankind were facing each other across a long distance.

The man wearing a tall hat and with a hazy face had been sitting on top of a towering mountain with his legs crossed. He had a stone held in his left hand and a blade in his right hand, as he was carefully carving the stone. A vivid bird was almost carved out of it.

Gong Gong stood in the distance, coldly looking at this slowly working man.

"You, who are you? Are you a clone of one of those old men? Or... is this just your real body?" Gong Gong murmured unpleasantly, "Damn, damn it... How many people, how many things had been hiding in Pu Ban City? Unless one attains the throne of the human emperor, who would know?"

Gong Gong threw a complicated glance at that man with his teeth gnashed, then turned around, looked at that enormous white cloud and said, "Dishi Cha, come out and let’s talk. For this life-and-death game, what trick have you played?"

The man, who had been carving the stone, raised his head and looked at the cloud.

A puff of blood-red light spots condensed in the sky. After that, a blood-red flame spurted out from the light, within which, Dishi Cha showed up in front of everyone, sitting straight on a large armchair. He was holding a long sword with both of his hands while looking at Gong Gong with a weird smile on his face.

"Can’t you wait to lose already? Three months, I can clearly tell you that those elites you carefully selected from all large clans and families, and those elite warriors they brought in to the small world, they can hold out for three months at the maximum."

Dishi Cha slightly raised his chin, proudly glanced at those powerful human leaders standing on the towering floating mountain, then continued, "This time span is calculated by many..."

While he was going to boast the power of Yu Dynasty, Dishi Cha's look changed suddenly. All three eyes of his were popped out widely. He growled with a low voice, then patted on the arm of his chair with his left hand. Instantly, countless beams of light rose from around him.

A million thumb-sized jade talismans zipped out from those light beams, floating thickly above Dishi Cha's head. These jade talismans were roundly shaped like an oval, as thin as cicada's wing and exquisitely crafted. Every single one of these jade talismans had a human-shaped silhouette sparkling in it.

These were spirit soul talismans that belonged especially to Yu Clan. Once the owner of a spirit soul talisman put a trace of his or her soul into it, it would be able to show the current body condition of its owner, regardless of the distance. No matter slightly injured, severely injured, fainted or even fallen, all kinds of physical conditions could be clearly shown on the spirit soul talisman.

A series of popping noises could be heard endlessly. Dishi Cha's face twisted as he witnessed nearly a million jade talismans exploding simultaneously. Countless thin jade fragments drifted down while glowing, looked like a heavy rain falling from right above his head.

Streams of dazzling light flashed across the air. Next, the twelve Emperors in Power of Yu Dynasty showed up around Dishi Cha together. They popped their eyes out as well, staring at those exploding spirit soul talisman as if they couldn't believe their own eyes.

"How can this be? They can never lose!" Dishi Yanluo hoarsely

screamed, "We had done such a perfect preparation! How could they possibly lose? And nearly a million of them fell together?! Even a million Jurassic beasts..."

Dishi Yanluo seized himself by the throat in shock, unable to breathe for a long while. He was so astonished that he couldn't even talk by now.

"Ah, it has not much to do with me." Fan Hai, whose body was wrapped in a thin stream of death power, said slowly, "Lord Dishi Cha, I have to say this even in front of you. The fact that so many of our elites have fallen in there has nothing to do with me. I didn't approve the suggestion of holding this life-and-death game. You can all testify for me... I never approved."

Spreading his hands, Fan Hai began passing the buck to the others while sounding quite smooth.

Yemo Luoye, the only female among the twelve Emperors, who was as beautiful as an elf that would only come out in nights, glanced at the others in a slight panic. For this life-and-death game, she was a determined supporter of Dishi Cha, and that was the reason why Yemo Sha could become the highest commander for this game. That had everything to do with her support.

But a million elites fell together...Who would take the blame of this?

Yemo Luoye's face twisted badly. She couldn't help but let her tall and slim body began shaking as well.

The other few emperors all remained silent while glancing at each other. When they looked at Dishi Cha again, their faces all showed a trace of viciousness. Before, none of them dared not to show any disrespect to Dishi Cha. But now...nearly a million elites had fallen, and this blame was way too heavy. It was nearly impossible for Dishi Cha to get over with this.

As a 'tradition' of Yu Clan people, they always liked to hit a

person when he was down. Therefore, these few emperors had already started thinking about how they should take a huge bite of Dishi Cha.

Dishi Cha took a deep gasp. He raised his head and looked at those spirit souls talisman. By now, only thousands of those talismans remained floating above his head. "Things are not beyond retrieval. Maybe it was just an accident, but..."

Another series of popping noise started, and along with that, hundreds of spirit soul talismans exploded.

Dishi Cha stopped talking immediately. Looking at those remaining thousands of spirit soul talismans, Dishi Cha's face twisted slightly, and his look turned extremely weird.

The twelve emperors silently encircled Dishi Cha. "Lord Dishi Cha, please cooperate. Nearly a million elites have fallen. You have to explain this to us, and also to those Great Emperors behind us. Therefore, please, do not resist." said Fan Hai sourly.

Dishi Cha coughed slightly and responded in a bland tone, "A coordinate for each of you...A whole new, clean coordinate."

Dishi Yanluo and the other emperors paused simultaneously. They gnashed their teeth as they hesitated.

Dishi Cha smiled, raised his head as a sun and moon blood pill flew swiftly towards Gong Gong along with a blood-red stream of light. "It seems that we won't be able to kill your people out within three months. Therefore, I can be considered to have lost this bet between you and me. Gong Gong, this sun and moon blood pill is yours now."

Gong Gong took over the blood pill, carefully looked at it for a while, then couldn't help but laugh out loudly.

After laughing for a long while, Gong Gong put the blood pill into his sleeve while a dim beam of black light flashed across his eyes.

Back in Midland, deep in a great river which was located in the

northeast of Yao Mountain, Wuzhi Qi sat on a water lotus with his legs crossed, when he suddenly opened his eyes.

Two bright streams of white light dazzled out of his eyes like a pair of flood dragons, rolling rampantly in the water and raising clouds of sand and mud. A fierce water power spread in all directions, disturbing the surrounding power of destiny. After all that, Wuzhi Qi said blandly, "You can make your move now. Remember, I can only send you over. But as for whether you can come back alive, that will be depending on your own powers."

Snorting coldly, the petals of the water lotus folded back as Wuzhi Qi disappeared without leaving a trace.

A whole hundred heavily armored Jia Clan battle kings walked out from inside the river, silently rushing towards Yao Mountain City with big steps. A killing intent had been releasing from the bodies of those Jia Clan battle kings.

Chapter 703: A Dangerous Moment

Outside Yao Mountain City, Ji Xia was wearing a coarse cloth, standing in a farmland with his lower legs covered in mud. He was happily looking at those Yao Mountain people, who had been transplanting rice seedlings.

Holding a handful of tender seedlings that had a beautiful green color, Ji Xia murmured in praise, "What a fertile land! Only by farming can we feed countless people. This is indeed good, but I always feel a little less manly if our people don’t have to fight wild beasts in the jungle anymore."

Ji Xia was a man who grew up in Southern Wasteland jungles. He had been fighting against all kinds of wild and fierce beasts since he was little. In Southern Wasteland, which lacked fertile farmlands, men had picked up weapons and hunted wild beasts to feed their families and clansmen. In comparison with Southern Wasteland people, ordinary people living in Pu Ban City were short of warrior spirit, despite the fact that Pu Ban City was much richer than Southern Wasteland jungles.

"Training can never stop." Rubbing his own chin, Ji Xia grinned towards an elder standing not too far away and said, "When this busy farming season is over, we have to gather those kids up as quickly as possible and make them train hard. This is not a peaceful world. Our kids have to be capable of killing, so that our people can live a good, stable life."

"Yes." The elder grinned back, glanced at Ji Xia in respect and admiration, then politely responded.

"Yes!" Around Ji Xia, many Yao Mountain people who had been working hard in the farmland loudly responded as well. Their laughter then spread out along the wind to far away places. Their faces were all filled with sincere admiration when they looked at Ji Xia. As Earl Yao’s father and a powerful Divine Magus, Ji Xia was

still willing to put aside his social status, come down to the farmland and work with the most ordinary clansmen. This had touched everyone.

Somehow, Ji Xia had already earned the respect and admiration of all Yao Mountain people.

From a broad path in the distance, a patrolling light cavalry quickly swished over. Hundreds of warriors with light leather armors were mounting on cyan-furred giant wolves, rushing across the road. Wherever they reached, groups of children would excitedly follow them, running while wielding the wooden sticks or stone axes held in their hands and shouting with strong voices.

Delightedly, Ji Xia looked at those energetic children, laughed out loud and said, "All good kids, haha! They will be trained well, and all become decent warriors."

Bending his waist and inserting the tender seedlings into the soft paddy field, Ji Xia then straightened his body and began yelling, "Right, in these couple of days we have taken a large flock of beast down. Those beasts should have been cleaned already by now. Every family can have half a large beast. Don’t forget to collect your meat after you finish your jobs!"

Clapping his hands loudly, Ji Xia laughed and continued, "Let those kids eat more. Let them grow faster, then get married and have more kids! Haha! Kids will have their kids, and generation after generation, our Yao Mountain territory can become stronger... Our clan can grow more powerful!"

Ji Xia’s words were simple and honest. In these days, if a clan wanted to grow stronger and bigger, it had to depend on generations of new blood. For a clan, the number of males could roughly decide the number of warriors, and with more warriors, the clan would naturally grow more powerful.

Yao Mountain people working in the farmland all laughed out loud; their laughter came straight from their hearts. Especially

those who used to be slaves and were freed by Ji Hao to become Yao Mountain people, some of them were so moved that they even had uncontrollable tears flowing down from their eye corners.

Before, how could they even dream of a life like this? With their own farmlands, their own houses, and a nice lord who would hand out fresh meat to each family and allow their kids to eat well and grow... What a kind lord! These Yao Mountain people were excited and grateful, and by now, they could even die for Ji Hao, for Ji Xia and for Yao Mountain territory.

A shrill and quick series of warning clangs suddenly came from a long distance away. Following that, from the horizon, which was hundreds of miles away from this farmland, a black stream of smoke swooshed right up into the sky. Next, tens of more dense and black streams of smoke rose up and warning bell rings came from all directions. After that, over a thousand dense streams of smoke rose one after another.

In the towers over the city gate on all four sides of Yao Mountain City, the alarm bells cast from divine gold rang with a loud and resonant sound. Wave after wave, the bell rings even made the ground quiver slightly. Within a second, the bell rings spread to a big half of the entire Yao Mountain territory, covering the area with a radius of nearly a million miles.

A buzzing noise came from underground, along with which, countless hazy silhouettes of legendary powerful animals, including dragons, phoenix and Qi Lin, flashed across the city wall. Large ancient spell symbols emerged from the city wall, glowing splendidly. Streams of splendid glow and warm power spread out from Yao Mountain City, then rose from the earth that had a radius of ten-thousand miles. A ten thousand miles in radius protective magic screen enveloped the entire Yao Mountain City and the group of villages and towns around the city.

The ground quaked intensively as Ji Xia roared out, leaped into the air and transformed into a stream of fiery light, swiftly flying

into Yao Mountain City. Ji Bo, who was a Divine Magus brought over by Ji Xia from Gold Crow Clan in Southern Wasteland, walked up and said, "Brother, in the northeast, the most peripherally stationed troop was destroyed. From a whole thousand boys, none of them managed to survive."

Buzz! Right beside Ji Xia and Ji Bo, a rectangle-shaped mirror made from divine gold floated up. The sixty meters long, thirty meters wide mirror was entirely glowing with a golden light while countless images flashed quickly in it.

That was the most peripherally stationed troop in the northeast side of Yao Mountain City. Normally, there were a thousand warriors stationed in a fort in that area, led by three Senior Magi. These warriors were mainly responsible for expelling beasts that approached the surrounding villages, and killing some fierce beats that might threaten people living in that area.

The fort was entirely cast with molten lava, and it was a small-scale battle fort built according to the standard of the armies of ancient human emperors that Ji Xia learned after he inherited the power of ancient master Supreme Magus, Ji Liao.

The fort had quite a great defensive power, and it was connected with the other forts through long distances. Once it was attacked, all the other, over a thousand, different sized forts would all react swiftly.

The images showed in the mirror was what happened just now...

A hundred human-shaped silhouettes zipped up from a great river which was located less than ten miles away from the fort. The one hundred silhouettes sliced the air open and dashed swiftly towards Yao Mountain City, leaving shreds of visible white traces in the sky. While they flew past the fort, one of them raised his right hand and slightly pressed down. Next, the five-hundred meters squared fort collapsed all of a sudden, leaving an enormous handprint miles in radius, that sank into the ground for over three

hundred meters deep.

A thousand warriors were stationed in the fort, but none of them fled out. However, as the fort was destroyed, the warning system in Yao Mountain City reacted immediately, and the Heaven and Earth great formation based on the city was fully activated.

The hundred human-shaped silhouette rushed to the Heaven and Earth great formation at lightning speed. One of them let out a resonant growl and next, each of them took out a brightly glowing, six feet long spear, which was made from an unknown crystal. They all then heavily poked on the magic screen created by the great formation.

Countless spell symbols burst from those spears. The Heaven and Earth great formation was shaking slightly while faint groups of spell symbols spread out from the center, and waves of ripples were stirred up.

"They, can they actually break the magic screen of the Heaven and Earth great formation?!" Ji Xia widely opened his eyes in shock and said, "Damn you, bloody non-humankind monsters, how did they come here?"

Ji Xia and Ji Bo looked at the northern side together. That area was a vast territory, that belonged to the humankind. Without a spy to coordinate with these intruders, who were a whole hundred divine-magus-level elite Jia Clan warriors, how could they possibly break into Yao Mountain territory so noiselessly?

Chapter 704: Be An Onlooker

A whole hundred black short spears glowed with a black light while fiercely attacking the Heaven and Earth great formation. The black light blasted out and released countless tiny spell symbols, ceaselessly corroding the formation. It raised a faint layer of black mist within the splendid protective magic screen.

In every single moment, those black short spears could pierce into the magic screen up to the depth of a sheet of paper. However, the magic screen created by the formation was over ten miles thick. With the current moving speed of those black spears, it would take forever for them to actually break the magic screen.

Nevertheless, these Jia Clan battle kings were indeed breaking the Heaven and Earth great formation, only at an extremely low rate. But, they had already caused a real threat to the great formation. Besides, the black spear wasn't the only weapon for them to attack the with. After lunging those black spears, these Jia Clan warriors had also taken out large pieces of black jade boards, continuously putting them together.

Each of these black jade boards was over thirty-meter square and a foot thick, thickly embossed with weird, twisted spell symbols. As these jade boards were put together, those spell symbols quickly began glowing with a dim light. Waves of strange power vibrations spread out from these jade boards while those Jia Clan battle kings threw them towards the Heaven and Earth great formation. After that, those short spears began piercing into the magic screen at a hundred-times higher speed.

Inside Yao Mountain City, large groups of elite Yao Mountain warriors rushed up onto the city wall while groups of Maguspriests walked into the divine thunder towers over the city wall. They controlled the great formation to extract the natural power from underground earth meridians.

On the surfaces of those high divine thunder towers that reached directly into the sky, water ripple-like waves of thunderbolts spread out. They released countless bolts of miles long lightning, bursting and sizzling on the tower tops and looking like agitated serpents wriggling crazily. Deep thunders could be heard ceaselessly while the thousands of divine thunderbolts with great aggressiveness all fully charged up with energy inside Yao Mountain City.

Ji Xia stood on the city wall. Seeing that Yao Mountain warriors were already well-prepared for the war, he instantly sighed in relief. Looking at the shaking images in the golden mirror, Ji Xia pointed his finger at those Jia Clan battle kinds, snorted and said, "Since they dared to come to our Yao Mountain City to seek death, strike them with the greatest thunder. Show them the power of our Yao Mountain territory."

In a moment, a dazzling wave of thunderbolts flashed across the sky along with a muffled yet earth-shaking series of thunder, that made all Yao Mountain warriors cover their ears with their hands. A weird odor spread in the air as tens of thousands of fist-thick thunderbolts descended from the sky, dazzled across thousands of miles and fiercely struck on the bodies of those Jia Clan battle kings. Along with a loud sizzling noise, these Jia Clan battle king’s bodies immediately lightened up while their heavy armors almost turned transparent under the strong thunderbolts.

The Heaven and Earth great formation were the most powerful defensive magic formation created by the ancient heaven. It was a strong weapon for the ancient heaven to awe the entire world. It could reach to the stars in the void, and was also connected with earth meridians. It contained immeasurably great power, could deliver unpredictable possibilities. Due to the differences in materials and the powers of the constructors of the great formation, this Heaven and Earth great formation in Yao Mountain City wasn’t exactly as powerful as the one belonging to

the ancient heaven. However, it was at least fifty to sixty percent as powerful as the original one.

Over a thousand thunderbolts struck down simultaneously and immediately burned out the large jade boards taken out by those Jia Clan battle kings. The armors of those Jia Clan battle kings burst with an eye-piercing light as layers of transparent spell symbols covered the surfaces of those armors, barely fending against those strong thunderbolts.

Thunderous booms could then be heard. The layers of spell symbols released from the armors shattered one after another, and soon, the thunderbolts struck on the armors. These armors were made by Xiu Clan master craftsmen with over a thousand types of rare materials, through countless processes. But now, they were letting out deep cracking noises while speedily melting and collapsing under the terrifying thunderbolts. The natures of powers of some armors were naturally suppressed by the thunder power, and by now, these armors had even begun burning.

Within merely a second, the hundred Jia Clan battle kings, who came in such an aggressive manner, howled out together while being sent flying backward, with electric bolts sizzling out and black smoke puffing out from their bodies.

The thunderbolts flashed swiftly across the air, following closely after those Jia Clan battle kings and ceaselessly hurting them. The armors worn by those Jia Clan battle kings were crushed, the other defensive treasures were penetrated by the scary waves of thunderbolts. Even their weapons were turned into streams of metal liquid, splashing all over the sky.

The divine thunder, that contained all kinds of extreme powers that came from the ancient heaven, struck on the bodies of these Jia Clan battle kings. It tore their skin apart and burned their muscles and punctured their bones, damaging their internal organs and their life-force. The hundred elite Jia Clan battle kings were all divine-magus-level powerful beings, and were equally

powerful as some leaders of the humankind. But at the moment, they were being crazily attacked by the divine thunder lingering around them. No matter how loudly they growled, they could never break out from these lingering thunderbolts.

The thunderbolts chased these Jia Clan battle kings, struck them down to the ground from the sky while water-stream-like thunderbolts continuously descended from the air, striking fiercely on their bodies over and over again. The ground under their bodies burst into a bright light as the ground was solidified by the Heaven and Earth great formation. Large numbers of dragon or phoenix shaped ancient divine spell symbols emerged from the ground, making the ground within the area with a radius of a hundred miles as solid as the hardest steel.

The ground was like a metal hammering block while the divine thunderbolts were like an iron hammer. The hundred Jia Clan battle kings were iron blocks that had countless impurities mixed with them, and were being madly hammered by an invisible giant. Every time a wave of divine thunderbolts descended, these Jia Clan battle kings would howl hysterically, and large streams of blood would be squeezed out from their bodies, along with pieces of body tissue that would be sent flying out. The ground was shaking slightly while a scary rumbling noise was coming out from underground, and every single one of these Jia Clan battle kings was nearly struck to death.

Seeing all this through the mirror, Ji Xia laughed out wildly and proudly said, "Be careful, don’t kill them. Let them keep the last gasp but disable them from recovering, then capture them alive!"

Proudly holding his head high, Ji Xia continued, "This time, Ji Hao will certainly come back with a massive contribution. How can I, as his father, humiliate him? Capturing a hundred non-humankind Divine Magi, how does this sounds? Eh?"

Gold Crow Clan warriors guarding in the surrounding area all laughed out, praising Ji Xia for his strength together.

Thousands of miles away from Yao Mountain City, a strangely scrawny elderly man with white hair, who seemed to be so old and weak that he could be blown away even by a small gust of wind, was holding a crutch with each of his hands. He had been silently looking at Yao Mountain City, which was enveloped in dazzling thunderbolts.

"Were those the ban-breaking spears of the non-humankind? Back then, the magic formation of my hometown was broken by this kind of spears, then my clansmen were slaughtered mercilessly."

"Can this great formation of Yao Mountain fend against the ban-breaking spears? Are these divine towers actually so powerful?"

"Did Kua E and his boys, that bunch of unruly kids, build this city for Earl Yao?"

"I didn’t think that they even dared to sell the greatest magic formation of the ancient heaven."

"Since they can sell it to Earl Yao, why can’t they sell it to our Tu Shan Family as well?" The elderly man smiled faintly while coughing slightly, then reached his snow-white, even silvery right hand out, and gently waved.

"Go negotiate with Kua E and his people. Our Tu Shan Family wants a city like this too. We can offer whatever Earl Yao had offered them."

Chapter 705: Admit Defeat

A strange scream resounded across the sky while a dragon-like, enormous beast with nine heads and a pair of wings roared and rolled out from the portal that connected Pan Xi world and Pan Gu world. Once this thousand-mile long beast flew out, a blood-red beam of blade light swept over, cutting all nine heads of the beast off. From each of the nine heads, eighteen spirit Dan flew out and were grasped in the hands of an elderly man.

The beast's exposed body instantly turned into a sphere of Chaos mist, and then was absorbed by the void.

Standing on the mountaintop, Gong Gong, who had been silently facing Dishi Cha, abruptly narrowed his eyes with a fierce and cold beam of light flashed across his eyes, while he cast a glance at Dishi Cha in surprise. If anyone could approach Gong Gong at the moment, he or she would be able to see countless images flashing inside Gong Gong's pupils. That was the scene of a hundred Jia Clan battle kings being struck crazily by the divine thunder of Yao Mountain City.

"Interesting!" Gong Gong give Dishi Cha another complicated glance.

"Stupid, greedy barbarians, they always have no idea about what are they doing, and what will happen in the future." Dishi Cha raised his head, looked at the five to six thousand spirit soul jade talismans floating above his head, then said to the twelve Emperors in powers around him, "This time, we might truly lose. However, what we lost in this game was nothing much."

Before Yemo Luoye, Dishi Yanluo, Fan Hai and the other emperors said anything, Dishi Cha continued, "It's nothing but a small, insignificant game. Victory, or defeat, makes no difference to me"

Yemo Luoye's stunningly beautiful face twitched as she looked at

Dishi Cha and said with a deep, cold voice, "But, Lord Dishi Cha, all rules of this life-and-death game were set by you alone. So..."

"Don’t worry, as long as we cooperate, no bad result will be caused." Dishi Cha relaxedly nodded toward Yemo Luoye, then responded with a faint smile, "As long as you can all keep your promises and keep some news from spreading, a clean, new coordinate for each of you, you will have it exactly as I said."

"What if the news is leaked by accident?" Fan Hai’s voice sounded as cold and lifeless as always.

Dishi Cha threw a bland glance at Fan Hai and answered, "Then I will take all responsibilities. No matter how, you haven’t lost anything, and you won’t lose anything."

The twelve Emperors in power sighed in reliefs together. After that, the extra tense atmosphere between them suddenly disappeared. Their looks had turned much warmer when they looked at Dishi Cha again. Dishi Cha didn’t say any more word to them. Instead, he silently looked at Gong Gong with a mysterious smile on his face.

"Greed... greediness is a great virtue." Dishi Cha murmured to himself, "I like greedy people, especially greedy enemies. They always think they can control everything, but in fact...barbarians are just barbarians."

Deep buzzing noise could be heard without an end as dazzling lightning bolts dazzled out from the portal. Meanwhile, the spinning rate of the portal increased largely, and next, an enormous mountain range was released from Pan Xi world. What came out the first was a tens of thousands of meters tall, giant peak. Within the series of peaks, countless animals were screaming in panic.

The soil, sands and rocks were all crushed, shaken and merged into the void.

Powerful being of the humankind and non-humankind made their moves simultaneously. Thousands of beams of cold light flashed across the void, killing all animals, even the tiniest bug, violently, and despoiling their spirit Dan. Some weird, strange herbs, which were old enough and surrounded by a splendid light, flew out from the portal towards corners of Pan Gu world.

These magical herbs vibrated intensively, and some mature ones had even released a lot of seeds, which drifted in every direction, adding more magical herbs to the Pan Gu world.

All of a sudden, a bloody mist swooshed out from Pan Xi world with thousands of people wrapped in it. Chi You showed his figure from the mist while gasping quickly, silently waving towards the bloody mist. He packed that large blood-red flag, then walked to Dishi Cha with big steps, expressionlessly kneeled down and kowtowed to him.

"What happened?" asked Dishi Cha with a cold tone.

"We lost." Chi You answered Dishi Cha's question straightforwardly, "The fort-crushing cannon was penetrated by an arrow of the humankind, and spell symbol groups were disturbed, which caused its self-destruction. A million elites were blown into ashes, and only we made it out."

With simple languages, Chi You roughly and quickly described what happened in Pan Xi world.

"Where's Yemo Sha and Yemo Tuo? And the others?" Yemo Luoye asked harshly with a high-pitched voice. The erect eye on his forehead suddenly opened. A purely dark swirl emerged from her erect eye, slowly rotating and releasing a terrifyingly great suction that firmly locked Chi You up.

"Lowly slave, how did Yemo Sha, Yemo Tuo and the others die?" shouted Yemo Luoye, "Describe every detail to us. Otherwise, I will extract your soul and burn it with the fire of anger of the greatest Dark Sun, forever."

Chi You raised his head, calmly looked at Yemo Luoye and responded, "Emperor Yemo Luoye, you...have no right to ask me any question."

Yemo Luoye's face blushed immediately. Angrily, she pointed her finger at Chi You, gasping quickly in rage, but couldn't say any word for a long while.

"Yemo Luoye, calm down!" said Dishi Cha "You have no right to ask Chi You any question, or blame him for anything. Not to mention the fact that the entire Chi You Army is now under my command, even before, the twelve of you had to sign together to give an order to Chi You Army. Therefore, you have no right to ask him anything."

Smiling faintly, Dishi Cha gave Chi You a hand gesture.

Chi You stood up, walked behind Dishi Cha with big steps and stood still, just like a loyal, old dog standing behind its owner, with blood-red mist puffing out from his entire body. A strong power vibration released from his body, giving out a great pressure that could make anyone quiver in fear.

The around five-thousand Chi You warriors, who managed to come out with Chi You, silently lined up and formed a battle formation behind Chi You in perfect order.

The looks of Yemo Luoye and the others turned rather sulky, as the moves of Chi You and his warriors clearly showed that they had already thrown themselves completely under the command of Dishi Cha. Now, they would no longer follow the orders given jointly by the twelve Emperors in Power!

Dishi Cha's status was special, he possessed a great power that the twelve emperors could never compare with. Therefore, Yemo Luoye could do nothing to Chi You after he followed Dishi Cha's lead.

Angrily stared at Chi You for a long while, Yemo Luoye gnashed

her teeth and said word by word, "Lord Dishi Cha, our Yemo Family have no intent to become your enemy. But if I..."

"A clean, new coordinate, it’s worth for any losses." Coldly and calmly, Dishi Cha looked at Yemo Luoye and said, "Everything! Yemo Luoye, I have already offered more than enough. I do not want to become an enemy of the Yemo Family either! Therefore, I have offered more than enough as compensation."

Yemo Luoye shut her mouth.

Dishi Cha spread his hands smilingly, slightly bowed towards the group of human leaders and then began talking.

"So, everything is over. I admit you have won the game! Although this result is a bit disappointing to me, it’s fine... You have won!"

Shrugging relaxedly, Dishi Cha waved his hand. The enormous cloud began rolling, speedily drifting towards the Midland.

Chapter 706: The End

A golden stream of light flew across the sky, from which, Ji Hao's hoarse shrieks and howls spread out for hundreds of miles. Around him, a thin shred of shadow turned visible from time to time, and occasionally, a large span of air around his body would collapse, showing giant black holes.

Suddenly, the air that Ji Hao had just flown past twisted. Next, a large group of powerful human beings rushed out of a sphere of Chaos power. An especially tall and sturdy one with a tall hat held his hands behind his body, curiously looking at Ji Hao, who was crying, screaming and shouting while desperately flying in the air, and said, "This kid, Earl Yao Ji Hao, I remember him...What happened here? Who's after him?"

After the portal connected Pan Gu world and Pan Xi world was built, Pan Gu world began devouring Pan Xi world. Therefore, even though those divine towers that built the portal had now been moved away already, the portal still stayed stable.

Led by Gong Gong and the nameless man with a tall hat, large groups of human leaders entered into Pan Xi world through the portal. Those with the highest status, such as this man with a tall hat, Gong Gong and a few master elders of the Magi Palace, floated in the sky, appreciating the beautiful natural sceneries of Pan Xi world while vigilantly keeping an eye on the surrounding area.

As for those people with relatively lower social status, such as clan leaders and elders, they had been nervously making contact with those elite young men they sent into Pan Xi world before. Contacted through magic talismans, those elite young people quickly came over and met with their leaders and elders. Leaders and elders of clans which hadn't suffered a great loss were surely delighted. But for some clans which had almost all their elite young people who joined this life-and-death game dying in Pan Xi world, their leaders and elders couldn't help but start weeping.

While the group of people was busy calculating their losses, counting fallen or missing warriors and trying their best to find their people who could be hiding in some secret spaces of Pan Xi world, Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao and his teammates had already fallen into a rather embarrassing situation.

Yemo Tuo, Yemo Sha and the other Yu Clan people had fallen, and the secret magic talisman that allowed them to control Pan Xi was also destroyed by Ji Hao with a surprise attack. Pan Xi had lost control, but still clearly remembered the fact that Ji Hao was her enemy. Therefore, she began attacking Ji Hao ceaselessly, as if she would hunt Ji Hao till the end of the day.

High up in the air, the void gale was screaming. Ji Hao had transformed into a golden beam of light, shattering countless clouds while desperately fleeing all over the sky.

Like a scary ghost, Pan Xi followed closely after Ji Hao. No matter how fast Ji Hao flew, she could always flash directly across the space and teleport herself to before Ji Hao's face, then throw a crazy wave of punches and kicks at Ji Hao, forcing Ji Hao to flee at his highest speed. By now, Ji Hao dared not to let Pan Xi's attacks truly land on his body. He controlled the Pan Xi divine mirror with his spirit power to forcibly restrain the protective function of the mirror.

Ao Li and Feng Qing still had their eyes fixed on Ji Hao. After all, supreme treasures like Pan Xi divine mirror were way too attractive. With a small trick, Ji Hao let the clone of Pan Xi divine mirror, which was transformed from the soul-shaking clock, take a strike launched by the fort-crushing cannon and shatter right in front of everyone. Ji Hao was clearly aware of the greediness that was rooted deeply in the hearts of the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind. If Ao Li and Feng Qinxin found out the Pan Xi divine mirror was actually not destroyed and still remained perfectly unharmed, what would they do? Nobody knew.

At this stage, Ji Hao's background was strong enough, and even

though the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind might turn hostile towards him, he wasn't afraid of that at all. However, he couldn't bear to break the relationship between the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and the humankind because of himself. What he worried even more was that because of the relationship between the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind, and the humankind, some human leader might step out, threaten him, and force him to hand out the Pan Xi divine mirror!

If something like this truly happened, how terrible would that feel?

For the above reasons, even while facing Pan Xi's wild, endless attacks, Ji Hao could only gnash his teeth and desperately fly all over the sky with all of his powers. The three suns shone brightly above his head. As Ji Hao had merged with the golden sunlight, his flying speed was now only around ten percent slower than Pan Xi's teleporting speed. After all, Pan Xi was now only a battle puppet instead of herself, and her power and abilities were now much weaker than before when she was still alive. Ji Hao could still deal with her attacks, despite some solid difficulties.

Suddenly and accidentally, Ji Hao slowed a slight little bit down when moving. Immediately, Pan Xi zipped across the air and dashed to in front of Ji Hao, almost making Ji Hao bump into her arms.

Pan Xi's tender and slim first fiercely smashed towards Ji Hao's chest. He screamed while fiercely wielding his nine suns spear, fending himself against this killing attack launched by Pan Xi.

A thunderous boom was generated and the nine suns spear let out a shrill buzz. Ji Hao sensed a great pain from his arm bones, as those bones shattered along with a long series of cracking noise. Ji Hao was sent over a hundred miles away by this violent punch of Pan Xi, nearly bumping against a towering mountain.

"Uncle Wen Ming!" Ji Hao shouted in a poor condition.

He still had many magic talismans and amulets given by Priest Xuan Du, but at the moment, the non-humankind army was almost wiped out, and Chi You and his remaining warriors had fled. Based on the current situation, the humankind had already won this game without any doubt. Therefore, Ji Hao wasn't willing to use those greatly powerful, precious magic talismans, amulets, and bombs now.

For ordinary people, even attaining one or two of these great treasures would be incomparably difficult. How could Ji Hao be willing to waste any of them? Therefore, he could only bear Pan Xi's attack with his fleshy body while being chased all over the sky. Now, he had been punched flying away by Pan Xi and was badly injured; he had no choice but to ask Si Wen Ming for help.

Pan Xi flashed again across the air, continuously pouncing on Ji Hao. But, Si Wen Ming dashed out from another way with the five mountains divine shield carried on his shoulder. With both of his hands, Si Wen Ming violently smashed the heavy shield, which was surrounded by mist streams, on Pan Xi's body.

What came next was an earth-shaking bang. Pan Xi was struck on the face, and she stopped moving in confusion. On the other side, Si Wen Ming vomited blood intensively, dragging a pair of nearly shattered arms and stepping backward as quickly as possible. Meanwhile, Si Wen Ming squeezed a few words out of his mouth, "Truly hard to...deal with..."

Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang flew over simultaneously. Pan Xi moved her head, glanced at Ji Hao. Then, she turned away from him and went after Si Wen Ming, who had smashed her in the face just now. Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang hurriedly made their moves, wielded their weapons and launched a wild series of attack on Pan Xi. Nevertheless, despite the fact that both of them had tried as hard as they could, Pan Xi wasn't harmed at all; not even her skin was broken by a little bit. She flashed momentarily to reach behind Si Wen Ming, raised her right foot swiftly and kicked

on his back along with a strong gust of wind.

Si Wen Ming cast a great howl as a hot stream of blood was ejected out of his body and splashed nearly a hundred meters away. A tight dragon-skin soft armor worn by him was shattered straightaway, barely blocking this terrifying strike for him. His entire back was hollowed, which meant his spine had broken into tens of thousands of pieces already.

Dong! Si Wen Ming fell from the sky, thudded straightly against the ground, and even flattened a towering mountain.

Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang shouted crazily out, "Women, can’t you see us attacking you?!"

Pan Xi abruptly turned around, then slightly pushed her pair of tender hands forward.

Simultaneously, Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kong each let out a huge stream of blood. With an unbearable heartache, they turned around and fled as fast as possible while the tears flowed ceaselessly down from their eyes. Their inherited spirits magic treasures, which were passed down from their ancestors through generations, were stuck into pieces by her!

"Help! Anyone! Help us...This woman...is like Saint Pan Gu of our world..." Weakly, Ji Hao floated in the air and screamed out towards Gong Gong and the other human leaders, who stayed high up in the sky and seemed to be watching a show.

Chapter 707: Trap Pan Xi with a Magic Formation

Who was Pan Gu? The legendary Chaos Saint of Pan Gu world who had created the world, the ancestor of the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind, and humankind, the origin of countless creatures of Pan Gu world.

Pan Xi was just like Pan Gu?

Didn’t this mean Pan Xi was the creator of this world, the creator of everything in this world? The origin of all of great Dao of this world?

Gong Gong’s pair of eyes shone with a bright black light while wisps of watery mist puffed out from his body. "Earl Yao, don’t panic. Just step aside and watch me deal with this thing." growled Gong Gong harshly.

Following a long howl, Gong Gong transformed into a black watery mist stream, swooshed down from the sky and landed before Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kong, who were still vomiting blood while desperately stepping back. He carefully looked at Pan Xi’s expressionless face, swept across Pan Xi’s slim body with greedy eyes, then pushed his palm forward against Pan Xi’s fist that came swiftly at him.

"You’re nothing but a dead creature, how dare you? You have no power but strength." Gong Gong laughed wildly out. His palm was as black as ink, yet as transparent as a crystal. Inside that palm, hazy silhouettes of layers of water waves condensed into weird, oddly shaped and twisted spell symbols that were faintly visible. With a palm move, he delivered a thriving feeling of a vast ocean.

Pan Xi’s small fist fiercely thudded against Gong Gong’s palm. Gong Gong’s smile froze suddenly. ‘But strength’, indeed, strength couldn’t compare with magic powers and other abilities, but that

depended on the level of the strength.

By now, Gong Gong felt like a newborn, fresh and fragile egg while Pan Xi was a tens of thousands of meters tall, violent giant, who had just lifted a great mountain and fiercely smashed it on his eggshell! Gong Gong's entire body was quivering as he sensed a destructive disaster that seemed to come right now, and this great horror even made Gong Gong cry out.

The God-kind was different from the humankind. Human beings had souls and fleshy bodies. After the bodies were destroyed, the souls could still exist without the body, and with the right opportunity, the souls could even keep cultivating without the body and still attain great powers. For cultivators like Po and Priest Corpse, who had grown primordial spirits, once they reached an extremely high level of cultivation, things like fleshy bodies would actually become insignificant, as the primordial spirits were the true base of their cultivations.

Nevertheless, the God-kind was different. To a God, the body and the soul was a complete unity. If the body were damaged, the soul would suffer a severe injury as well. With Pan Xi's strength, she could punch Gong Gong directly into pieces, and once Gong Gong's body was destroyed, his soul would also perish anytime.

"How did this happen?!" Gong Gong was badly frightened. His right palm had already bumped against Pan Xi's first and was crushed like a smashed crystal piece. Immeasurably great water power burst out and transformed into great ocean waves, roaring in all directions. This water power was Gong Gong's divine power also was a part of his body and his soul. As his right palm was damaged, he was gravely injured immediately. Pan Xi's fist kept moving forward, and Gong Gong's body continued collapsing.

A sphere of black smoke flashed across while Gong Gong's body transformed into a dense sphere of black mist. Countless black water drops splashed all over the sky along with shrill zipping noise, dodging the violent punch launched by Pan Xi. They flew

over a hundred miles away then merged back together, showing Gong Gong's figure within a sphere of black mist.

The crushed right palm of Gong Gong had already recovered completely, but his face seemed to be deathly pale. Obviously, his life-forced was consumed largely. With a darkened face, Gong Gong took out a black jade bottle and poured a few sticky drops of liquid into his mouth, after which, streams of dim black light surged ceaselessly out of his body. The weakened power vibration released from Gong Gong's body began growing stronger quickly, and soon, it became as strong as before, even improving greatly.

"Gong Gong, what a wealthy man. This is the 'Water Mother syrup' concocted by the prehistorical Water Mother for all creatures with water power, isn't it? According to the legend, this syrup ceased to exist since long ago, but I didn't think that Gong Gong still had some in his collection." said the man with a tall hat, who was standing in the air and watching this fight.

Gong Gong paused briefly, embarrassedly laughed but didn't say anything.

Prehistorical Water Mother was a legendary powerful being, and was the leader of all creatures with water power, and the dominator of hundreds of millions of water Gods back in the prehistorical era. The Water Mother syrup concocted by her could enlighten all creatures, strengthen one's body and help one to cultivate more efficiently, detoxifying and dispelling evilness. To creatures with water power, the Water Mother Syrup was an all-purpose magical medicine; there was nothing in the world that this syrup could not do.

The prehistorical era ended, and the Water Mother had disappeared. Therefore, Water Mother Syrup instantly became an extremely precious treasure.

Gong Gong had secretly collected some Water Mother syrup. It was a secret of Gong Gong Family, and also was one of their

greatest treasures that had been saved by them for the most critical moment. If he didn't have his soul injured and his body harmed by Pan Xi today, Gong Gong would never let anyone see his Water Mother syrup.

Pan Xi coldly looked at Gong Gong. She turned around and glanced at Ji Hao, who weakly floated in the air, Si Wen Ming, who had still been vomiting blood, and Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang, who had been desperately retreating. After this, Pan Xi instinctively rushed towards Gong Gong, leaving shreds of afterimages in the air.

Among these few people, the power vibration released from Gong Gong was the strongest, that gave Pan Xi the greatest feeling of threat. Therefore, she chose to continue chasing Gong Gong.

Ji Hao chuckled. Letting out another mouthful of blood, he said, "Finally doing a good thing... Good, just like this, Gong Gong? Is this Gong Gong? Pan Xi, punch him, kill him... Hehe... Ah, what a shame, that old monkey is not here. Otherwise, you could just kill that thing too."

From inside Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man gradually showed up and said, "This is a bit strange. Over ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood was drained. That kid named Chi You has taken ninety percent of her spirit blood away, and...he has already left Pan Xi world. In the future, you should beware of Chi You. He will become a troublesome one."

Ji Hao's face instantly turned dark.

Had Chi You swallowed ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood? That meant Yemo Tuo had ordered Pan Xi to give out her own spirit blood, because this was the only way Chi You could successfully attain that spirit blood. However, Chi You had actually killed Yemo Tuo after he swallowed Pan Xi's spirit blood.

"Did he do that to silence Yemo Tuo? Doesn't he want the others to know that he has swallowed ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit

blood all by himself? Hehe, who is Chi You's supporter? This whole life-and-death game thing could be designed merely for allowing Chi You to attain the spirit blood, and we were all imposed." Ji Hao clenched his teeth out of anger. Ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood! If Pan Xi didn't hand out her own spirit blood, who could break her skin and extract a single drop of her spirit blood?

The mysterious man didn't say another word as he silently disappeared. The man with a tall hat stood in the sky, carefully observing Pan Xi, who had her eyes fixed on Gong Gong and had been chasing closely after Gong Gong.

After a long while, the man with a tall hat abruptly began laughing, then said, "Indeed incomparably powerful... But, after all, she is nothing but a battle puppet without any consciousness. Why should we fight directly against her? Just trap her with a magic formation! Do not use those killing formations or any formation with actual powers...Psychedelic magic formations, use the psychedelic mist formation to layer up the space, and create an intangible maze to trap her. That will be more useful than any killing formation."

Ji Hao was suddenly enlightened. He slapped heavily on his own head while wondering why he didn't think of that.

Large clouds of mist emerged from the air. Hundreds of magic formation constructors of the Magi Palace launched their moves together and built an enormous-scale psychedelic magic formation that trapped both Gong Gong and Pan Xi in it.

Chapter 708: Fight For Ownership

A dense fog shrouded Pan Xi, and the space was layered up, forming a maze. Whichever direction Pan Xi walked to, she could see nothing but fog. But no matter how hard she tried, she could never free herself from this sphere of fog that only had a radius of hundreds of miles on the outside, but was actually hundreds of millions of miles huge.

Without a destination, Pan Xi confusingly walked in the fog maze for a while, then stopped by her instinct. Standing outside the maze, everyone was looking at Pan Xi, watching her float inside the thin layer of fog in perfect stillness. After around twenty-four hours, Pan Xi huddled up in the fog and fell into a deep sleep. If no one woke her up, she might remain asleep like this until Pan Xi world was completely devoured by Pan Gu world.

Ji Hao silently looked at Pan Xi while discussing all kinds of possibilities with the mysterious man in his head, and looking back at all kinds of things that happened in this life-and-death game.

Obviously, at the very beginning, the non-humankind planned to slaughter all human beings, who had joined the game with the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world. Ten million human elites, added with their warriors and guards, so many powerful human beings had either attained spirit star powers or even condensed spirit stars inside their bodies. Both the spirit star or spirit star power contained the power of great Dao of Pan Gu world. If one used these powerful human beings as blood offerings and let Pan Xi absorb their spirit blood and the spirit stars to partially merge with a part of them, she would have a protective screen in the Pan Gu world as well.

After partially absorbing the power of great Dao of Pan Gu world, Pan Xi would be able to intrude Pan Gu world through the portal without being suppressed too much by the natural law there, and neither would she cause a destructive thunder trial. In this way,

Pan Xi would become the most terrifying weapon held in the hands of those non-humankind beings, and would definitely bring the humankind a heaven-huge trouble. Nevertheless, because of the great performance of Ji Hao and the other elite human beings, Yemo Sha and the other non-humankind beings in Pan Xi world were almost wiped out, which allowed Chi You to grasp his opportunity. No one knew how he persuaded Yemo Tuo, but in the end, Chi You successfully swallowed ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood.

With Chi You's power, without Pan Xi's coordination, he could never harm even a hair of Pan Xi, not to mention, swallow her spirit blood. But indeed, Chi You had successfully done it. But after that, he killed all surviving Yu Clan people, Jia Clan warriors and Xiu Clan craftsmen, then led the remaining force of Chi You army to escape from Pan Xi world. Without any evidence provided by non-humankind survivors, the fact that Chi You had obtained Pan Xi's spirit blood could remain concealed forever.

Pan Xi was a Chaos Saint, and even a drop of her spirit blood contained immeasurably great original power of creation. Even though Pan Xi was better at magic-casting than close combat, Chi You had attained ninety percent, or even more of her spirit blood. As long as he could absorb that spirit blood, he could still gain a terrifyingly great strength.

Therefore, this so-called life-and-death game, the so-called mission of waking up Pan Xi, all that was just a cover for some bigger, deeper plan. Someone had been using those human beings and non-humankind beings who had joined that life-and-death game. In this game, both sides had become this 'someone's' sacrificial lambs, and quite likely, Chi You was a chess piece who had gained the greatest benefit from all this.

According to Ji Hao's estimation, if Pan Xi made it to Pan Gu world, she would become public wealth of the entire Yu Clan while Chi You will become a sharp weapon of an individual. How

powerful would Chi You become after he swallowed ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood?

A warrior, who was as powerful as Pan Xi but only listened to the orders of a single person, and except for this 'someone', no one would ever find out exactly how powerful he was... To that 'someone' behind all this, without a doubt, Chi You was thousands, even tens of thousands of times more valuable than Pan Xi.

"Use the public resource for his own purpose... He or she has entrapped all non-humankind beings." Ji Hao murmured while stroking the warm and shining feathers of Mr. Crow, and looking at Pan Xi, who was huddled in the fog and was in a deep sleep, "I truly want to tell everyone about what that Chi You guy has done. But I am a human being, so those non-humankind beings wouldn't buy it."

The mysterious man didn't respond, but Ji Hao continued, "If I can find some non-humankind beings and let them leak something out inside their own society, that would be much more effective than words said by myself. Hm, let me think, the non-humankind beings I know, who can be used by me?"

"The Di Family? Dishi Family? Qian Family?" Ji Hao mumbled while counting his own fingers. But he never had a good relationship with these families, which meant these few families would never cooperate with him.

"Alright...I can't find a target to cooperate with, and neither has Chi You offended me personally. Let's just put this aside for now." Ji Hao sighed helplessly, then raised his head and looked at Gong Gong and the group of people, who had been arguing angrily against each other.

Pan Xi, the creator of Pan Xi world, had caught the attention of Gong Gong and many other people, even though her soul had perished, and what was left in here was merely an empty body. Ji

Hao knew about the fact that ninety percent of Pan Xi's spirit blood had been taken away, but none of the others did. Besides, even if everyone knew that Pan Xi's spirit blood had been taken away, so what? Her body was still extra strong and indestructible, her punches and kicks could still be terrifyingly powerful. Even without a soul, Pan Xi was still tremendously attractive. At the very least, Pan Xi could serve as a strong force that would never be damaged. Although Pan Xi was now trapped in this maze, that was because no one had been controlling her. With someone controlling her, this maze couldn't possibly trap Pan Xi.

In a slightly evil way, if one could figure out a way to draw Pan Xi's spirit blood out then eject it into one of his or her descendants, the power of that descendant would surely be improved amazingly. Apart from this, who knew if this descendant who absorbed Pan Xi's spirit blood might grow into a powerful God-like being, like Gong Gong and Zhu Rong?

More evilly, with some secret magic, one offered Pan Xi to those fallen, prehistorical powerful beings who still had traces of their souls existing in the universe. Would those unimaginably powerful beings, who were still terrifying even as slight traces of souls, gift a greater benefit for the clan which offered Pan Xi to them? Such as a complete bloodline that originated from an ancient Divine God?

Inappropriately speaking, every single hair of Pan Xi was a supreme treasure. Therefore, by now, Gong Gong and a group of human leaders had been shouting and yelling loudly while wielding their arms, trying their best to strive for the ownership of Pan Xi. Except for the man with a tall hat and a few seemingly older and calmer ones, who stood aside and remained silent, all the others, including the clan leaders and elders of a few top-grade clans, had joined this fight.

No one knew what had they said, but in the end, a clan leader from Tao Wu Clan from the Western Wasteland began screaming, "Don't fight! Don't fight! Just count the credits! Who earned the

most credits this time can have all trophies all by himself! Why are you saying all this nonsense?!"

Military credits?

Gong Gong and the other human leaders simultaneously turned to their own clansmen.

Chapter 709: A Million Military Credits

"Take out your jade plates." said the man with a tall hat abruptly, "Around seven-million had fallen in the battlefields...Over a hundred million warriors and guards had died. The casualty is even more than ten times greater than the Chi Ban Mountain War."

"Let's take a look... After such a great loss, how many of you can be extraordinary." The man with a tall hat held his hands behind his body while scanning across all present human elites with a pair of dazzlingly shining, yet misty eyes.

The man with a tall hat didn't have much selfishness. Based on his level of cultivation and position, he had gone far beyond the intrigues and fights over powers and benefits that had been happening within the human society. The humankind was forced to join this life-and-death game without having any choice.

Such a great loss... Over seven million of those elite human beings from all clans had fallen, added with over a hundred million warriors and guards of these elites. But at last, the humankind won this game. In addition to the vast territory on the northern side of Chi Ban Mountain, these elites had also won a thousand years of peace for the entire humankind. Therefore, the man with a tall hat truly wished that some extraordinary human beings can emerge during this life-and-death fight.

The so-called extraordinary human beings were those who could lead their warriors to fight against the non-humankind with both their strengths and wisdom. While preserving their own powers, they could also harm the enemies as much as possible and destroy all kinds of dirty tricks and evil plans. Such kind of people could be counted as truly extraordinary human beings. Only this kind of a human being could be capable of destroying the enemy while protecting their own warriors, and only with such an ability and wisdom could these people can be qualified to compete for the

position of human emperor, to lead the humankind to develop and conquer all kinds of difficulties.

The entire area fell into a deathly silence. Elite human beings from tens of thousands of different scaled clans silently lined up in groups. For example, Si Wen Ming had nearly a hundred princes coming from many large clans gathered behind him, and tens of thousands of elites from the large clans. These people were all his supporters. Many of warriors and guards of these elites and princes had been killed by the fort-crushing cannon, and by now, around a million of them survived.

Over a million warriors orderly lined up and formed over a hundred square-shaped magic formations behind Si Wen Ming, giving out a strong sense of power. Battle flags fluttered in the sky while the morale was boosted instantly up. Such a mighty army immediately caught the attention of countless people.

Those clan leaders and elders who had already tacitly decided to support Si Wen Ming nodded delightedly. In this bloody fight, Si Wen Ming led so many people to survival; this was already rather impressive. Besides, based on the faint smiles on the faces of those princes surrounding Si Wen Ming, one could easily figure out that this time, Si Wen Ming had earned great credits.

But the elite human beings from the other clans seemed to be quite dismal.

Because the non-humankind had brought the great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world under control, added with Pan Xi rampantly slaughtering across the world, the troops sent out by many clans had been exterminated, just like the few princes of the Sui Ren Family.

By now, except for the great troop behind Si Wen Ming and his supporters, only the troops of Southern Wasteland and all Northern Wasteland Clans under the lead of Gong Gong Wuyou still maintained its scale, looking like a great, powerful army.

Gong Gong Wuyou had barely fought against the non-humankind frontally. Instead, he escaped all the way, faster than anyone. Therefore, the Northern Wasteland force under his command was nearly unharmed. Except for some small troops which were abandoned by Gong Gong Wuyou as cannon fodder to cover himself retreat, his main force barely suffered any losses.

Zhu Rong Tianming almost lost all his warriors, and Gong Sun Yuan had suffered a great loss as well, that he now only had around ten princes from other clans who were close to him, and the three-thousand warriors of the You Xiong Family remaining alive with him.

Elite human beings from the other large clans had divided into thousands of different sized groups, all letting out their own battle flags for their clan leaders and elders to recognize.

The hearts of those elders instantly sank, and many of them had their faces turn as dark as ink.

For those clans who had all their elites who had joined the game dying in Pan Xi world, their battle flags surely wouldn't rise again. Just now, the group of human leaders had been arguing over Pan Xi’s ownership and didn’t have the time to calculate the casualties. But now, they abruptly saw those surviving elite humans gathered together, and learned about the sad result of this game. The leaders and elders of those clans who had all their elites dead almost cried out.

For example, the faces of clan leaders and elders from Western Wasteland were extremely sulky by now. Western Wasteland clans such as Qiong Qi Clan, Zhu Wu Clan, Tao Tie Clan and Ai Ci Clan all worshipped wild and fierce beasts as their totems. Taking Jin Tu as an example, warriors from these clans were all crazily war-like, with straightforward and frank personalities and adventurous personalities. When they fought, they knew nothing but attacking as fiercely as possible, and never had any idea of plans and tricks. Therefore, these Western Wasteland clans had all suffered a heavy

loss in Pan Xi world. Nearly a million Western Wasteland had joined this game, along with tens of millions of warriors and tens of millions of fierce beasts. But only less than ten percent of them survived, and warriors from many Western Wasteland clans had even been exterminated.

Elders from Southern Wasteland clans and Eastern Wasteland Clans also popped their eyes out while staring at Zhu Rong Tianming and holding their breaths.

Only a few battle flags were now fluttering behind Zhu Rong Tianming, with hundreds of injured warriors weakly standing beside him. It seemed the strong force under his command was truly wiped out.

One had to mention the fact that before entering into Pan Xi world, Zhu Rong Tianming had the strongest force among all elite human beings who were going to join the game. Not only all Southern Wasteland clans had pledged their loyalties to Zhu Rong Tianming, but many top-grade large clans from the Eastern Wasteland had supported him with all their powers as well. Among all ten-million elites who had taken part in the life-and-death game, over a million decided to follow Zhu Rong Tianming.

Zhu Rong Tianming entered Pan Xi world with a million supporters and tens of millions of elite warriors. But in the end, only a thousand of them managed to come out? And a small half of these survivors were Priest Corpse, Bo Qiujia and their disciples, instead of Southern Wasteland and Eastern Wasteland warriors.

Without a doubt, this was a complete, crushing defeat. This time, Zhu Rong TIanming had nearly lost everything.

Abruptly, Gong Gong laughed proudly out loud, "It looks as if, hehe... Let’s not talk about credits first. Only based on the number of survivors, my son, Gong Gong Wuyou, has clearly taken the lead." said Gong Gong, "Wuyou, my son, how many non-humankind beings have you killed? How many credits have you

earned?"

Gong Gong Wuyou's look slightly changed. Hesitating for a short while, he slowly took out those jade plates that were given by those Yu Clan people before they entered Pan Xi word, and could record everyone's military credits. All warriors under his command had already transferred their own credits to Gong Gong Wuyou's plate. Therefore, at the moment, Gong Gong Wuyou's jade plate was now showing all credits earned by the over a million elite Northern Wasteland warriors.

Hesitatingly, Gong Gong Wuyou raised his hand, but didn't hand the jade plate out.

Ji Hao glanced at Gong Gong Wuyou, then pressed his palm on Si Wen Ming's body and pushed Si Wen Ming out. At the same time, Ji Hao shouted loudly out.

"Dear ministers and elders, you don't have to waste any time to calculate. In this life-and-death game, almost all of the whole million non-humankind beings were killed by us independently, under the command of Minister Si Wen Ming. This barely has anything to do with the others!"

What Ji Hao said shocked everyone on the scene. Immediately, all present people looked at Si Wen Ming.

The other elites who had also joined the game looked at Si Wen Ming in both admiration and jealousy, while human leaders such as the man with a tall hat, looked at Si Wen Ming in a great surprise, as if they couldn't believe what they had just heard.

"Ridiculous! Si Wen Ming, how dare you say that...You led these people, who are now standing behind you, and killed a million non-humankind beings independently? Who do you think you are?!" Gong Gong growled harshly.

Chapter 710: Gong Gong's Anger

Gong Gong growled in an especially harsh tone and released an invisible, great pressure that descended from the sky like a tsunami.

Si Wen Ming raised his head while layers of hazy silhouettes of towering mountains roared straight into the sky, bumping against the great pressure released by Gong Gong intentionally. A thunderous boom was generated, following which, the air twisted suddenly. Gong Gong's body remained perfectly still, and only had his pair of eyes sparkle with a dazzling light. On the other hand, Si Wen Ming quivered instantly, then had blood flowing ceaselessly out from his nose, eyes and ears.

"Gong Gong!" The man with a tall hand abruptly raised his hand and sent out an extremely sharp beam of light of sword intent that seemed to even cut the sky open. The sharp light of sword instant dazzled down and forcibly split the great pressure released by Gong Gong with this soul power into two.

Gong Gong's sturdy body was shaken. He staggered three steps backward as if he was struck right in the chest by a giant hammer. In shock, Gong Gong threw a glance at the man with a tall hat, then silently put his hands into his sleeves without saying a word. However, the sparkling, dazzling cold light in his eyes revealed the fact that he wasn't actually as calm as he looked like.

Si Wen Ming gasped for air while wiping the blood on his face. After that, he angrily growled out. "Gong Gong, what qualification do you have, that allowed you to question the military success of ours? We earned our credits with our swords and blades. We traded for the success with the blood, even the lives of our brothers! Who do you think you are? How dare you question our credits?"

Stepping forward heavily, Si Wen Ming activated all of his power

and let the sixteen magic stars suddenly rise from his head. They released a bright yellow light, lightening the sky. The ground with a radius of tens of thousands of miles quaked intensively, then visible streams of yellow-colored mist roared up from the ground, ceaselessly being absorbed by Si Wen Ming's body.

In Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man suddenly exclaimed out, "This kid, Si Wen Ming, he is so talented...This is Pan Xi world, but he could actually manipulate the power of earth meridians so easily, as if he was still in Pan Gu world?"

Ji Hao couldn't help but feel slightly proud as he boasted to the mysterious man, "Of course, he is..."

But Ji Hao abruptly stopped talking and firmly closed his mouth. With a weird tone, the mysterious man asked slowly, "He is what? You seem to know something about him that the others don't?"

Ji Hao yawned, lazily dodging the topic and said, "Ahyaya, he is the future human emperor I believe in. According to the legend, before uncle Wen Ming was born, his Amma dreamed of nine dragons flying into her belly, and when he was born, the sun rose from the east while splendid rosy clouds hovered all over the sky, along with warm power streams descending from the air...For a powerful, legendary man like this, it's perfectly normal to be able to manipulate the power of earth meridians, isn't it?"

"Eh..." The mysterious man let out a muffled sound from his throat. But for a long while, he didn't let out a word.

What Ji Hao said sounded a bit shameless, and the mysterious man pondered for quite a while but still didn't know how to respond.

A dense yellow light surged around Si Wen Ming's entire body as the power vibration released from him grew stronger and stronger. He stared at Gong Gong straight in the eyes and growled, "Gong Gong, don't you dare bully us today. You have to know that I, Si Wen Ming, am not a pushover."

Gong Gong remained silent, yet his eyes kept sparkling.

Si Wen Ming was indeed not a pushover. In terms of bloodline, he was a great-great-grandson of Emperor Xuan Yuan, and a grandson of Emperor Zhuan Xu. His father, Marquis Chong Si Xi, had a large clan named You Chong Clan constructed by himself with his own power. At present, You Chong Clan could be count as one of the few top-grade large clans of the humankind.

In other words, Si Wen Ming was a true descendant of an ancient human emperor, Emperor Xuan Yuan. Even though he wasn't a direct descendant of You Xiong Family, based on his personal achievements and abilities, he was much stronger than Gong Sun Yuan, the prince who had been cultivated intensively by You Xiong Family.

None of those descendants of ancient human emperors were pushovers.

Therefore, Gong Gong remained silent with a darkened face while the man with a tall hat began mediating this dispute. "Si Wen Ming, Gong Gong didn't mean to bully you," said the man with a tall hat, "Just for real, this great military success of yours is way too shocking. Did a whole million non-humankind beings truly all die in your hands? Bring your jade plate up here!"

Si Wen Ming threw a threatening glance at Gong Gong. He bowed to the man with a tall hat, then growled at Gong Gong right in front of everyone, "Gong Gong, I, Si Wen Ming, am right here. For any power you have, just use it on me. You're an eldership, I won't feel embarrassed even if you defeat me. Elderships from my clan will surely come find you!"

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows while excitedly looking at Si Wen Ming, and nearly clapped his hands.

Proudly casting another sideway glance at Gong Gong, Si Wen Ming took out his own jade plate and threw it at the man with a tall hat. Meanwhile, he said, "Dear ministers and elders, please

verify. All credits recorded here were earned by my, Si Wen Ming's, brothers by risking their lives!"

The jade plate made by Xiu Clan people was amazingly and magically functional. The man with a tall hat flicked his finger on the jade plate, right after which, large clouds puffed out from the jade plate and immediately enveloped the area with a radius of a hundred miles. Within the smoke, countless images flashed swiftly, which were the last scenes that happened before a great number of non-humankind beings died.

According to these images shown in the smoke, some non-humankind beings were killed by Ji Hao with the nine suns spear, some were burned to death by Ji Hao with essence sun fire, some other were killed by the attack rebounded by the Pan Xi divine mirror. These images showed exactly what happened back then.

Some other non-humankind beings were poisoned to death by Yu Mu, some had their life-force drained by Taisi and being cursed to death, and others were blown up by Man Man with flame bombs. The last scenes happened before the death of these non-humankind beings had also shown in the smoke.

Nevertheless, over ninety-nine percent of images showing in the smoke were raging fires, dark spheres of lights, destructive darkness, dazzling lights or sky-devouring flames. Nearly a million non-humankind beings were torn into pieces by the massive explosion that happened when the fort-crushing cannon destroyed itself. Therefore, the last scenes happened before they died were exactly the same. Nearly a million images like this flashed across, and at last, a golden arrow emerged from the smoke.

The smoke perfectly exhibited the shot launched by Feng Xing sneakily from a long distance away, which had penetrated the fort-crushing cannon and caused the cannon to destroy itself.

Gong Gong laughed coldly, then said, "Si Wen Ming, you have merely killed less than a thousand non-humankind beings by

yourself. The so-called military success of exterminating a million non-humankind beings is actually achieved by this young man here, eh? Oi, young man..."

From a distance away, Gong Gong waved his hand towards Feng Xing, who was squatted on a large tree.

Feng Xing coldly looked at Gong Gong, scornfully laughed, then heavily spat towards the ground. Afterward, Feng Xing suddenly flashed across the air and disappeared without leaving even a trace.

Ji Hao laughed out loud and said, "Gong Gong, you can never buy my brother in! We all support uncle Wen Ming to compete for the throne of human emperor. Therefore, no matter who killed these non-humankind beings, all credits belongs to uncle Wen Ming! Uncle Wen Ming will treat us fairly after he attains the throne anyway!

While chuckling, Ji Hao scornfully shook his head towards Gong Gong and continued, "Don’t even think about any dirty tricks. Do you think that we are all useless things who have no sense of loyalty, and would always desert in the face of battles, just like your son?"

Gong Gong’s eye corners even began twitching in anger. With a sulky face, he glared at Ji Hao and said blandly, "Let’s not to mention the fact that Si Wen Ming dared to offend me, Earl Yao, you are nothing but a lucky boy. How dare you disrespect me like this? Do you really think that I can’t do anything to you?"

Turning around his palm, Gong Gong released an iceberg that smashed right down towards Ji Hao’s head.

Chapter 711: Gong Gong Left in Anger

The iceberg smashed down, but Ji Hao showed a vicious smile as he conveniently took out the Chaos sword box.

Killing a god should be fun, shouldn't it? And the target was Gong Gong, so the Chaos sword box should be able to kill him, right? However, before Ji Hao opened the Chaos sword box, Si Wen Ming had already given a resonant roar while leaping up into the sky. The sixteen spirit stars had been quaking intensively above his head, and every single one of those stars was dazzling with an eye-piercing light. The earth meridians power that he absorbed just now surged out and condensed into a towering mountain, flying toward the iceberg thrown down by Gong Gong.

"Gong Gong, you have pushed this too far!" Si Wen Ming growled in rage while pulling out his long sword, hacking towards Gong Gong.

Si Wen Ming's attitude was more than clear, and his standpoint was determined. Ji Hao was his supporter, and since Gong Gong had shown negative intent towards Ji Hao, then just let the war start! Gong Gong was a senior minister in the government of Emperor Shun, but Si Wen Ming himself was also holding a high status in the alliance of human clans. Both of them were senior ministers following the lead of the human emperor, and none of them was in a lower position than the other one.

Seeing Si Wen Ming launch the move, Ji Hao quickly pondered, then packed the Chaos sword box back and pulled the nine suns spear out.

Si Wen Ming hacked towards Gong Gong from the front while Ji Hao flicked the nine suns spear and sent out the pair of crescent-shaped blades. They transformed into beams of golden light and zipped away swiftly towards Gong Gong's lower abdomen.

The mysterious man had already made the nine suns spear a

Chaos supreme treasure that had even merged with a trace of the great Dao of sun. By now, the three suns of Pan Xi world were shining high up in the sky, and the pair of crescent blades had merged with the sunlight. They darted out silently and without any trace, even multiple times faster than the sword light released by Si Wen Ming.

The sword light released by Si Wen Ming was strong and powerful, as heavy as a towering mountain as it roared straight out. Si Wen Ming's sword intent was stout and stable. Therefore, the sword light released by him wasn't swift. Instead, it had layered up like a great mountain range, approaching Gong Gong at a relatively low speed.

All of Gong Gong's attention was caught by Si Wen Ming's sword intent. He smiled coldly while swinging his hands, letting out a pair of ice swords condensed from dark ice from his fingertips, screaming down towards the sword light released by Si Wen Ming.

A thunderous boom was then generated while the towering mountain condensed from the earth meridian power released by Si Wen Ming bumped into the iceberg thrown out by Gong Gong. Two giant mountains shattered simultaneously, and the iceberg turned completely into countless ice crystal and evaporated instantly under the sunlight. The towering mountain released by Si Wen Ming remerged back into a unity after being shattered, as if a magical force had pulled all shreds of earth power back together and formed again into a towering mountain, flying towards Gong Gong.

"Divine Soil!" murmured Gong Gong and many other elders.

This was the power of Divine Soil. Creatures generated by the pre-world earth power possessed infinite life-force and power, and could never be destroyed. Si Wen Ming had absorbed a piece of infinitude that came from Si Xi's collection into his spirit stars. Therefore, his power now had the feature of Divine Soil. This was the reason why the mountain generated from Si Wen Ming's

power could merge back together after it was shattered while Gong Gong's iceberg was destroyed.

"Duo!" growled Gong Gong while the pair of ice swords zipped out of his fingertips suddenly dazzled with a bright light and released a fierce cold power. They froze the surrounding air into faintly blue ice crystals, drifting down from the sky.

The ice swords sliced Si Wen Ming's mountain open then bumped against his sword light.

An ear-piercing noise could then be heard. Si Wen Ming's sword light was crushed while the long sword holding in his hands vibrated intensely. He staggered back for tens of steps in a row. With every step, he made the ground under his feet quake intensely.

Gong Gong gave a cold smile, seeming to say something. But abruptly, his look changed and a huge stream of water sprayed out from his long black robe. A sizzling noise started while two extremely thin beams of light suddenly appeared before Gong Gong's lower abdomen, releasing dense and large streams of essence sun fire. The golden sun fire clashed violently against the black water ejecting out of Gong Gong's long robe and caused strong waves of power vibrations, spreading towards all directions like a tsunami.

Gong Gong glared at Ji Hao in both shock and anger and growled, "Earl Yao! You sneakily attacked me! How shameless are you?!"

Ji Hao looked back at Gong Gong and responded with an extra cold tone, "As an eldership, you never showed any respect to anyone. Instead, you just messed around in here, trying to do whatever you want. You never obeyed any rules. Gong Gong, I have indeed sneakily attacked you, but so what? Just kill me right on the spot if you dare! Do you even dare? Can you even do that? If you don't dare to, and if you can't do it, just shut your mouth!"

A golden beam of light rose from Ji Hao's head, from which, the

immemorial sun streamer transformed into a fifteen-meter tall, enormous streamer. Ji Hao injected all of his power into it. The area with a radius of ten-thousand miles was instantly darkened down, as all the sunlight was forcibly absorbed by it. Visibly, the sunlight had transformed into streams of molten glass-like, golden liquid, ceaselessly flowing into the streamer.

A terrifyingly great heat was fermenting inside the immemorial sun streamer. Everyone on the scene could sense the destructive power of the immemorial sun streamer.

Taisi and Shaosi each took a step forward. From behind them, a white and a gray silhouette emerged respectively. Meanwhile, a great power of horror that came from immeasurably powerful, fallen prehistorical beings silently spread out. Somehow, some kind of an extremely serious danger had aimed itself at Gong Gong.

Gong Gong hadn’t taken the immemorial sun streamer seriously when he first saw it. With the wealth possessed by Gong Gong Family, a few pre-world treasures were far enough from frightening him. However, the hazy silhouettes that emerged from behind Shaosi and Taisi numbed Gong Gong’s scalp. His pupils shrunk from time to time while he looked at Shaosi and Taisi with a slight fear as he murmured with a low voice, "They are disciples of that old freak from Candle Dragon Clan...Troublesome little kids."

Yu Mu slowly took out the Disease God streamer and slightly wielded. Following his move, a weird power that could suffocate everyone spread instantly out and swept across the entire space. Down below, plants within the area that had a radius of a hundred miles withered immediately and became black mud on the ground within a twinkling of an eye.

Calmly, Yu Mu looked at Gong Gong and said word by word, "Water God Gong Gong? What a big deal...I, Yu Mu, am not too powerful and can’t afford to offend a powerful man like you. However, allow me some time, and I can make sure that diseases

will never go away from all Northern Wasteland clans. I guarantee that every Northern Wasteland clan will have to dig graves to bury their people, every single day."

"Enough!" An angry shout came as a large light screen showed from the head of the man with a tall hat, and a transparent silhouette walked out from it. Seeing this translucent silhouette, everyone bowed and saluted hurriedly, because this was a clone of Emperor Shun.

"Gong Gong, with your position, why should you argue with these kids?" Emperor Shun sounded a bit unpleasant while looking at Gong Gong with his eyes narrowed. Glaring again at Gong Gong, Emperor Shun turned around, looked at Ji Hao and his friends and said, "Earl Yao, our humankind have our laws. If you feel wronged, you can come to me to complain. If every human being just pulls out their weapon and points it at others because of a little bit of injustice as you just did, our human society would be thrown into a chaos, wouldn't it?"

Ji Hao gave a faint smile, looked at Emperor Shun while spreading his hands and responded, "Emperor Shun, you are right, but..."

Emperor Shun slightly waved his hand and said in a gentle and warm tone, "But what? Why do we have to say ‘but’? Our humankind has won this life-and-death game, and you have earned your credits. You will be surely awarded. Young people like you can easily get angry, which is understandable." Turning to Gong Gong, Emperor Shun continued, "Gong Gong, this is over."

Gong Gong frowned, then suddenly transformed into a black dragon and flew straight up into the higher sky. He smashed a mountain with his claw and then flashed across the air, disappearing in a flash.

Chapter 712: The Final Harvest

A bonfire was blazing in a valley.

Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao and his friends sat around the bonfire, leisurely drinking and chatting. Over the bonfire were a few fleshy lambs grilling, and from time to time, some of them would slice large pieces of grilled lamb, then begin chewing happily.

Things had come to a close, and they could finally relax and rest.

As far as the life-and-death game was concerned, the humankind had won. The non-humankind had made an almost perfect plan, played all kinds of tricks and even controlled the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world. But because of the unexpected factor in the form of Ji Hao, or the mysterious man hiding in Ji Hao's spiritual space to be more precise, the humankind had actually won this game, although with some difficulties.

Si Wen Ming had achieved the most outstanding military exploits. As Emperor Shun promised, he had now become one of the three who had the qualification to compete for the throne of the human emperor. More importantly, Emperor Shun had given the decisive word that Pan Xi would also be taken over by Si Wen Ming. Although Pan Xi was currently uncontrollable, and was an extremely dangerous being, the potential benefits she could deliver were way too many. Except for the Pan Xi divine mirror, which was now possessed by Ji Hao, the biggest gain from this journey in Pan Xi world was Pan Xi herself.

Of course, something unexpected had happened as well. Gong Sun Yuan had also gained a chance to compete for the throne of the human emperor. Back in Pan Xi world, Gong Sun Yuan led the three-thousand You Xiong Family warriors and covered the retreat for Pan Xi world people who had followed his lead. By doing that, he had killed a considerable number of non-humankind beings. Therefore, he had indeed accumulated some credits. For sure, his

contribution could not compare with the one made by Si Wen Ming. But in comparison with the others who had barely earned any solid credits, he was quite outstanding as well.

The last person who attained a chance to compete for the throne of the human emperor was Zhu Rong Tianming.

Zhu Rong Tianming had earned zero credit himself, but he had Priest Corpse, Bo Qiujia and many of their brothers and sisters and disciples to help him. These cultivators each had their special abilities, and had killed many non-humankind beings in Pan Xi world. Therefore, in total, Zhu Rong Tianming indeed had some credits to show to those human leaders.

No matter what change would happen in the future, according to the decision made by the group of human leaders before the game started, at this stage, Si Wen Ming, Gong Sun Yuan and Zhu Rong Tianming were the three people who had the qualification to compete for the throne of the human emperor. Other future possibilities certainly existed, for example, people like Gong Gong might forcibly step into this competition. But at least based on the current situation and the rules set by the group of human leaders, Si Wen Ming, Gong Sun Yuan and Zhu Rong Tianming had already attained an advantage for this completion officially.

"Gong Gong... hm!" Thinking of Gong Gong, who tried to mess around but ended up being driven away by Emperor Shun, Ji Hao sneered.

"Emperor Shun can truly tolerate him." Ji Hao said while pouring a half bowl of wine into the bonfire and looking at Si Wen Ming.

"Forget it, he didn’t gain any extra advantage this time. Gong Gong Wuyou had barely made any contribution in Pan Xi world. Therefore, even if he wants to make many unreasonable demands, he doesn’t have a reason to back it."

Man Man poured Ji Hao a bowl of wine, which he picked up, took a sip and continued, "Just wait and see. Gong Gong Wuyou is a

pure-blood God descendant. He doesn't even have the right to compete for the position of human emperor. He took so many people to join the game because he wanted to support Gong Sun Yuan, and to earn more credits for him."

"But this time, Prince Gong Sun Yuan has broken with him. This means Gong Gong Wuyou will certainly choose another person for him to use. Let's just wait and see... There will be a great show for us to watch." said Ji Hao with his eyes squeezed, and in a bland tone, "I bet, Gong Gong will come back out soon and refuse to accept the decision made by the group of human leaders, including himself before the game started. He will then forcibly step into this completion for the throne."

Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie and the others looked at Ji Hao in surprise. Afterward, they carefully thought about Gong Gong's usual style, and couldn't help but laugh bitterly. What Ji Hao said wasn't 'very likely' to happen. Instead, it would certainly happen.

"This...What is all this? Gong Gong is too imperious." sighed Lie Mountain Kang while holding his bowl of wine, "It's said that Gong Gong had been concentrating on his own cultivation in the past hundred years. But now, he has begun to show up in public again. We will indeed have some great shows to watch."

In the next two months, Ji Hao and all his friends were truly busy in Pan Xi world.

By winning this game, the humankind had not only won what was promised by the non-humankind, but also won the whole Pan Xi world. Everyone was busy, trying the best to collect all kinds of rare resources of Pan Xi world. After all, Pan Xi world was a complete, independent world, and contained great amounts of natural treasures. Some nature-crafted divine weapons were still hiding deeply in earth meridians and hadn't been discovered by local people.

The dragon-kind and phoenix-kind both had their own special

treasure-seeking-skills, and among master Magi of the Magi Palace, many were rather good at treasure-hunting as well.

Because the whole Pan Xi world would eventually be devoured by Pan Gu world, these people now had no concern for the natural environment here. All kinds of powerful magic were cast to search treasures of Pan Xi world, just like a group of fishermen deciding to drain a pond to get all the fishes in it.

Within merely two months, the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind had found tens of thousands of treasures at and above the level of nature-crafted holy weapons. All treasures produced naturally by Pan Xi world ever since this world was created were nearly all ransacked.

People had also been trying their best to collect resources such as minerals, magic crystals, rare types of plants and animals. All local Pan Xi world people were put to use, working for the humankind as hard as they could. The amount of resources exploited in the past two months even equaled the total amount of resources consumed by local Pan Xi world people in the past ten-thousand years.

Meanwhile, under an indescribable tactic agreement, the ownership of Elder Destiny and many ancestor souls and holy spirits under his command had been distributed as well.

There was not too much to say regarding Elder Destiny. Elder Destiny was able to look into the future in Pan Xi world. He knew almost everything and was capable of almost everything. But after entering into Pan Gu world, he would be suppressed by the power of great Dao of Pan Gu world, and couldn’t be as capable as he was back in Pan Xi world. However, his power of prediction would always be great. Therefore, Elder Destiny had become a Magi Master of the Magi Palace, and the biggest gain of Si Wen Ming and his group of supporters.

With their own initiative or passively, those ancestor souls, holy

spirits and elite local Pan Xi world people had all chosen large clans and families to depend on.

As a group who had made the biggest contribution to the win in this game, Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao and their supporters had harvested the most. Only Ji Hao's Yao Mountain territory had absorbed over ten-thousand ancestor souls. After these ancestor souls entered into Pan Gu world, they would be suppressed by the great Dao for quite a long period. But still, they could all release Divine-Magus-level powers.

Ji Hao's Yao Mountain territory always lacked high-end forces. But this time, this problem was solved for good. In addition to these ancestor souls, tens of thousands of holy spirits, who equaled low-level Divine Magi and high-level Magus Kings had also come under Ji Hao's command. Without question, they would largely improve the power of Yao Mountain territory.

As for elite Pan Xi world people who had also been assigned to Yao Mountain territory, the number of them was so huge that Ji Hao was too lazy to even calculate.

All in all, the empty Yao Mountain territory would be filled up by a big half, and he would be able to raise a strong army.

Chapter 713: A Shocking News From Home

Finally, Ji Hao stood back on the land of Pu Ban City. The dense natural power was just like the warm rice soup cooked by his Amma, wrapping him up intimately with an unspeakable warmth.

A huge sun was glowing brightly high up in the sky, releasing the golden, warm sunlight, pouring on Ji Hao's body. Abruptly, a golden layer of mist enveloped him, the golden-liquid-like dense mist releasing a great heat. Ji Hao's body swayed slightly because the great Dao of sun of Pan Xi world, which was sealed inside his body by the mysterious man with an unknown method, had now been activated.

It might be an attraction, or infection, or permeation of power from low to high density, but for whatever reason, Ji Hao now sensed something special from the sunlight. It was a strong, pure and original intent of sun which had been quickly drilling into his body, swiftly intruding into the great Dao of sun of Pan Xi world sealed inside his body. The sun power contained in his body was now purifying at a high rate, becoming purer and denser. Somehow, some magical changes began happening in his body.

Sweat poured down from his head in large streams, excreting some impurities that came from Pan Xi world outside his body. Because of the great heat released by the golden mist, these impurities were immediately evaporated by the essence sun fire.

Ji Hao was benefited, as he had gained a largely deeper understanding of the great Dao of sun. By now, he felt like he could easily reach the sun in the sky and could attain inexhaustible power from it anytime.

However, Elder Destiny and the hundreds of ancestor souls, who were the first batch of Pan Xi world people entering into Pan Gu world with Ji Hao, knitted their eyebrows together.

The natural power was dense, even many times denser than the

natural powers in Pan Xi world. However, an invisible natural pressure had not only descended heavily on their bodies but also restrained their soul powers.

Back in Pan Xi world, an ancestor soul could monitor any slight move made by anything within the area with a radius of a million miles. But in Pan Gu world, this area was shrunk largely, such that they could now sense the rough condition of the surrounding area with a radius of a hundred miles at max with his or her soul power fully activated. If this ancestor soul wanted to clearly sense anything happening around him, the area would have to be reduced to around ten miles in radius.

Most of Pan Xi world ancestor souls and holy spirits were better at magic-casting than physical cultivation. Therefore, as the natural pressure given by Pan Gu world descended, some relatively weaker ancestor souls and holy spirits even began trembling, and couldn’t even walk normally.

Ji Hao soon discovered these changes that happened to these ancestor souls and holy spirits. It seemed that it would be impossible for these Pan Xi world people to do any close combat here in Pan Gu world. However, each of them was as powerful as a cannon, and still could release strong powers in here.

"Huoxiu Mu, attack me with ten percent of your power!" said Ji Hao while waving his hand toward a fire-kind ancestor soul. Huoxiu Mu was a loyal follower of Elder Destiny, that was the reason why he became one the first batch of newcomers from Pan Xi world to Pan Gu world. Hearing Ji Hao, Huoxiu Mu raised his right hand without any hesitation, turned his palm around towards the sky and raised a human-head-sized fire ball, blazing on his palm along with a loud swooshing noise.

Surrounding fire power began gathering towards this fireball speedily. Soon, the faintly red fireball became glowing-red, then turned crimson, purple-red and eventually became ink-dark. The black color of the fire meant that the fire had been compressed to

an extreme degree. Among all ancestor souls, Huoxiu Mu was one of the strongest ones, and his fire has already contained a trace of the destructive natural power of Pan Xi world.

"Earl Yao, be careful!" Huoxiu Mu warned Ji Hao then pointed his finger forward. Along with a nearly a hundred meters long stream of fiery light, the human-head-sized black fireball roared towards Ji Hao.

A golden beam of light flashed across Ji Hao's body as he swished up into the sky, transformed into golden light while rising ceaselessly up. The black fireball followed closely behind him, striking straight towards Ji Hao.

Ji Hao abruptly stopped in the air around ten-thousand meters high above the ground. He spread his hands and let the Gold Crow cloak release a dazzling golden light, fending against the back fireball.

A thunderous bang could then be heard as the black fireball exploded in the air and generated visible waves of black flame, spreading swiftly towards all directions. It burned layers of clouds out and dyed the air for a million miles in radius black, delivering a strong sense of destruction. A great heat swept across the entire area. From the direction of Pu Ban City, bright streams of light rose into the sky. Those were a group of people under the lead of Hao Tao and that magical animal called Xie Zhi, dashing over swiftly. From a long distance, Hao Tao burst with a resonant growl, "Who did that? Hm? Why is this flame so strange? It doesn't seem normal at all!"

After all, Hao Tao was a senior minister under Emperor Shun's command, and in charge of all kinds of penalties. He was born with great sensitively, that as his nose slightly twitched, he had discovered the strangeness of the fire released by Huoxiu Mu. In Pan Gu world, no fire like this had ever been discovered.

Ji Hao stretched his body. Just now, Huoxiu Mu's fireball

exploded, which vibrated his body violently and made his bone joints ache. He slightly twisted his body and instantly let out a series of bone creaking noise. Hearing Hao Tao's growls, Ji Hao hurriedly laughed out loud and responded.

"Minister Hao Tao, it's me, Ji Hao... I'm back. I brought back a batch of Pan Xi world people, and I'm trying to find out how much power they now have, as they are suppressed by the power of great Dao of our world."

Hao Tao paused and showed a faint smile on that dark, square face of his. He told his people to stop, then said from a distance away, "Ah, you brought people back from that side? It's good for you to measure their current powers, but do not disturb the people living in Pu Ban city."

"Sure!" Ji Hao responded, showed his teeth while rubbing his chest, from where he sensed a great pain.

Back in Pan Xi world, Ji Hao could never withstand that attack launched by Huoxiu Mu just now, even though Huoxiu Lin had only used ten percent of his power. This single attack might have struck Ji Hao directly into ash. But in Pan Gu world, because of the suppression given by Pan Gu world, a full-attack launched by Huoxiu Mu now equaled an attack launched by an eight to nine star Divine Magus. Therefore, Ji Hao could barely endure ten percent of his power. In comparison to human warriors, Huoxiu Lin was strong and powerful, but definitely not at the top-grade.

In this case, the ten-thousand ancestor souls who had come under Ji Tao's command meant ten-thousand Divine-Magus-level powerful beings had been added to Yao Mountain territory, and this was certainly wonderful.

In the future, if they served Yao Mountain territory well, Ji Hao could figure out a way to counteract the suppression given by Pan Gu world. For example, they could simply become Yu Yu's disciples. Even as elementary disciples, after they took a few

lectures given by Yu Yu and attained an understanding of the great Dao of nature of Pan Gu world, the suppression they suffered from this world would naturally decrease.

From a long distance away, Hao Tao abruptly gave another shout.

"Earl Yao, not long ago, your Abba, Ji Xia sent us a message. He said that a hundred Jia Clan Divine Magi surprisingly attacked Yao Mountain City, but were captured alive by the great defensive formation of your city. By now, they have been kept in the dungeon of Yao Mountain City. You should go back and take a look as soon as you can after you are finished here."

Ji Hao was shocked a little bit. Pondering for a short while, the anger instantly rose from his heart.

Chapter 714: Return to Yao Mountain

Ji Hao stayed in Pu Ban City while forcibly restraining his anger from bursting. After preparing for a few days, a great ceremony was started in dawn. This ceremony was held especially for Pan Xi world people.

Pan Xi world was being devoured by Pan Gu world, and Pan Xi world people would become defendants of the humankind. This wasn't easy enough to be decided by a simply verbal stipulation. Dependent clans growing stronger and suppressing their suzerain, such things happened all the time in large clans in Pan Gu world. Complicated contentions for powers and profits had always been existing among human beings, not to mention these newcomers from Pan Xi world. Pan Xi world would soon be destroyed, because of which, Pan Xi world people now seemed to be obediently seeking refuge with the humankind as they had no other choice. But who could guarantee that they would stay obedient in the future?

An enormous five-colored altar stood in Pu Ban City. This altar was built with earth that came from the Midland and the four Wastelands, mixed with fine powders ground from top-grade jades. By now, the altar had been glowing with a faint five colored light while releasing a strong sense of power.

As the representative of people who had made a great contribution in the life-and-death game, and one of the first batch which returned from Pan Xi world, Ji Hao now served as the protocol officer of this ceremony. He guided Elder Destiny and a whole hundred ancestor souls, who were the strongest among all, and came before the altar with solemn faces.

Emperor Shun stood on the altar, surrounded by the dim five-colored light.

On the altar, a fire was blazing ragingly, and high up in the air,

dense clouds had been rolling. Ji Hao raised his head and glanced at Emperor Shun who stood on top of the altar. Somehow, Ji Hao sensed a formidable and incredibly strong natural power from the body of Emperor Shun. At this very moment, Emperor Shun was the spokesperson of this world.

Tens of thousands of master Maguspriests that came from all large clans surrounded the altar, and had been dancing and singing, paying tribute to the world itself. Countless battle flags floated in the sky, slightly fluttering in the dawn breeze.

Elder Destiny followed closely after Ji Hao, solemnly observing those master Maguspriests, who had already fallen into a fanatical state. Elder Destiny had an especially sharp spiritual sensitivity. Even though his power had been suppressed by Pan Gu world and decreased by over fifty percent, he could still sense some indescribable, magical spiritual power descending on these master Maguspriests

Prehistorical, strong, original and chaotic, this magical spiritual power was like the world itself, existing eternally, and being incomparably powerful. As an elder who possessed the highest position in Pan Xi world and someone who could manipulate the power of destiny and look into the future, Elder Destiny had sensed the original power of Pan Xi world countless times. Nevertheless, comparing the original power of Pan Xi world with the magical spiritual power descending to those master Maguspriests was just like comparing a brook with a vast ocean. The difference was way too huge to be accepted by Elder Destiny.

Pan Gu world was such a powerful world!

Elder Destiny sighed slightly. Afterward, under Ji Hao’s guidance, he and the hundred ancestor souls behind him respectfully and cautiously performed every step of the ceremony.

The ceremony lasted till noon. Not to mention the other complicated rituals in this ceremony, a million beasts and a large

number of dark-kind and non-humankind slaves were slaughtered merely as offerings to Gods, ghosts and all mysterious beings in this world.

At last, Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls kneeled under the altar, cut open the spots between their eyebrows with black jade dagger and let the blood flow on their faces while swearing to pledge loyalty to the humankind generation after generation.

The bright sky of noon dimmed down suddenly, and stars began sparkling with a splendid light. Soon, the sun rose again and lightened the sky back up.

The blood that flew out from the spots between the eyebrows of Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls rose into the sky and condensed into tiny spell symbols while flying up. It reached to an extremely high altitude, such that one could barely see with physical eyes, transforming into dazzling spheres of light and dissipating in the air.

A strong sense of power descended from the sky, after which, the bodies of Elder Destiny, all ancestor souls and holy spirits paused simultaneously. Next, visible transparent chains condensed and drilled into their heads, after which, the power vibrations released from their bodies changed.

"The chain of fortune." The mysterious man silently showed up in Ji Hao’s spiritual space, clicked his tongue and said in praise, "Some powerful being has given a direction to this ceremony. The power of the great Dao of Pan Gu world has truly been activated through this ceremony. From now on, the fate of these Pan Xi world people is connected with the fate of the humankind, and their fortune also belongs to the humankind now. Generation after generation, they can never free themselves from the humankind."

"What do you mean by that?" asked Ji Hao with curiosity.

"Generation after generation, they will be slaves of the

humankind, and there is no turning back." said the mysterious man blandly, "That is the chain of fortune, created under the will of Pan Gu world itself. These Pan Xi world people have now all become slaves of the humankind. Unless someone is powerful enough to destroy the great Dao of nature of Pan Gu world, they can never, ever betray the humankind."

Destroy the great Dao of nature of Pan Gu world? Ji Hao curved his mouth corners downwards. If this were so easy, those non-humankind would surely have figured out a way to deal with the humankind instead of falling into the current situation.

Instantly, the power vibration released from Elder Destiny and the group of ancestor souls rose largely. It seemed like after their fortune connected with the fortune of the humankind, the suppression given to him by Pan Gu world had been weakened greatly, which allowed them to release more of their powers.

The ceremony ended in a satisfactory way. Thus, all Pan Xi world people had become appendages of the humankind.

By now, all human leaders in Pu Ban City were crazily busy in fighting over the ownerships of Pan Xi world people and transporting them to Pan Gu world.

The Midland and the four wastelands were vast, with countless uncivilized regions waiting for exploitation. But the number of human beings was limited. Therefore, countless resources were still hiding in those wild areas and hadn’t been put to use.

The appearance of Pan Xi world people would largely raise the labor and number of warriors of all clans, which would allow those clans to open up more territories and improve their powers.

All human leaders bustled while Emperor Shun fell into endless tasks as well. When everybody was so busy, Ji Hao took Elder Destiny, a group of ancestor souls, holy spirits and a batch of elite Pan Xi world warriors, who were all willing to follow the lead of Elder Destiny, and returned to Yao Mountain territory.

About ten-thousand miles away from border of Yao Mountain territory, a huge fiery cloud rose into the sky. On that cloud, Ji Xia had been laughing resonantly, welcoming Ji Hao and his friends with a large group of elite Yao Mountain warriors. From a long distance away, Ji Xia spread his arms. Ji Hao laughed out loud as well while rushing towards Ji Xia with big steps. They gave each other a huge hug, then slapped heavily on each other's back.

"Abba, I'm back." said Ji Hao while seriously looking at Ji Xia, "Not even a hair of mine is harmed. I've also made a great contributions. I think our Yao Mountain territory will expand very soon."

"As long as you're back!" Ji Xia looked closely at Ji Hao, then laughed proudly, "As long as you're back!"

Pausing briefly, Ji Xia continued as his face twitched, "Some stupid things messed around with us. A whole hundred Jia Clan Divine Magi, indeed a strong force...I soaked them all in the water dungeon."

Chapter 715: The Final Plan

Liang Zhu City, the capital of Yu Clan... in a beautiful place surrounded by a rapidly flowing river and lush plants...

Metal towers reached directly into the sky while a million-mile in radius swirly cloud floated above the city. Numerous enormous chains descended from the swirly cloud along with a loud noise. Countless packed precious resources were piled orderly aside, being slowly pulled up into the sky by those chains.

Bang! Rumble...Bang! Rumble...

A muffled series of noise resounded through the entire sky, following which, many teleporting magic formations lit up in a corner of Liang Zhu city on a large metal platform. Next, large groups of Jia Clan warriors in broken armors staggered out from those teleporting magic formations, rushed onto the platform while gasping quickly and desperately for air, then fell straight down to the ground. The power vibration released from these warriors was now weak and turbid.

From the few teleporting magic formations in the edge areas, large numbers of dark-kind slave warriors and non-humankind slaves rushed out while wailing and moaning in pain; most of them had their limbs broken. Many of these slaves and slave warriors had arrows stuck in their bodies, some even had broken swords or blades left inside their bodies.

Along with another series of rumbling noise, a dazzling beam of light flashed across a five-hundred miles radius tremendous teleporting magic formation. After that, a two-hundred-mile square flying metal city bumped out from the magic formation. Once the city flew out from the magic formation, a few defensive divine towers standing on the city wall exploded, blowing large groups of Jia Clan warriors away and causing a shrill wave of screams and howls. Those slave warriors and slaves around the

few towers were torn into pieces.

Dong! A thirty-mile long section of the city wall of the flying city collapsed. The purely metal city wall smashed straight down on the ground. A group of wounded dark-kind slave warriors didn’t manage to dodge timely, and were crushed by this section of city wall.

In the distance, a large castle stood on a mountaintop. At the highest spot of this castle, inside an extremely luxury mansion, Dishi Cha was standing silently behind a sash, quietly watching all this.

"A moving and tragic...failure!" While fiddling with a fist-sized ruby, Dishi Cha smiled faintly and said. He then blandly waved his hand towards some other people and continued, "This is a private army that belongs to Jia Lou Family from the Mirage Moon. This is indeed harmful."

Chi You, whose entire body was wrapped in a faint blood-red mist, stood behind Dishi Cha and responded with a cold voice, "If they hadn’t been wasting their military strength on these kinds of things without a limitation, human beings in Pu Ban City would have been wiped out for good, long ago."

Dishi Cha threw up the piece of ruby holding in his hand. This perfectly round-shaped piece of ruby began airily hovering around him. While seeing through the flawless, large crystal window, Dishi Cha said with that bland tone, "Human beings in Pu Ban city? This Pan Gu world is not as simple as you think. Pan Gu, the creator of this world has fallen. But still, some powerful beings who are hard to deal with are alive."

Turning around, Dishi Cha glanced at Chi You and continued coldly, "Your position is not high enough. Therefore, you have no right to reach many core secrets. But, following my lead with all your heart is the wisest decision you have ever made in your life. See, you have now swallowed ninety percent of Pan Xi’s spirit

blood. With enough time, you will become another Pan Xi."

A dim beam of light flashed across Dishi Cha's eyeballs as he grinned, showed his teeth and said, "You will be my sharpest weapon, and I, will make a great achievement."

Chi You narrowed his eyes, looked at Dishi Cha, quickly sweeping across the back of Dishi Cha's neck with that sharp, blade-like pair of eyes.

A Xiu Clan elderly man, who had white hair and long beard that reached even to the ground, tremblingly walked into the room, slightly coughed then said with an extra gentle voice, "Lord, the great divine magic formation of annihilation is ready. Only with an order of yours, Pan Xi world will be annihilated."

Dishi Cha gave a frosty smile and grasped the round-shaped piece of ruby that was swishing across before his face. Then, he turned around, grinned and said to the Xiu Clan elderly man, "Lead the way. There has to be an end for this life-and-death game."

Deep under this mansion and inside a, miles in square, large hall, a tridimensional great magic formation floated in the air. Numerous black crystals that had countless complicated spell symbols carved on the surfaces had been hovering around a small black altar like stars.

These tens of thousands of black crystals were flying at different speed, and with different, complicated trajectories. However, they always remained a certain distance from each other, and would never deviate, not even a little bit.

Tens of Xiu Clan magic formation masters with long black robes were surrounding the great formation that hadn't been releasing any power vibration. The faces of these magic formation masters showed tiredness and proud smiles that usually occurred after success.

Nearly a hundred Jia Clan warriors stood around the magic

formation, coldly and expressionlessly looking at those Xiu Clan masters, just like a group of stone statues.

Dishi Cha and the Xiu Clan elderly man walked into the hall. Taking a few circles around the magic formation, Dishi Cha then took out a black jade board and pointed it forwards. A black light screen was released instantly. Meanwhile, countless black beams of light dazzled out from the jade board, swiftly scanning through every black crystal.

Next, a deep, hoarse voice, that was filled with the boundless intent of killing, slowly came out from the jade board, "Good, this great divine magic formation of annihilation is constructed well. Di Cha, remember, keep the secret to yourself before you are powerful enough to control everything."

Dishi Cha politely and seriously nodded towards the black jade board, then waved his hand.

The hundred Jia Clan warriors standing around the magic formation silently pulled out their swords and rushed swiftly towards those Xiu Clan masters, leaving shreds of afterimages in the air. Mercilessly, these Jia Clan warriors pierced their swords into the hearts of those Xiu Clan masters.

The Xiu Clan elderly man stood behind Dishi Cha was badly shocked. Hurriedly, he reached his hand into his sleeve, seeming to grab something out. But Chi You, who was behind him, gave a vicious laugh while gripping his head and crushing it.

Boom! Tens of defensive talismans that belonged to this Xiu Clan elderly man blasted out simultaneously. Meanwhile, his head was crushed in Chi You’s hand.

"You spent a whole year on this simple divine magic formation of annihilation, you indeed deserve to die." said Dishi Cha blandly while glancing at these Xiu Clan magic formation masters who died without knowing why. "You have refused to follow my lead anyway...In this case, you should just be dead." continued Dishi

Cha coldly.

Turning around, Dishi Cha narrowed his eyes, looked at this divine magic formation of annihilation and laughed in satisfaction.

"This is my ultimate purpose. Chi You, do you know that sometimes, wisdom is more powerful than weapons."

"This life-and-death game will never have a fixed result." Dishi Cha held his hands behind his body and said smilingly when looking at the magic formation, "If we had won the game, then under my wise lead, the Chi Ban Mountain defensive line, that was the most important defensive line of the humankind, would have been attained through the game."

"But if we lost the game, that would be just as great. A million elite warriors of the twelve emperors in power were killed. This is just great news to me, and this fact is highly beneficial for me to control the entire Yu Dynasty."

"Besides, the armies sent out by the twelve emperors had lost the game. They lost the honor of our Yu Clan, along with vast territories and a mass of resources."

"However, under my leadership, we will strike back and severely harm the humankind. That credit will belong to me, and only me." The grin on Dishi Cha’s face grew bigger and bigger.

Chapter 716: Dishi Cha's Soliloquy

Dishi Cha was eager to vent his excitement, or, as a great achievement was now right in the front for him to be attained, he just couldn't wait to share his pride. Therefore, in front of nearly a hundred Jia Clan warriors and Chi You, who was wrapped in blood-red mist, Dishi Cha began telling his story, with both pride and humility, with arrogance and hysteria.

"For passing the great trial of sun and moon, I abandoned my children. I abandoned Di Sha and Di Luo, and volunteered to take the cruelest trial."

"Ten-thousand people, out of a whole ten-thousand people, only thirteen survived, only thirteen! I am one of them, I broke into the stage of sun and moon, merged my bloodline with the Dao of dark curse that originated from the great Blood Moon, and attained the title of 'Great Master'."

"I gained power and honor and I returned to this bloody Pan Gu world. But what welcomed me in here? Nothing. No cheers, no passion, only hidden competition and refusal, and those cold, bland clansmen."

Dishi Cha clenched his five fingers and gripped that exquisitely carved piece of ruby. Along with a slight, silvery cracking noise, countless cracks appeared on the tough ruby. Looking at that divine magic formation of annihilation, Dishi Cha said word by word, "Cold, vigilant, all people seem to be polite and respectful, but in fact, everyone has been seeing me as an enemy."

"I possess the title of 'Great Master', I am the emissary of inspection. Therefore, they think that I came to contend for power and profit!"

Dishi Cha sneered in a teasing tone, then continued, "Their small power?"

Chi You remained silent while looking at Dishi Cha with his symbolic cold face. Except for that coldness, he seemed not to have any other facial expression.

"Maintain vigilance towards me, I don't care." Dishi Cha puffed his chest out and said. "But my sons, my two sons, my most beloved sons, have died! They died in battle! But they died like the lowest, poorest wild dogs in wastelands. They died silently, with ill face of incapableness." Dishi Cha's face glowed like the most devout believer.

"They had gone too far." said Chi You with a dry voice.

"Indeed, they have gone too far." Dishi Cha threw the crushed ruby away, then took out a white silk handkerchief, gently wiped that drop of tear that he squeezed out of his eye corner with an effort, and continued, "My poor sons, Disha and Di Luo, they were so poor. They were treated unfairly. Therefore, I have to bring justice back for them."

Chi You nodded and continued with that dry voice, "Indeed, fair. If anyone dares to treat my son unjustly, I would certainly chop off his head."

Dishi Cha passionately patted on Chi You's abdomen; because of the height difference. Dishi Cha could only reach Chi You's abdomen even if he straightened his arms. "You're right, Chi You. Therefore, I always believe that, we will get along very well. Following my lead was your wisest choice... Because, in our hearts, we have the selfless, great love of fathers for their sons!"

Chi You lowered his head, looked at Dishi Cha and said embarrassedly, "I don't have a son yet."

Dishi Cha paused, then blinked his eyes, shrugged his shoulders and responded quickly, "Go to the female slave camp and select a batch of beautiful women. You will soon have sons...This is not the point, the point is what I said just now, I will bring justice back!"

"Fair!" Chi You seriously nodded and said, "We can discuss women later, fair!"

"Therefore, I had put a slight little bit of power of the great man who has been supporting me in use, and made the twelve ‘emperors in power’, who think they were quite big deals, decide to run the life-and-death game with the humankind."

"The humankind sent out ten-million elites while they sent out a million, the greatest warriors under their direct commands. Those elite warriors had been kept around them all these years without being sent out to fight." Dishi Cha laughed in satisfaction while stroking Chi You’s armor, as if he was trying to feel Chi You’s strong muscles through the thick armor.

Chi You’s face twisted. He lowered his head and looked at Dishi Cha. He saw Dishi Cha’s twisted face and realized that Dishi Cha had now fallen into his own imaginary world, and wasn’t touching Chi You intentionally. Without having any other choice, Chi You could only stand still with a darkened face.

"A million to ten-million more or less, those rich kids of the humankind had brought some guards and warriors into Pan Xi world, ranging from tens to thousands. On an average, each one of them had brought in fifty warriors." said Dishi Cha with his eyebrows raised, "That made it a million to hundreds of millions of barbarians. What a great, astonishing game!"

"Sure, in my plan, the one million poor kids wouldn’t have lost." sighed Dishi Cha slightly as he continued, "After all, that powerful being, my supporter, had even sent over the secret magic talisman for controlling the power of great Dao of Pan Xi world. How could they even lose?"

"But at last, we lost." said Chi You with a darkened face, "If you, dear Lord, didn’t tell me to grasp the opportunity and swallow Pan Xi’s spirit blood ahead of the time, we would lose everything, even including our underpants!"

"Underpants?" asked Dishi Cha while looking at Chi You a bit weirdly, "Do you wear that kind of a thing? Don't you think that it would be much more convenient if you don't wear that, when spending time with those beautiful girls? Ah, right, you're not a noble Yu Clan man, who can live a good life...You don't understand our party fashions, it's understandable."

Shrugging, Dishi Cha quickly returned to the original topic, "According to my plan, they would have won, bringing me a good reputation, and they would have gained actual benefits...But eventually, the greatest profit would have landed in your hands. Chi You, you will eventually gain the greatest benefit."

"I have already gained the greatest benefit." Chi You gave a faint smile and responded.

"But, those idiots, useless things, they lost... they actually lost! They controlled the great Dao of nature of a whole world, and with such a great power, they still lost. Those twelve stupid things, they even threatened me, taking this as a weakness of mine!"

Chi You knitted his eyebrows and said, "If they push all responsibilities of the failure of this game on you..."

Dishi Cha smilingly raised his hands and said, "But how can I lose? I won... I won everything."

"This divine magic formation of annihilation will detonate the core of great Dao of nature of Pan Xi world in a moment. Pan Xi world will become nothing." said Dishi Cha intoxicatedly, "You know, according to the information provided by our human spy, eighty percent of senior ministers of Emperor Shun's government are now in Pan Xi world, busy collecting the rich trophies they gained from Pan Xi world."

"And I will detonate the whole Pan Xi world. Eighty percent of senior human ministers and hundreds of millions of elite human warriors will be annihilated completely." Dishi Cha's entire body was trembling. "Do they want to hold my weakness in their hands?

Hehe, these ‘emperors’, who are stationed abroad, are indeed short-sighted,"

"I will take out so many human leaders... I will earn pure credits without having any weakness fall into their hands."

Without any hesitation, Dishi Cha continued, "Only with a spell..."

Chapter 717: Family Issue

Chi You nodded heavily in agreement with Dishi Cha.

A million non-humankind elites were killed in Pan Xi world. Of course, in Chi You's eyes, the death of these 'elites with 'noble bloodlines' who were actually weak meant nothing at all. On the contrary, the death of these elites could highlight the powerfulness of his Chi You Army.

Under the lead of twelve emperors in power of Yu Dynasty, a million elites were killed in a life-and-death game. But Dishi Cha, the emissary inspection who was responsible for supervising this life-and-death game, struck back after the twelve emperors admitted defeat, severely injuring human leaders from Pu Ban City.

What a splendid battlefield report, and what a bright future to be delivered by this great battle achievement!

Chi You seemed to be simple and silly, but in fact, he was never stupid. On the contrary, he was quite smart. A stupid man could never become the leader of Chi You Army, and Chi You himself was clearly aware of this fact. Therefore, he looked at Dishi Cha passionately. Perhaps, with the help of Dishi Cha, the goal of his life, the ultimate pursuit of his, would come true.

"The only problem..." Abruptly, Chi You thought of something, "You and the twelve emperors in power have all taken a blood oath. Once we failed, we cannot launch any attacks on the humankind within the next one thousand years."

"If the power of the blood oath bursts, your safety..." said Chi You carefully while looking at Dishi Cha.

Dishi Cha grinned satisfyingly, patted heavily on Chi You's abdomen and responded, "I am glad to hear this. It's good for you to notice such things...For all kinds of oaths, the only purpose for

taking one is to break it...All promises are fake, are jokes."

Proudly taking out a blood-red, heart-shaped gemstone, Dishi Cha pointed at a black line in the middle of the gemstone, grinned and said, "Delusive gemstone, a magical treasure. For all kinds of blood-oath or souls-oath, unless we make the oath with the original will of great Dao of our world, no matter which world we are in, our noble Yu Clan people will never be restrained by any oath with a piece of delusive gemstone like this."

Shrugging, Dishi Cha carefully packed the delusive gemstone, then continued, "This is a precious treasure. The powerful being who is supporting me awarded this piece to me because I broke into the stage of sun and moon...Therefore, I don't need to worry about the blood oath regarding this life-and-death game that I made with those human beings at all."

Pointing at the divine formation of annihilation, Dishi Cha grinned proudly and said, "I will break my oath and sneakily launch deathly attack on those human leaders. But what can they do to me? An oath can never restrain me, neither can those stupid human beings harm a hair of mine.

Slightly sighing, Dishi Cha reached his pair of hands out towards the divine formation of annihilation and continued, "I will conquer Pan Gu world. This great achievement will make me a 'Great Master' with solid power, instead of an emissary of inspection who doesn't have any actual power."

"My dear son, my dear daughter, your father will give you a bright future." Dishi Cha smiled gently. That smile of his was filled with the love of a nice father.

"Do you have a son and a daughter?" asked Chi you in surprise while looking at Dishi Cha.

Remained silent for a while, Dishi Cha gave another gentle smile and responded, "Indeed, I have a pair of children, a son and a daughter... they are twins. They are a pair of very adorable babies,

just as glowingly beautiful as their mother, and they have a noble bloodline."

"Eh..." Chi You was confused. Just now, Dishi Cha was growling about bringing justice back for Di Sha and his brother Di Luo, who were his only sons. In order to do that, he had even sacrificed a million elites. In this case, where on earth did he get those twins that he had been thinking about with the warmest love of a father? Just now, he was growling so angrily, but where did the great change come from? Dishi Cha, this guy, which word from his mouth is believable?

Dishi Cha smiled faintly and responded, "Chi You, you will find out in the future. This pair of babies of mine are extraordinary. Their bloodline is extremely noble, and their mother is an especially noble person as well. In fact, even though I have broken into the stage of sun and moon, because I was born in Pan Gu world, I could never be sent back to Pan Gu world as an emissary of inspection."

"But..." Continued Dishi Cha while throwing a sideway glance at Chi You, "My wife had used a little bit of her influence. Therefore, I was assigned to be an emissary of inspection in Pan Gu world. In the future, you will learn how powerful my supporters are, and how wise were you for following my lead."

‘You kept man, no, you kept old man!’ Chi You nodded, but silently cursed in his head.

"As for Di Sha and Di Luo, although I am so sad about their deaths, deep down from my heart...I have to admit that their death will bring me more benefits." sighed Dishi Cha as he continued, "Besides, many problems are naturally solved by their death. You have to know that, my wife, she is...very powerful."

Chi You looked at Dishi Cha without any expression, daring not to talk. He thought that he had already known enough about the shamelessness of Yu Clan people, but today, he finally realized that

he knew nothing about these so-called noble Yu Clan people.

Can a man sacrifice his sons just for hooking up with a new wife, who has a strong background? But he was yelling about bring justice back for his dead sons just now! Everything was an excuse, a bloody excuse!

"How, only with a simple spell!" Dishi Cha looked at the divine formation of annihilation with a big grin on his face and said, "A spell, and boom! Most of those senior human ministers will become ashes. You know what, according to the message delivered by our human spy, right now, many, many important human beings are gathered in Pan Xi world. Normally, each of those human beings is extremely hard to kill."

"Thank you, Pan Xi. They are all there for Pan Xi. Hehe, they all want to gain something from Pan Xi." Dishi Cha laughed while shrugging and continued, "But they would never, ever know that Pan Xi is nothing but a bait, and Pan Xi world is a giant trap."

Dong! The door of this underground hall was violently pushed open.

Hundreds of Yu Clan warriors with luxurious golden armors and long spears, looking as gaudy as peacocks, rushed into the hall. Surrounded by these warriors, around ten Yu Clan elderly men walked into the hall as well with big steps.

"Di Cha! Where are the hundred top-grade Jia Clan battle kings of our family that you transferred days ago? A whole hundred of them, where did they go?!" One of those elderly men rushed up to Dishi Cha and growled out in rage.

Dishi Cha narrowed his eyes and responded blandly, "Ah, I sent them to carry out a small task, what? My dear elders?"

"Small task?! Damn you, they were captured alive by the humankind! Di Cha, they were captured alive in Yao Mountain City! You have to take all the responsibilities for this!"

Di Cha carelessly raised his eyebrows, whistled and said, "Eh? Captured alive? What a bunch of useless things!"

Chapter 718: Evil Water Dungeon

Ji Hao and Ji Xia quickly returned to Yao Mountain City with a large troop of people, directly heading to the prison area in the northwest corner of the city.

The prison area of Yao Mountain City was a complete system. Looking from the outside, it was a castle two miles squared. The fenced wall wasn't too high, yet it was especially thick. Through a dark paved path, one could see a few lines of prison cells, but no prisoner was kept in them. Behind the prison area were five monuments standing in a straight line. According to the colors of the five basic natural elements, the five monuments were in five different colors> Faintly, all kinds of ancient style spell symbols had been sparkling on those monuments, creating an extremely strong restraining force field that had a radius of three-hundred meters.

The five monuments were corresponding to the five basic natural elements. Under the monuments were small entrances, each leading to the water, fire, metal, earth, and green dungeon respectively.

Ji Hao and the others reached under the monument of the water dungeon. A few prison guards took out their jade tablets and slightly waved towards the monument. Instantly, the thick door of the small entrance that was covered in spell symbols opened along with a loud creaking noise. A cold and moist gust of wind puffed out, and even Ji Hao quivered due to the cold despite his sturdiness.

"What a horrible smell." Man Man frowned while taking a few steps backward.

The water dungeon was suffused with water power, which was a purely negative type of power and could naturally suppress Man Man's fire power. Therefore, Man Man felt quite bad merely by

inhaling a small amount of air that came from the dungeon. Ji Hao waved his hand and told Shaosi to look after Man Man, letting them stay outside.

Ji Hao and the others walked down through the narrow and steep winding stairs for a quarter of an hour, reaching hundreds of meters deep underground. Along with a muffled water dripping noise, a water dungeon appeared in front of Ji Hao.

It was called water dungeon, but in fact, it was a ten-miles in radius pool, fully containing dark, bone-piercing cold water. Hundreds of black columns stood in the pool, and a hundred Jia Clan warriors were weakly soaked in it. Countless thumb-sized black chains had all their vital body parts penetrated, tying them firmly to those columns.

The Heaven and Earth magic formation in Yao Mountain City was a great defensive magic formation that belonged to the ancient heaven. This prison of five natural elements in Yao Mountain City was also modeled on the divine prison in ancient heaven.

This water dungeon had countless hidden functions. That seemingly ordinary black water in the pool was actually condensed from the most negative water power. It could melt metals, devour souls and spirits. Even the body and soul of a divine God would perish if he were soaked in this pool for long. The dungeon was indeed one of the evilest and cruelest prisons in the world.

The dungeon seemed to be empty without any other facilities, but as a matter of fact, it was filled with all kinds of ancient restraining magics. If any prisoner tried to escape, inexhaustible negative water thunderbolts would strike down, added with piercing gale and frost. This dungeon could just deliver countless types of cruel punishing methods.

At the moment, these functions of torture of this dungeon hadn’t been put to use. Only this black, extremely cold water had made those Jia Clan battle kings deathly pale, quivering like birds in a

storm. Based on cultivation levels, these Jia Clan battle kings were all Divine-Magus-level powerful beings, and both their physical strengths and life-forces were many times stronger than human Divine Magi. Nevertheless, regardless of their strong life-force, they were still frozen in the black water and couldn't stop quivering. It was not hard to tell exactly how powerful this water dungeon was.

The cold power drilled into the internal organs of those Jia Clan battle kinds, froze their entire bodies and made them want to die. But that was not the worst; additionally, their skins were broken by that strong-acid-like black water. While Ji Hao was looking at them, their skins were even melting slowly. Streams of blood spread out in the black water; as black ice crystals had been growing around these Jia Clan battle kings' wounds.

"This water dungeon is indeed not bad." praised Ji Hao. Before, he had no idea that his Yao Mountain City actually had such an evil prison.

"The prison of five natural elements is just the most ordinary prison." said Ji Xia while grinning, "Under the prison of five natural elements are the wind dungeon, thunder dungeon, poison dungeon...The power of these dungeons was generated by mutual promotions and restraints between the five natural elements, and each of these dungeons is as horrible as a nightmare...Hao, which cruel bastard built these scary prisons for you?"

Ji Hao showed his teeth in shock. He truly didn't know how to answer this question.

Yao Mountain City was modeled on the ancient heaven. Since prisons in Yao Mountain City were so cruel, were divine prisons in heaven even scarier and merciless? But if one said these words out loud, would it be counted as a disrespect to ancient divine Gods?

"Are these people the ones who attacked our city?" murmured Ji Hao. "How dare you attack our city with merely a hundred

warriors? Do you really think that we're that easy to defeat?"

"If...you are a...real man, just, just fight me, with, with...your own power...Ma-magic formation, are, are...nothing!" said a Jia Clan battle king, whose face was as pale as paper, teeth striking against each other.

Another Jia Clan battle king raised a finger with difficulty, provokingly crooked towards Ji Hao and said, "Ki-kid, I can fight you, wi-with a finger...without, without a weapon... I...I can just, stra-strangle you to death!"

Ji Hao smilingly looked at these Jia Clan battle kings, who were still not willing to admit defeat. He sneered, "You have already ended up like this. Why are you still talking like that? We have a powerful defensive magic formation for our Yao Mountain City, why should I let my warriors fight you by risking their lives?"

Sighing, Ji Hao squatted beside the pool, reached his hand out and touched the water. Once his finger touched the water, a terrifying strand of cold power surged straight up. Ji Hao didn't react timely, and as a consequence, his entire left arm was immediately frozen by dark ice. It numbed his arm, disabling him from sense anything.

Ji Hao was startled. He hurriedly stood up and activated his spirit star power. The sun power transformed into a golden flame that roared across his entire body. The black ice on his right arm melted quickly and became a black stream of smoke that rose into the air, then silently drifted back into the black pool.

Ji Has flushed the meridians in his left arm with sun power streams for a couple of times. Finally, the numbed arm regained its feeling. Ji Hao popped out his eyes, looked at this water dungeon and abruptly began talking.

"What an evil thing...But I just like it...Hehe, it's quite impressive that you haven't been frozen to death, isn't it?"

"We will...sooner or later..." Those Jia Clan battle kings quivered while staring at Ji Hao viciously and responded.

Ji Hao interrupted those threatening speeches and said, "Alright, cut the crap. Why don’t you think about it with your brains? Only a hundred of you, what can you possibly do? Our Yao Mountain City has such a powerful defensive magic formation, what does this mean? Whoever sent you to attack our city was certainly with evil intent."

Sneering again, Ji Hao looked at these Jia Clan battle kings, whose looks had all frozen in shock, and continued, "Poor things, you were pushed out to die, but you don’t even understand, do you? How did you enter our Yao Mountain Territory? No one discovered any trace of you all the way, was that even true?"

Those Jia Clan battle kings remained silent while turning their heads around with difficulty. They glanced at each other and exchanged their thoughts with their eyes.

Ji Hao silently looked at them without saying anything.

Abruptly, Shaosi’s voice came from above, "Ji Hao, someone wants to see you. It’s Di Luolang, whom you extorted back in Chi Ban Mountain."

Chapter 719: Money-Giving Elder

"Damn it!" Those Jia Clan battle kings cursed out together angrily, even though they were all soaked in the bone-piercing cold water. Their looks changed weirdly. At first, they seemed to be relieved, and soon, a faint redness appeared on their deathly pale faces. But then, all of them lowered their heads in shame.

"It seems that you all know what Di Luolang came for." JI Hao smilingly nodded towards these Jia Clan warriors and said, "Hm, powerful Jia Clan elites, battle kings, the top-grade military force under the command of Yu Clan. A whole hundred warriors like this are captured alive by weak barbarians. Because of this, an elder of your family has to come visit your enemy himself to ransom you back with huge piles of true gold and silver."

Clapping his hands loudly, Ji Hao then grinned and continued, "You should be so ashamed, you should even cut your own throats and kill yourselves. But please, do kill yourselves after you got back home... Because you are worth a lot right now."

Hearing this, the group of Jia Clan battle kings was getting angrier. They gasped loudly in both rage and shame while staring at Ji Hao.

In the main hall of Earl Yao’s mansion, Ji Hao met Di Luolang. From a great distance away, Ji Hao laughed out loud, spread his harms then friendly gave a huge hug to Di Luolang, whose face was twisted badly. Ji Hao had even put his mouth near Di Luolang’s ear and chuckled, "It’s so nice to see you again, my dear Elder Di Luolang."

Di Luolang gave a bitter smile, then shook his head. He freed himself from Ji Hao’s arms and took a few steps backward. He solemnly bowed to Ji Hao and said, "I assume you have already known my purpose for coming. Somehow, I sensed a wave of cold wind blowing across the empty treasure-house of my family...But

what can I do? They came to attack Yao Mountain City, but not with an order given by our elder council. "

"This doesn’t sound interesting at all." said Ji Hao while knitting his eyebrows, intentionally showing an angry face while looking at Di Luolang. "Jia Clan Divine Magi, a whole hundred of them, sneakily attacked my city while I was in the life-and-death game! Can any family member of your Di Family freely use such a strong force?"

Ji Hao glared at Di Luolang and shouted, "Do not think that I am stupid, Elder Di Luolang. Do not humiliate my intelligence with any finely decorated language. Do not break the friendship between you and me, this is not a wise choice."

Di Luolang felt that his heart was even bleeding.

Friendship? Did he have any friendship with Ji Hao at all? If the fact that Ji Hao had extorted the Di Family as hard as possible and nearly made the family broke was a symbol of friendship, then, indeed, there was a deep friendship between them.

Smiling bitterly, Di Luolang spread his hands and said, "Even our family leader can’t freely use a hundred top-grade battle kings to recklessly intrude the central region the humankind’ territory without any plan."

Ji Hao remained silent while walking to the large armchair in the middle of the hall that belonged to him, and sat down slowly.

A group of maids walked over and silently served Ji Hao and Di Luolang with fine wines, fresh fruits and snacks. Ji Hao picked up an exquisitely crafted white jade wine cup and smilingly said to Di Luolang, "Please, come take a seat. Try this fruit wine produced by our Yao Mountain territory. We have plenty of wild fruits in the woods, and we have raised a group of monkeys to make wines for us."

Di Luolang let out a long and heavy breath. He sat down on a

guest seat, picked up a wine cup and raised it to before his eyes. He then politely nodded to Ji Hao, then poured three cups of wine into his mouth in a row.

Grabbing two pieces of nice smelling fruits and eating them up, Di Luolang wiped the fruit juice on his beard and praised, "Good wine, good fruit. The wine-making technique is slightly unsatisfactory, but the materials are truly great. This wine is great, indeed made from wonderful materials."

Politely, Ji Hao drank up three cups of wine as well, then put the cup on the long table in front of him. He pressed his pair of hands on the table, looking down at Di Luolang. "Good, you have accepted my courtesy to a guest, now let’s do some calculations." said Ji Hao, "A hundred Jia Clan Divine Magi attacked my Yao Mountain City, were you attempting to wipe us out? How much is your Di Family willing to pay to appease my anger?"

Di Luolang’s face twitched. He frowned, pondered for a while then asked carefully, "The price we paid the last time?"

Ji Hao instantly laughed out loud. Laughing for a while, his look changed immediately as he growled, "The last time? Last time we only captured two people alive. But this time, a whole hundred of them!"

"But last time, you captured two direct descendants of our Di Family. This time, you have only captured...only captured some dependent warriors of our family." said Di Luolang hurriedly, "You have to understand, there’s a huge difference between the values of Yu Clan noble people and Jia Clan warriors."

While speaking, Di Luolang had been turning his eyes around instead of looking directly at Ji Hao, as if he wasn’t that confident to say so.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, silently looking at Di Luolang.

Unsettlingly, Di Luolang twisted his body, then grabbed the wine

cup. He took another gulp of wine, then ate another few pieces of fruit, but at last, helplessly sighed and said, "This wasn't intened by our family. We can't bear to lose a hundred top-grade Jia Clan battle kings, especially losing a hundred battle kings for such a stupid order... is way, way too stupid."

"Well, it sounds like you are forcing me to charge you more." said Ji Hao while looking at Di Luolang smilingly.

Di Luolang looked at Ji Hao with an especially sulky face. A while later, he lowered his eyelids and said in a bland tone, "Except for money, I assume you are also interested in some information. To be honest, the ransom we paid back in Chi Ban Mountain had dissatisfied many of our family members. Therefore, this time we can't afford to pay too much. But I think, you must be interested in some military intelligence."

"Such as?" Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang curiously.

"Dish Cha?" Di Luolang raised his head, calmly said to Ji Hao, "Di Sha and Di Luo's father. Once, we all thought that he was dead. He took a great risk to take the trial of sun and moon, but smoothly passed it and attained the title of 'Great Master', being conferred with a special right. By now, he is an emissary of inspection, who can threaten the rights of all the twelve emperors in power."

"He has some personal enmity with you." Di Luolang picked up a fruit while staring at Ji Hao right in the eyes and continued, "You might have already heard that he made a bet with Gong Gong with an extremely precious sun and moon blood pill...and Gong Gong made a bet with the lives of all your clansmen."

Ji Hao remained silent for a long while, after which he said, "I want to know all about Dishi Cha."

Also remaining silent for a while, Di Luolang lowered his voice and responded, "I will tell you more, even more than you can imagine. If you want, maybe we can...cooperate more!"

Gnashing his teeth, Di Luolang continued before Ji Hao said anything, "For example, if we can take out Dishi Yanluo and let our Di Family take control of Blood Moon...What do you think?"

Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang in shock.

Countless thoughts popped out in Ji Hao’s head as he happily accepted this offer and said, "You do have some imagination, but I like it."

Chapter 720: Activating the Divine Magic Formation

In the great underground hall, over ten Di Family elders angrily encircled Dishi Cha.

"We need an explanation! Why did you skip us and deploy a hundred elite battle kings to sneak into the central area of the enemy territory?"

"Making our family pay a great price for a personal purpose, someone has to take the responsibility of this reckless act."

"No one can go beyond our family! Not one, not even you! Not even you!"

A group of elders angrily yelled at Dishi Cha. All elite family members sent out to join the life-and-death game had fallen. This already made these Di Family elders extremely sad. Nevertheless, Dishi Cha had actually skipped them and sneakily deployed a whole hundred battle kings, who were considered as strategic reserves of the family, to launch a surprise attack on Ji Hao’s Yao Mountain City for his personal purpose.

If he had succeeded, that would be fine. Killing a powerful human being who now possessed a high status in the human society would be beneficial for the reputation of Di Family. If everything went as he planned, these Di Family elders would have delightfully accepted this honor. Nevertheless, Dishi Cha messed up, and a hundred top-grade battle kings were captured alive. The loss of high-end military force of the family was harmful, but what made these elders even angrier was that the family was humiliated. The reputation and glory of the family were affected.

The group of elders surrounded Dishi Cha and shouted at him, asking him to give an explanation. They also warned him that he had to take all responsibilities for this.

"I thought it would take you a couple of days to find this out." said Dishi Cha calmly while looking at those elders surrounding him. He even gave a relaxed smile. "I didn't think that you are actually better-informed than I thought you were, that you knew they were captured alive so soon."

"Our powers are beyond your imagination." said a Di Family elder while looking at Dishi Cha with a serious and proud look, "We even have taken emergency measures already. Elder Di Luolang should be arriving at Yao Mountain City by now."

The other elder also showed a serious look, yet his eyes had been shining with an excited light as he said, "Elder Di Luolang will bring those loyal warriors of our family back safely. But all loss will be taken by you."

"Because of your incapability, just like your son, Di sha, our family has already lost too much. But this time, we are going to lose even more. You..." Another elder vented his anger on Dishi Cha.

Dishi Cha gripped the neck of this elder and easily carried him up. As Dishi Cha slightly clenched his fingers, this Di Family elder's whole body began twitching. The face of this elder turned purple because of the oxygen deficit, while the erect eye between his eyebrows suddenly popped out. That blood-red, glowing eyeball nearly flew out from his eye socket.

The other Di Family elders were all startled, each leaping back for a few steps away from Dishi Cha. A group of Di Family guards with golden armors and long spears instantly rushed up and extended those golden spears, which were more decorations than weapons, nearly poking Dishi Cha's body.

"You have forgotten one thing." said Dishi Cha slowly while gripping the throat of that Elder, who was struggling desperately, "You are all insignificant void-stage beings. The powers you have only equal to those weak human Divine Magi. But I, I have passed

the trial of sun and moon. Now, I am a powerful man at the stage of sun and moon. I have merged my bloodline with the natural law of darkness and curse, which are represented by the great Blood Moon. As long as the natural law of Blood Moon exists, I will never die." Dishi Cha's erect eye opened while he was speaking, but no eyeball could be seen in that erect eye socket. Instead, only a dense and deep sphere of darkness had been spinning slowly in it.

"I... can erase the entire Di Family, all by myself..." said Dishi Cha while staring at the group of frightened family elders with a majestic look. "But violence cannot solve any problem. We are noble Yu Clan people, we are elegant, respectable, extraordinary... We are just like Gods, and have our own way of doing things." Dishi Cha flicked his finger. Following his move, that family elder who had his throat locked by Dishi Cha's fingers howled out while being sent flying away by a strong force nearly a hundred meters away. His head bumped against a column and blood splashed out.

"Therefore, I didn't take the power of our family with violence." said Dishi Cha while shrugging relaxedly, "Instead, I had plans, I did it in a roundabout way. With my wisdom, I will attain a great achievement that no one can ever go beyond, and I will decently gain a tremendous glory. Great Emperors will focus their attentions on me, and I will have power and high status."

"A hundred elite battle kings of our family, indeed, a hundred top-grade battle kings... To the Di Family that I was born and raised in, they are a core force of the family, a strong backbone of the family." said Dishi Cha scornfully while looking at those elders, who now dared not to talk, "Such a shallow point of view, so shortsighted... For a borderline family which is away from the true power and is responsible for guarding these barbaric worlds, this is the best you can do."

"Di Cha...don't push it too far." growled an elder in rage, "Are you despising the whole family?"

"No, I am despising all families in Pan Gu world." Dishi Cha gave

a faint smile and mumbled, "You...I truly don't want to waste too much time to talk with you. You stayed in this barbaric world ever since you were born, and have already forgotten how strong our kind is. You have never seen the real power, real glory. You even never truly showered under the glow of the three suns and nine moons."

"Do you know what people in Holy Realm call people like you? 'Bumpkins', a group of bumpkins who never truly felt the glow of the three suns and nine moons." continued Dishi Cha in a scornful tone, "I don't expect you to understand my behavior...just like you can't understand the reason why I chose to sacrifice the hundred stupid Jia Clan battle kings. But why should I explain it to you?"

A black wave of power spread out from Dishi Cha's body. The black power was bone-piercing cold, and forced all present Di Family elders to step back ceaselessly, making their looks change suddenly. Those golden spears in the hands of those Di Family guards were stained by the dark power. They all shattered and corroded within a second, and soon turned into black ashes, dissipating in the air along the wind.

Dishi Cha slowly walked to the divine magic formation of annihilation and said blandly, "You are all here, then I shall let you witness the splendid result of the combination of true power and wisdom."

"But since you will witness this with your own eyes, you will only have one choice after this...You can either follow my lead, or simply die. Just like these lowly Xiu Clan slaves."

Dishi Cha chuckled, then incanted a spell with a low voice while flicking the fingers of both of his hands. Instantly, a black beam of light suddenly dazzled into the divine formation.

Chapter 721: Pan Xi Mutates

Back in Yao Mountain city, in the main hall of Earl Yao's mansion, Ji Hao and Di Luolang had been asking and answering some questions.

Di Luolang's forehead was covered with a thin layer of cold sweat. Facing Ji Hao's detailed questions, he had not only given Ji Hao all the information that he had prepared earlier, but also carelessly leaked some secrets that he shouldn't and couldn't have said out loud, all because of Ji Hao's aggressive interrogation.

And things like divulging secrets were like a small crack in a dike of a great river, which would cause irremediable results. Therefore, more and more secrets were dug out from Di Luolang's mouth, and secrets told by Di Luolang turned more and more important. Under Ji Hao's psychological guidance, the information given by Di Luolang even began reaching to the level of top-grade secrets regarding things that happened back when ancient Yu Clan people started intruding in the Pan Gu world.

But at this time, Ji Hao abruptly stopped asking questions.

In his spiritual space, the mysterious man suddenly showed up and silently warned Ji Hao.

Remaining silent for a while, Ji Hao smilingly nodded to Di Luolang, who was now nearly soaked in his own cold sweat and said, "I have something to deal with, quite urgent. About the cooperation between us, everything is negotiable. Elder, please go to our guest room and take a good rest. We will talk about all details when I get back."

Before Di Luolang said anything, Ji Hao quickly headed to the backside of the great hall. He walked to a smaller hall that was thickly surrounded by countless defensive magic formations.

The Pan Xi divine mirror quietly flew out from Ji Hao's body.

The ancient style, large mirror glowed with a dim light, then a bright stream of divine light surged out, speedily lighting the entire hall up. Ji Hao was surrounded by the light as layers of images changed around him. He felt like that he had suddenly returned to Pan Xi world.

High up in the air was the maze of fog, and around it were tens of thousands of human leaders. Among these people, some were senior ministers directly under Emperor Shun's command while others were leaders and powerful elders from large clans, who were attracted by the news regarding Pan Xi. Although the ownership of Pan Xi had already been attained by Si Wen Ming, hence belonging to the Magi Palace, no one could stop these human leaders from coming all the way to see her.

"What a beautiful girl! Is she really a Chaos Saint who had created a world?"

"Is she truly as powerful as Saint Pan Gu, who was the creator of our world according to the legends?" asked someone while clicking his tongue.

"Weird, weird... Reasonably, the body of a Chaos Saint should fall apart after he or she creates a world. But why is this girl remaining so perfectly unharmed?"

"Who said she's perfectly unharmed? Her soul has perished!"

"You have to know that, indeed, her soul has perished, but that was because she was besieged by powerful non-humankind beings. She was truly unharmed after creating a world."

"Terrifying, terrifying... are those non-humankind beings really powerful enough to kill a Chaos Saint?"

Instantly, the area fell into a death silence. Everyone on the scene remained silent while looking at Pan Xi in a complicated way. The man who was talking just now had gotten to the point. Pan Xi stayed unharmed after she created a world, but her soul perished

and her body was turned into a battle puppet. And all this were done by those powerful non-humankind beings.

Some powerful beings among those non-humankind beings could actually kill Chaos Saints. If powerful beings like this come to Pan Gu world, wouldn’t the humankind suffer a destructive calamity?

"Hm, let’s not be afraid. This might not be the truth." After quite a long while, a clan leader who came from a Western Wasteland clan said carelessly, "Pan Xi might have been severely injured after creating a world, and fell into the trap of those non-humankind beings."

The tense atmosphere eased instantly, and soon, those tens of thousands of human leaders started discussing again.

Another while later, a sturdy Western Wasteland man slapped on his lap, laughed excitedly and said, "We’ve been here for three to five days, hearing those kids say how powerful this girl was all the time. But how powerful is she? I don’t buy it! Let’s go and try!"

Giving a loud laugh, this over six meters tall sturdy man raised an enormous Tao Tie beast and rushed into the fog maze while howling resonantly along with a strong power vibration. Raising a huge mace, this sturdy man heavily smashed towards Pan Xi, who was in a deep sleep.

Pan Xi suddenly opened her eyes, raised her right palm and caught the mace, which was swung down the man’s full strength.

Countless spell symbols sparkled on the surface of that alloy mace, which was as thick as an ordinary human being’s waist. Next, this Divine Magus level treasure crumbled along with a loud cracking noise. The sturdy man mounted on the enormous Tao Tie beast gave a scream and let out a large stream of blood, then turned around and fled desperately.

"My Amma! Strong, indeed strong! I can’t rival her, my dear ancestor souls! I can’t even tell exactly how powerful she is!" This

sturdy man was badly frightened that even his fine hairs had stood straight up. Once he rushed out of the fog maze, he shouted hoarsely, "Indeed powerful, this girl... My inherited magic treasure...I surely am in big trouble. When I get back, those elders will reprove me for hundreds of years."

The group of ministers, clan leaders and elders looked at Pan Xi stunned. With a single move of hers, a top-grade powerful human warrior was frightened nearly to death, and had now been dashing around in fear.

"This time, we won this life-and-death game...We must be blessed by our ancestor souls...." After a long while, a senior minister sighed heavily and said.

"Ancestor souls bless us." murmured all human leaders who witnessed Pan Xi easily and completely crumble a Divine Magus level magic treasure just now.

All of a sudden, Pan Xi widely popped out her eyes. Meanwhile, the flower of great Dao in between her eyebrows released a dazzling black light. Beams of black light penetrated the fog maze and tore it into pieces.

Pan Xi spread her arms as her long hair fluttered crazily in the sky while screaming out hysterically.

Her scream was like a steel awl, violently piercing into the eardrums of everyone on the scene. The tens of thousands of human leaders howled out in pain. At first, large streams of blood surged out from their ears, then their mouths, nostrils and eyes. It ultimately made them fall from the sky one after another.

Pan Xi’s scream transformed into visible shockwaves, spreading out towards all direction. Firstly, the tens of towering mountains down below collapsed, and the ground was dented for tens of kilometers. After that, the solid ground rippled like water, and the ripples spread towards every direction wave after wave.

High peaks were flattened one after another while mountain ranges were crushed. The terrifyingly great shocking wave then transformed into a destructive fierce gale. The thousands of human leaders, who were the closest to Pan Xi, howled out simultaneously as many had their bodies struck into blood mist, drifting away in the air.

Fortunately, all these people were core leaders of their clans, and each had powerful life-saving magic treasures. Streams of light dazzled across the air, immediately teleporting these people countless miles away. Besides, these people were all powerful and those injuries couldn't threaten their lives. After all, top-grade Divine Magi could be reborn from a single drop of blood.

Shockwaves spread out ceaselessly for ten thousand, a hundred thousand, a million miles...

Large areas of earth were destroyed and flattened. Wherever Pan Xi's screams reached, everything was turned into Chaos.

Inexhaustible Chaos power gathered towards Pan Xi from all directions, speedily surging into the sparkling flower of great Dao in-between her eyebrows.

The flower slowly bloomed. That fist-sized flower quickly expanded to hundreds of millions of miles in radius while thousands of different sized petals turned black, stretching and swaying in the air.

Chapter 722: The Great Dao of Nature Replayed

Evil, splendid and extremely beautiful...

The flower of great Dao that grew out from the spot between Pan Xi's eyebrows was purely black, seeming to devour the whole universe yet containing everything in it. It was filled with absolute evil and destructive power. Because of the extreme darkness of the flower, in the eyes of people on the scene, every single petal of the flower had been giving a strong charm that was generated from extreme evilness.

The earth of Pan Xi world quaked intensively. Countless giant channels appeared in the ground, exposing numerous earth meridians. These had been hiding so deep underground that even the phoenix-kind and dragon-kind, who had swept across the whole Pan Xi world, hadn't managed to reach them. Those earth meridians surged out from the ground one after another, transforming into visible, dragon-like enormous streams, being swallowed by the flower of great Dao.

A hurricane was started in the sky, which seemed to be even tangible while it swooshed into the flower of great Dao along with a rumbling roar.

Natural powers of the whole Pan Xi world had been gathering towards the flower of great Dao. Pre-world and after-world natural power with all natures were greedily devoured by the flower of great Dao, transforming into the purest dark power.

The three suns and three moons of Pan Xi world were shaking in the sky, seeming to fall down, while all the stars in the sky let out a buzzing noise that sounded like a wail. Tremendous streams of light descended from the suns, moons and stars ceaselessly, flushing into the flower of great Dao, just like great rivers falling from the sky. These light streams were the original power of all

stars in Pan Xi world. If this original star power was drained, all stars in Pan Xi world would wither away.

The immense and purely dark flower of great Dao began rotating slowly while giving out an indescribable feeling. The petals stretched, every single petal representing a part of the natural law of Pan Xi world. When all parts gathered together, the foundation of the existence of Pan Xi world would be formed.

"Trace to the beginnings, regenerate the earth, water, fire and the wind, turn after-world powers into pre-world Chaos, then replay the prehistorical era." The mysterious man floated in Ji Hao's spiritual space and said blandly, "This is a big plan. It seems that the planner of all this indeed has some abilities and a great goal.

"Although Pan Xi has already fallen and her remaining body can only release less than one percent of her real power, the power generated by the flower of great Dao through reversing the time and replaying the prehistorical era won't be great enough to recreate Pan Xi world. But, it will be strong enough to blow the whole world up." The mysterious man snorted coldly and continued, "How many human leaders and elite human beings are in Pan Xi world right now?"

Ji Hao opened his mouth and couldn't say anything for quite a while, but had streams of cold sweat flowing down from his head.

Who could tell exactly how many human leaders and elite human beings are in Pan Xi world right now? All people who had the time and the ability to go to Pan Xi world were now in there, including those who didn't join the life-and-death game.

After all, Pan Xi world was a complete, independent world. Even though it had already been swept across by the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, there was still a great chance to find top-grade treasures in that world. Who would be willing to let the opportunity go?

Therefore, by now, the number of human leaders and elite human beings gathered in Pan Xi world was at least ten times greater than the number of people who had joined the life-and-death game. Once Pan Xi world exploded...

In the life-and-death game, even if the ten whole millions elites all fell in Pan Xi world, that would be a severe frustration to the humankind, yet, it couldn't be counted as a serious damage. However, if Pan Xi world exploded now and killed all human leaders and elite human beings who were there, the power of the humankind would be largely weakened. Even the foundation of the humankind would be shaken, and consequently, the humankind might never be able to rise again.

"No need to worry." The mysterious man abruptly laughed and said.

"Carefully feel the power of Dao coming from the Pan Xi divine mirror. This is a great opportunity." said the mysterious man while chuckling, "Turning the after-world into pre-world and replaying the prehistorical era... Frankly, this is just like transforming the great Dao of nature into an enormous millstone, crushing and completely destroying all after-world things in Pan Xi world, then using these destroyed things as materials to recreate another world, a prehistorical world."

"Simply, just break everything and start again." The voice of the mysterious man became especially weird. "A gigantic millstone of the great Dao of nature, crushing everything in the world...Every single part of great Dao of nature is an essential component of this millstone, such as the great Dao of sun and great Dao of dark."

"But the great Dao of sun is already taken away!" Ji Hao yelled while popping up his eyes.

"Therefore, this millstone has lost its balance." The mysterious man laughed and said, "For ordinary villagers, the worst consequence the imbalance of a millstone is nothing more than

unluckily breaking their limbs. But once this enormous millstone of a world loses its balance...Hehe, hehe!"

Ji Hao had no idea where did the mysterious man learn to laugh like this, but he only felt cold hearing him, his entire body was so cold.

The flower of great Dao had been spinning swiftly while devouring immeasurably great amount of natural powers.

The Pan Xi divine mirror was connected with Pan Xi world. Inexhaustible great natural powers that could turn after-world to pre-world, recreate a world surged out from the Pan Xi divine mirror, ceaselessly merging into Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

Forty-nine streams of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi had been hovering speedily around while an unspeakable feeling of comprehension gradually spread out from his heart.

Intercepting, intercepting an opportunity. The number of fifty represented the whole world, yet only forty-nine truly existed while the sole 'one' disappeared. Ji Hao thought of the words said by Yu Yu in his tutorial. As the flower of great Dao spun ceaselessly, the fiftieth stream of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi slowly appeared beside Ji Hao's primordial spirit, then quickly expanded.

Yu Yu and his two brothers were all powerful cultivators. His two brothers all conformed to the great Dao of nature. Therefore, each of their disciples only had forty-nine streams of Dao of Qi when they condensed their seeds of Dao. Only Yu Yu believed that one could intercept an opportunity from nature and forcibly turn impossible into possible. For this reason, all his elite disciples had to attain the fiftieth stream of Dao of Qi and fill up the number of fifty, if they wanted to condense their seeds of Dao.

At the moment, the fiftieth stream of Dao of Qi was suddenly shaped up. Instantly, the other forty-nine streams of Dao of Qi began expanding like air balloons.

The Pan Xi divine mirror constantly sent giant amounts of natural powers into Ji Hao’s body. The round-shaped cauldron inside his lower abdomen absorbed those natural powers, transformed them into the purest sun power, then sent it into the fifty clear, golden streams of Dao of Qi.

The great Dao of sun, which was sealed deeply inside Ji Hao’s primordial spirit by the mysterious man, was suddenly activated. Countless golden spell symbols surged out in streams, imprinting on the fifty streams of Yu Yu’s Dao of Qi. They also got imprinted on Ji Hao’s primordial spirit one after another.

Ji Hao’s primordial spirit began melting and shrinking, merging with the fifty streams of Dao of Qi.

"Look, this is reaping as you have sown!" The mysterious man laughed with a deep voice and said, "Make a world destroy itself with a magic formation? What a shame! Without the great Dao of sun, which was the most important part of the great Dao of nature, you are just seeking death."

In Pan Xi world, the enormous flower of great Dao suddenly withered, and the inexhaustible dark power slightly quaked, then disappeared without leaving a trace.

Back in Liang Zhu City, which was located in the north, countless miles away from Pu Ban City, a black stream of light dazzled straight into the sky.

Chapter 723: Terrifying Counterforce

The Pan Xi divine mirror connected with Pan Xi's body.

Pan Xi's body connected with the flower of great Dao.

The flower of great Dao connected with the divine magic formation of annihilation.

Through the divine magic formation of annihilation, Ji Hao saw the magnificent view in an underground hall in Liang Zhu City, which was far away from Yao Mountain. The tridimensional divine magic formation of annihilation was like a complicated apparatus with the highest exactitude, and had been spinning at a scarily high rate. This great formation connected with the flower of great Dao, controlled it to reverse the time, replay the prehistorical era and completely destroy the entire Pan Xi world.

This divine magic formation of annihilation was given by the powerful being who supported Dishi Cha, and was amazingly powerful.

Complicated, accurate, exquisite and well-designed, this magic formation was a peak-grade piece, combining all achievements of Yu Clan people in space, time, transformation and other aspects regarding great Dao of nature. This magic formation was a crystal of great wisdom. In coordination with the chess piece left by ancient powerful Yu Clan people countless years ago, this divine magic formation of annihilation could exterminate a world with a single, slight push.

Nevertheless, because of the complicatedness of this great magic formation, ordinary people couldn't understand it. Also, because of the extreme accurateness of this great magic formation, no mistake could be tolerated. Because of the overkill nature of this great magic formation, once a mistake occurred, an immeasurably serious consequence would be caused.

The flower of great Dao withered, but the destructive dark power accumulated in it didn’t erupt in Pan Xi world. Instead, it surged back through the connection between the divine formation of annihilation and the flower of great Dao, and suddenly struck on the divine magic formation like a rampant flood.

Those countless pieces of black crystal pieces of the divine magic formation instantly burst with dazzling black light. After that, the black light quickly expanded and enveloped the entire great hall within the twinkling of an eye.

"This is impossible!" Dishi Cha screamed out hysterically.

Chi You’s instinct of fighting had even gone beyond his conscious reaction. He suddenly grabbed Dishi Cha, shielded both of them with the void shield, then moved back as quickly as possible with all of his power.

A large blood-red flag flew up from Chi You’s head. The dense blood mist wrapped his entire body up, raising his speed by a hundred times. His sturdy body tore the air open, leaving thin cracks in the air wherever he reached. He then bumped directly into the wall, which was covered in countless defensive magic formations.

The thick metal wall immediately exploded, showing a round-shaped hole, a meter in radius. Chi You dragged Dishi Cha, who had still been screaming madly, flashed across the air and disappeared into the hole. He directly broke the thick layers of rock and tens of underground protective magic screens with his face, then flew into the sky in a great panic.

"Chi You Army...Run!" Chi You rose into the sky, trod upon a blood-red cloud while growling out terrifyingly.

In the west, not too far away from Liang Zhu City, and from a towering mountain, nearly a million tall and sturdy warriors flew into the sky simultaneously. They transformed into streams of light, darting towards the west at their highest speed without any

hesitation.

Chi You cast a resonant roar, then bit his own tongue tip. Instantly, the blood-red flag above his head swiftly swayed. Meanwhile, Chi You transformed into a blood-red stream of light with Dishi Cha grabbed in his hand, swiftly darting towards the west, closely following behind those fleeing warriors of Chi You Army.

Back in the underground hall, the over ten Di Family elders and all their guards had completely disappeared. All traces of theirs had been devoured by the dark power that surged out from the divine magic formation, and not even a single grain of theirs was left.

The divine magic formation of annihilation was vibrating intensively. The imbalance of the flower of great Dao had generated an irreversible mistake of the fully activated divine magic formation, allowing inexhaustible dark power to accumulate in the divine magic formation. By now, all the dark power that didn't manage to burst in Pan Xi world had accumulated in the divine magic formation.

At last, in this exquisite, well-designed yet incomparably fragile divine magic formation of annihilation, a few spell symbols carved out from black crystals broke. A black sphere of light silently spread out towards all directions. Wherever it swept across, the earth, rock, metal walls and pillars of this underground hall all disappeared. Right next, the black light hemisphere broke out from the ground, swallowing the towering mountain above the hall. On the mountain, all palaces and mansions belonging to the Di Family disappeared in the black light.

In Liang Zhu City, ninety percent of the base of Di Family, that had been carefully managed for countless years, was swallowed by the black light hemisphere in a moment. Only the accommodations of some insignificant branch family members and servants remained unharmed.

The black light hemisphere silently stood right in the middle of the empty area, which was the location of the main hall of Di Family, becoming denser and denser. Dark power that came from Pan Xi world ceaselessly flowed into this enormous black light hemisphere in great streams, accumulating into an even more destructive power.

Gradually, black electric bolts sizzled out from the surface of this black light hemisphere. These electric bolts were even hundreds of times thinner than hair. Yet they violently dazzled all over the sky and occasionally fell on the ground, leaving great holes that had the radiuses of over a hundred meters.

As the dark power coming from Pan Xi world grew stronger and stronger, the black electric bolts turned thicker and thicker, while the effective range of these electric bolts expanded more and more. At first, these electric bolts could only burst forth for seven to eight miles. But soon, this distance had increased to two to three hundred miles.

Surrounding the location of the main hall of Di Family, countless palaces, mansions, towers and streets were struck by those black electric bolts. On the surfaces of many buildings, countless glowing spell symbols flashed across in streams, releasing thick layers of defensive magic screens to protect these buildings. However, under those violent black electric bolts, these protective magic screens could merely last for three to five breaths before being crushed.

A large number of buildings silently collapsed and disappeared while countless noble Yu Clan people living in Liang Zhu City desperately fled towards every direction in panic.

Powerful ones directly flew up and escaped. Nevertheless, the sky also had countless black electric bolts flashing in it. Struck by these black electric bolts, many people who had flown into the sky were turned straight into ashes. Weaker ones dashed all over the ground, but facing the rampantly and violently descending electric

bolts, these people could only make a few steps before they were all turned into nothingness.

Deep alarm bells screamed from all directions, along with which, a few raging voices came from a long distance away.

"Dishi Cha! What have you done?!"

The sense of power of the divine magic formation of annihilation was strange to those powerful non-humankind beings who were stationed in Liang Zhu City. This meant all this could only have been done by Dishi Cha, who just returned to Liang Zhu City recently.

Dishi Cha had constructed such a dangerous magic formation in Liang Zhu City, but what did he want? To destroy the hub of the non-humankind here in Pan Gu world for good?

Growling ragingly, countless people dashed out from those tall divine towers, which reached directly into the sky. These people swiftly transformed into streams of glow, flying towards the location of the main hall of Di Family. Some of them had even activated defensive divine towers in Liang Zhu City, attempting to suppress this hemisphere of black light that had been accumulating powers.

But before they could make the next move, this hemisphere of black light erupted completely.

A black light column, that had the radius of nearly ten miles rose into the sky. Countless dragon-sized black lightning bolts surrounded the light columns, dazzling up along with a terrifying rumble, piercing into that enormous swirly cloud like a sharp sword.

The light columns exploded, and countless non-humankind leaders in Liang Zhu City screamed out simultaneously.

Furious roars came from the higher sky. Next, countless bolts of black lightning burst, and this tremendous swirly cloud

disintegrated immediately.

Chapter 724: The Miserable State of Liang Zhu City

The sky seemed to collapse as the enormous swirly cloud above Liang Zhu City fell apart layer by layer. A giant amount of natural power descended from the sky like a flood, bringing up dazzling streams of light that fiercely struck on Liang Zhu City.

Those divine towers collapsed and shattered one after another, even before their powers were fully activated. Countless Xiu Clan magic formation masters screamed and cried, then got smashed under those collapsed divine towers. Countless buildings in the city were flattened by the destructive flood of natural power while innumerable non-humankind beings were crushed.

Hundreds of metallic chains, that had the radius of around three-hundred miles, fell down from the disintegrating swirly cloud in the sky. The cutting edges of these chains were incomparably smooth, and could even reflect people's faces like mirrors. Obviously, these chains were suddenly broken by an especially great power that caused mirror-smooth cutting edges.

Dragged by these metallic chains were mountain-sized piles of precious materials, including large pieces of gold, jade and magic crystals, and three-meter square metal blocks melted from all rare kinds of metal. All these materials now fell from the sky along with those metallic chains.

The natural power transformed into an extra strong gale that sent these heavy and tough materials thunderously bumping against the ground. Like meteorites falling from the sky, dazzling fiery light was generated around these materials because of the friction. Hundreds of luxurious and exquisite buildings were destroyed, collapsing in fire. Those heavy metal blocks fell from the air tens of kilometers high. The high acceleration due to gravity allowed them to drill hundreds of meter deep into the

ground, smashing non-humankind beings, who were hiding in underground backrooms, into pieces.

Liang Zhu City was drowned in an ocean of fire. Huge flame streams roared out from those collapsed divine towers while those flattened buildings were burning ragingly. All kinds of rare materials fell from the sky, exploding into puffs of flame that swept across the entire area.

Even more terrifying were the countless spell symbols that burst from the surfaces of the enormous metallic chains. As these chains had broken, those complete spell symbol groups were broken down. These thousand miles long, hundreds of meters thick, broken metal chains heavily smashed on the ground like falling dragons, destroying countless buildings.

At last, the spell symbols on the surfaces of those chains exploded.

These chains seemed to be simple, but in terms of grade, they were definitely beyond all Divine-Magus-level magic treasures. For countless years, these chains had been pulling all kinds of materials that were looted from the Pan Gu world by the non-humankind into the swirly cloud. During all these years, no harm was ever done to these chains; the high quality of these chains was just obvious.

The swirly cloud was disintegrating, and these chains were forcibly cut off. The power generated by the explosion of spell symbols contained in one of these chains was many times greater than the power generated by the explosion of an ordinary Divine-Magus-level magic treasure. Hundreds of broken chains lied in Liang Zhu City, exploding one after another. They raised a dazzling light and swallowed countless palaces and mansions in a flash.

Large groups of non-humankind beings cried and screamed in the fire. They tried their best to escape, but facing these exploding broken chains, their running speeds were just too slow. Groups of

non-humankind beings were rolled into the fire, turning into ashes within the blink of an eye.

Thunderous roars came from beyond the swirly cloud. Meanwhile, a terrifying spiritual power, that seemed even to destroy the world, forcibly penetrated the disintegrating swirly cloud and reached the sky above Liang Zhu City.

"Hold on!" A rumbling roar was generated by this strong spiritual power that had spread out speedily, immediately sending this roar to every corner of this whole area with a radius of over a hundred million miles.

Every living being in Liang Zhu City was sent flying backward while vomiting blood. That great roar had delivered a soul-level effect, severely injuring all non-humankind leaders, including the twelve emperors in power.

Immense natural powers gathered together, transforming into a million-mile radius hand, slapping towards the swirly wind. This enormous hand had thousands of spell symbols sparkling on it, while a scary wave of power vibration was released from it. It seemed to suppress the whole world and seal everything. This hand attempted to forcibly stabilize the swirly wind and stop it from disintegration. Nevertheless, the black light column suddenly exploded and released countless black thunderbolts that violently struck on this enormous hand.

"Divine magic formation of annihilation!" That roaring voice growled in hysteria, "Which stupid reckless bastard gave divine formations to those poor conquered territories? Damn it, it’s....it’s the highest version!" Countless cracks appeared on the enormous hand condensed from natural powers as this voice continued shouting, "You reckless bastards, you must have exaggerated opinions of your abilities..."

"You have to explain all this to the Holy Realm. Damn it, is this Pan Gu world? A portal connected with a top-grade large world, do

you have any idea how many resources it must consume? Ah, damn it, why am I on duty today?" The voice yelled as the enormous hand turned around and fiercely pressed down towards that crazily expanding hemisphere of black light.

The enormous hand of natural powers pressed on the bursting black hemisphere of light. Countless black lightning bolts struck on the hand, each bolt of lightning corroding a large piece of this gigantic hand. Within the twinkling of an eye, the black light had already expanded to a million miles. A scarily loud buzzing noise could be heard from where it met the enormous hand of natural power without an end. Meanwhile, countless streams of light surged out.

"Scatter!" That voice roared hysterically while violently clenching its fingers. The black hemisphere of light generated by the divine formation blasted out suddenly, transforming into countless black electric bolts sizzling towards all directions. Liang Zhu City, which was already gravely damaged, suffered another great calamity. Except for the tallest twelve divine towers, the other buildings were flattened completely; not even a single piece of tile remained whole.

"I..." That voice was still growling, but from surrounding space, seven-colored clouds and mist began swiftly moving over. The seven colored clouds immediately circled up the large hand of natural powers, which was now only around a hundred miles long, and formed seven layers of swirly cloud around it. Streams of seven-colored light airily flew in the swirly cloud, letting out beautiful, silvery clangs from time to time.

"Da-damn it!" The huge hand quickly drew back into the disintegrating swirling cloud in the higher sky. But streams of seven-colored light dazzling out of the seven colored swirly wind still struck onto it. Along with a muffled thunder, the wave of seven-colored light stream suddenly moved inward, completely crushed the disintegrating swirly wind and that huge hand.

Silently, the seven-colored clouds and mist dissipated as fast as a phantom, just the way they emerged.

In Liang Zhu City, a giant hole, three-hundred miles in radius, had been releasing large streams of black mist. This magnificent city has already become a wasteland. A great number of non-humankind beings living in the city were killed, but not too many dead bodies could be found, because most of the people died in this great disaster were turned directly into ashes. Only especially powerful ones or extremely lucky ones could barely have half an arm or leg remained.

High up in the air, hundreds of non-humankind leaders gathered together like a group of drowning mice.

A while later, Yemo Luoye, who was stunningly beautiful, raised her head and screamed hysterically towards the sky.

"Dishi Cha! You have to be responsible for all these! Whoever is supporting you, you are dead... You are definitely dead this time!"

Chapter 725: Graphic Coordinates

Watching the great disaster happen in Liang Zhu City, Ji Hao remained silent for a while, then packed the Pan Xi divine mirror and walked back to the main hall.

Di Luolang's face was now deathly pale, sitting in his seat without moving even a finger. He had been quivering slightly while cold sweat flowed down from his head in big streams. The long blood-red robe worn by Di Luolang was made from the best silk, but it was already soaked in sweat, adhering to his body and looking quite embarrassing.

"Elder, what's wrong?" asked Ji Hao, even though he had already known the answer.

Such an unexpected misfortune had happened in Liang Zhu City. With Di Luolang's position, he must have been informed already. Liang Zhu City was destroyed, countless non-humankind beings died, and the portal that connected their original world and Pan Gu world was wrecked completely. The one who did all this was Dishi Cha from Di Family.

To all Di Family people, a grave disaster bad fallen right on their heads, even though they had been sitting in their homes with their doors closed. This panicked look of Di Luolang could perfectly reveal the feeling of all surviving Di Family members. What had they done? Why had they caught such a huge trouble, which was serious enough even to destroy every Di Family member in Pan Gu world. This might even affect the rest of Di Family members who were in their original world; the entire Di Family would fall into this giant trouble. Not to mention anything else, the construction of the portal that connected their original world and Pan Gu world, mentioned proudly by Di Luolang earlier, had taken over ten-thousand years of time and consumed countless valuable resources. In the past thousands of years, the non-humankind had taken an immeasurably great amount of resource through this

portal.

To the non-humankind, this portal could be counted as a main artery of resources of the original world. Resources of the original world had dried up already, and only by looting resources from other worlds through portals like this could the luxurious lives of those non-humankind leaders be maintained.

An important main artery was destroyed. About this, it was not hard to imagine how angry those true leaders of the non-humankind would be. For example, earlier, when the swirly cloud generated by the portal was crushed by the divine magic formation, a strong spiritual power descended from the higher sky. The owner of this strong spiritual power was definitely a truly powerful one among the non-humankind, as he was able to reach his spiritual power to Pan Gu world through the interval of time and space, gather natural powers while withstanding the suppression given by Pan Gu world itself, then create a million miles in radius hand of natural power to stabilize the portal, which was about to fall into pieces.

Ji Hao couldn’t even imagine exactly how powerful this mysterious being was. This terrifying being had just failed to stop the portal from destroying, could Di Family endure his anger? And the anger of the others who were as powerful as him?

Di Luolang slowly stood up, tremblingly walked to Ji Hao and deeply bowed. He almost did a ninety-degree bow to Ji Hao while the cold sweat dripped down to the ground from his forehead, making a ticking noise. Looking at Di Luoang, Ji Hao could even feel the strong despair.

"Elder Di Luolang, it seems that something bad has just happened." said Ji Hao while smilingly looking at Di Luolang, "What happened, that made you, such a wise, noble and elegant elder, act like this?"

Seeing Di Luolang, who had now fallen deeply into despair and

fear, Ji Hao even made a joke cold-heartedly, "What is making you so unhappy? Just say it out, because it might make me quite happy."

Di Luolang raised his head. That handsome and refined face of his had now twisted like a ghost. He laughed bitterly, then gnashed his teeth and said, "Dear Earl Yao, are you willing to...Accept a small, small gift, from a poor old man?"

"Hm? What do you mean by that?" Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang in surprise and asked.

Di Luolang licked his lips and said quiveringly, "I have a beloved wife. I love no one else but her...I have many adorable lovers, and I am indeed affectionate to them...I also have many beautiful maids, I cared about them as well...therefore...!"

"Therefore, you have many children, don't you?" Ji Hao smiled and said.

Di Luolang bowed deeply once again. He remained in the posture of a ninety-degree bow, and said in a deep yet weak voice, "Yes, wise as you, you can see through everything. I have many children, they also have many lovely children. I am not young anymore... I already have seven generations of descendants. My children all have their own children, and we are a large family now."

Breathing deeply, Di Luolang still remained the posture as he continued, "For all the wealth I accumulated in my whole life, I will give you a half, to trade for your protection for some of my descendants. In these couple of days, I will send them here to your territory."

The hall fell into an absolute silence. Ji Hao stood in front of Di Luolang. From the long table behind him, Ji Hao picked up a white jade wine cup, held it and gently stroked the exquisite embossment of a dragon on it. The surface of the wine cup was smooth and warm, just like Ji Hao's current feeling.

"What happened?" asked Ji Hao, "Elder, just now, you told me many secrets of your kind, and now, you want me to protect your descendants...Something big must have happened, right?"

Di Luolang didn’t move even a little bit. Instead, he remained the posture of a ninety-degree bow all this while. "Your wisdom surprises me. Indeed, something has happened. Perhaps, our entire Di Family will be facing a destructive disaster. At this point, I have to guarantee the safety of my descendants... I mustn't let my bloodline die."

"Just like how much your humankind value your bloodlines, our Yu Clan people value our bloodlines even more. To us, our bloodlines are holy and significant." said Di Luolang with that deep voice.

Remaining silent for a while, Ji Hao threw out a question. "Do you believe that I can, or will protect your descendants? Don’t you have any worries?"

Di Luolang laughed embarrassedly, then responded, "In comparison with the promises made by our Yu Clan people, I’d rather believe promises of your humankind. We have done things together before. Although you are greedy, cruel, and even a bit shameless, I will believe in the promises you make."

Greedy, cruel, and shameless? Ji Hao sighed helplessly. ‘Is this the impression I gave to those Yu Clan people? But I’ve done nothing but extort them in Chi Ban Mountain and conveniently set a trap, taking out the main force of a few families of theirs. How can this be counted as greedy, cruel and shameless?’ thought Ji Hao.

"Give me a reason that can allow me to protect your descendants without any worry." said Ji Hao with a deep voice and a serious tone, "Just give me a reason. We are enemies, I won’t protect your descendants for nothing... I need a reason."

"Like I said before, taking out Dishi Yanluo can that be counted as

a good enough reason, right?" Di Luolang gave an especially bitter and twisted grin. "I didn’t have the time to mention this suggestion in details...But, things are not up to me now."

Taking a deep gasp, Di Luolang raised his head, stared at Ji Hao with a trace of craziness on his face and said, "You know what, Dishi Cha gave each of the twelve emperors in power a coordinate of a world"

"The coordinates of new worlds, that haven’t been touched by the armies of our Yu Clan... located near Pan Gu world."

Chapter 726: Family Discord

A hundred poor Jia Clan battle kings were left in the water dungeon just like this. Di Family was facing a huge trouble, and family leaders like Di Luolang now had absolutely no mood to care about their lives.

Ji Hao was evilly wondering how many Di Family leaders actually managed to survive. He witnessed what the divine magic formation of annihilation had done to Liang Zhu City. Under that destructive power released from the divine formation, even Ji Hao couldn't guarantee to survive without the Pan Xi divine mirror. Therefore, Ji Hao had been expecting what would come next, since Di Luolang hurriedly went back to the north where the territory of Yu Dynasty was located.

Three months passed in a flash. During this period of time, Yao Mountain territory was quite peaceful. Human leaders in Pan Xi world were startled by the danger that almost struck them, after which, Emperor Shun ordered over ninety percent of those human leaders to retreat from Pan Xi world. Thus, Pan Xi world had quieted down as well.

Ji Hao was freed from all kinds of works. Each day, he would leisurely hang around in his territory with Man Man and Shaosi, appreciating the natural sceneries of his territory. He would visit every village one by one, to comfort his people and see if they had been living a good life.

Under this free and leisurely situation without any pressure, Ji Hao's primordial spirit had been growing faster and faster.

The flower of great Dao of Pan Xi world had revealed a magical theory of the emergence of Chaos and the creation of the world to Ji Hao. This allowed Ji Hao to gain a much deeper understanding to the great Dao of nature. With the help of the great Dao of sun of Pan Xi world, which was sealed deeply in his primordial spirit by

the mysterious man, Ji Hao's primordial spirit had already transformed into a clear sphere of light, floating in his spiritual space with the fifty streams of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi merging with it.

Every day, countless golden spell symbols that represented the great Dao of sun would imprint on the light sphere transformed from Ji Hao's primordial spirit. Most of these golden spell symbols came from the great Dao of sun of Pan Xi world, but a small part of them was from the great Dao of sun of Pan Gu world that Ji Hao attained with his own cultivation.

The fifty streams of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi had already started to merge with his primordial spirit while an indescribable change was happening. Meanwhile, the golden spell symbols generated from the great Dao of sun had been imprinting on Ji Hao's body as well. His skin, muscles, bones, meridians, internal organs, even blood, marrow and brain were all filled with pure and strong sun power now.

Every day, Ji Hao could sense his power improving. Both his physical strength and power of Dao had been rising at a soaring rate.

After all, not everyone could contain a whole part of the great Dao of nature that came from an independent world, in the body just like Ji Hao did. Even brother Po and sister Gui Ling didn't have an opportunity to try this. This feeling of speedy improvement of power was quite good, which made Ji Hao quite happy.

More importantly, Yao Mountain territory had been growing stronger and stronger as well.

Ji Xia had been spending quite an effort on this Yao Mountain territory, which was a property of his son. He enclosed a large piece of land in the northwest of Yao Mountain territory for Elder Destiny and his people, who were willing to follow his lead. These Pan Xi world people worked rather hard. Three months of time was abundant for them to open up large areas of fertile farmland

and build many new villages and towns.

Under the lead of Ji Tian, Ji Di, Ji Xuan and Ji Huang, large groups of Ji Hao's dojo disciples moved into these villages and towns built by Pan Xi world people. They imparted the culture of the humankind to them, explaining the history of the humankind and trying their best to assimilate these Pan Xi world people in terms of origin of culture.

With this, Elder Destiny wasn't so happy, but neither did he or any ancestor soul or holy spirit have any better idea. Pan Xi world was being devoured by Pan Gu world. As Pan Xi world people, how could they twist this situation? Someone would have to forcibly pull Pan Xi world away from Pan Gu world with an unimaginably great power. But how could Elder Destiny and those ancestor souls possibly do that?

Therefore, during the past few months, Ji Hao's Yao Mountain territory was quite thriving. Even the military power of Yao Mountain territory had grown many times stronger because of these newly joined ancestor souls, holy spirits and large numbers of elite Pan Xi world warriors. Affected by the growth of the military power, the smithing factory in Yao Mountain territory had been working overtime to produce more armors and weapons. Yao Mountain craftsmen were now practiced, and the special smithing skills that came from Pan Xi world had generated a new series of techniques. In terms of smithing techniques, Ji Hao's territory had now reached, and even gone slightly beyond the level of the Magi Palace in Pu Ban City.

Relaxed and free days would always pass especially fast. While Ji Hao was still thinking about taking Man Man and Shaosi to the forest and do some hunting, a letter from Si Wen Ming suddenly tightened his loosened heart.

The total harvest gained from Pan Xi world was counted, along with the credits of all participators of the life-and-death game. Next, the alliance of human clans would award everyone according

to the credits. In a few months, over the New Year, Emperor Shun would call all human leaders together and formally announce the awards to everyone.

In the letter, Si Wen Ming told Ji Hao that, according to the credits Ji Hao earned this time, his territory would expand by at least three times. Therefore, he suggested Ji Hao to prepare enough ministers and armed forces to accept the new territory. Meanwhile, he also had to prepare for accepting new immigrants.

As Ji Hao received the letter from Si Wen Ming and had been silently complaining about his coming busy schedule, wondering why he couldn't have a free leisure life forever, another urgent letter was placed in front of Ji Hao. Someone asked Ji Hao for help.

The one who delivered the second letter was a short non-humankind slave, who had light-green skin, covered in red speckles and looked like a human-shaped lizard.

"Dear Lord, please, please help our master!" This around three-foot tall little guy tremblingly kneeled in front of Ji Hao and begged hoarsely.

Given by this non-humankind slave was a thumb-sized jade scroll. Ji Hao reached his spiritual power into the jade scroll and sensed the secret symbol he agreed with Di Luolang earlier. He unlocked the seal with a secret spell, then read Di Luolang's letter.

The letter was not long, yet its content shocked Ji Hao, also making him hesitate.

In the letter, Di Luolang told Ji Hao about how hard he tried to rebuild a portal to connect with their original world in the past three months. He wasted countless resources, even seventy to eighty percent of resources in the strategic storage of Yu Dynasty. But for some unexpected, unpredictable reasons, he failed. He had not only failed, but also lost many Xiu Clan magic formation masters.

With his own power, Dishi Cha and the twelve emperors had attained some kind of agreement. Dishi Cha pulled himself away safely, and no one blamed him for anything. However, the Di Family became a scapegoat. According to an ancient tradition of Yu Clan, all responsibility would be taken by Di Family.

By now, all members of Di Family were kept in secret places and would be executed on a ‘good’ date.

Di Luolang begged Ji Hao. He begged and begged. He was even willing to become Ji Hao’s slave. He only asked Ji Hao to save his descendants, who carried his bloodline.

Chapter 727: Visiting Dark Sun

In the far north of Liang Zhu City, a magnificent, steep and black mountain range was standing toweringly on the ground.

The mountain range was hundreds of millions of miles long, extending from the west to the east, and was perfectly straight. The mountain range was formed entirely from obsidian and was tens of thousands of meter tall. It blocked the bone-piercing gale and snow that came from the north, just like a strong city wall built from black iron.

In the south side of the mountain range was a vast, rich plain area. Slowly flowing great rivers winded across this area, and the river banks were covered thickly in natural gold and jade pieces. Beautiful colorful fishes could be seen in every river, many which were even legendary.

Countless animals lived happily on the fertile grassland near these rivers. In this area, even the fiercest wild beast seemed to be retired from wildness, becoming lazy and warm, even simple and adorable.

"Jia!" "Jia!"

A silvery series of laughter came from a distance away. A beautiful unicorn rushed over, through the tall grass wood that even reached its head. This unicorn was snow-white and had a magical glow. A strong life-force surged out from her golden horn. Wherever she reached, countless flowers would bloom on the grassland, such that an obvious, thirty-meter wide, thriving river of flowers was left behind her.

A Yu Clan girl was mounted on the unicorn. This girl was wearing a long black dress, and had shining dark hair that were as dark as the deepest night, with sparkling star-like light spots. She was laughing happily while gently kicking the unicorn’s belly, letting her run faster.

Tens of female Yu Clan warriors, who were wearing tight black armors and holding golden spears while mounting on enormous black cheetahs, followed far behind this girl. The tight armors worn by these female warriors were decorated with complicated patterns of roses.

Looking further, covered in long grass woods were nearly a hundred female warriors who had been following on both sides of this girl, around twenty miles away from her.

All female warriors had been extra carefully restraining their mounts in order to keep a stable distance but not get too close to the girl.

A heavy buzzing noise could then be heard, following which, hundreds of four-wheeled chariots made by Xiu Clan people raised a strong gale. Pulled by fierce beasts with hideous looks, those chariots dashed over at lightning speed. These chariots were huge, and the gale raised by them was especially strong. Wherever it swept across, a large group of animals which couldn’t dodge timely were bumped into pieces. Large areas of grass were pulverized, leaving a miles long, ugly slash on this beautiful grassland.

The girl noticed these chariots. Her red lips were tightened into a straight line while she glanced at these chariots with a slight anger.

"Catch up!" The girl shouted while patting hard on the unicorn. The white fur of the unicorn released large streams of light, condensing into a pair of wings which suddenly spread out. A dazzling white light surged out toward all directions. Then, the unicorn flew up into the sky, rushing towards those chariots which were flying in the sky, around fifteen meters high.

These chariots were way too enormous and heavy. Even though those beasts pulling the chariots were running as hard as they could, the moving speed was still far slower than the unicorn. Within the span of a few breaths, the girl controlled the unicorn to block the way of those chariots.

Pointing at this troop of chariots, which was hundreds of meters away from her, this girl shouted with a silvery voice, "This is the territory of Dark Sun. Guests without an invitation, please restrain your chariots. Do not damage this grassland."

Chi You was standing on the first chariot. Seeing this girl block the way, he gave a large grin and said, "Rush up, scare this little girl. Ha, kill that single-horned animal...but don't harm this little girl."

Three chariots lined up straightly and roared towards the girl. The wheels of the chariots, which were thickly covered in sharp blades, rotated swiftly, stirring everything near them into bits, including all grasses, flowers, bushes and animals.

"Woman!" Chi You laughed out loud, "Chi You Army's chariots will never stop for women!"

Raging roars burst from all directions. Those female warriors following far behind the girl raised their golden long spears and threw towards the chariots. Countless black spell symbols emerged on those golden long spears, as they transformed into streams of black light, dazzling forwards.

"So many women? Hm? No!" Chi You looked at the wave of dazzling black light streams, laughed wildly and growled.

Chi You was arrogant, yet he wasn't stupid. On the contrary, Chi You was actually quite smart. He knew what this place was, and also knew what he had come for. If he ruined the big plan just because he wanted to have some small fun, he would certainly be caught in a great trouble.

Thinking of this, Chi You raised the void shield.

Tens of golden spears bumped against the void shield. A strong vibration force surged back, as the spell symbols on those long spears blasted, twisting and breaking those exquisite long spears, making them clang on the ground.

The four fierce beasts which had been pulling Chi You's chariot howled as those long spears penetrated the thick armors worn by them, sticking deeply in the ground. The bodies of those beasts paused instantly, and next, the heavy chariot, that couldn't brake so quickly, crushed these beasts over, turning into meat paste.

"I am Chi You, the leader of Chi You Army. Behind me is the noble Great Master Dishi Cha, the emissary of inspection. Master Dishi Cha came especially to visit Dark Sun emperor, Yemo Luoye." Hundreds of chariots stopped simultaneously. Chi You put the void shield down with a sulky face, then growled at these female warriors mounted on black cheetahs, who were rushing over from all directions.

The girl mounting on the unicorn trembled slightly while looking at those crushed beasts in a daze. Female warriors mounted on black cheetahs remained silent, only staring at Chi You and the chariots behind him with weird looks.

A luxurious large curtain behind Chi You moved slightly, from behind which, Dishi Cha walked out with a sleepy face. He stood on the chariot, quickly looked around then showed a faintly darkened face.

"People, I am Dishi Cha. I came especially to visit Yemo Luoye. If we have any misunderstanding here, I will explain everything to Yemo Luoye myself."

Dishi Cha sounded impolite. He didn't take these female warriors seriously, and as for the girl mounted on a unicorn, although she was beautiful and adorable, why would Dishi Cha feel concerned?

"You are not welcome in Dark Sun." The girl held the unicorn's horn with a hand, then said gently, "Dark Sun Country is a peaceful land. Guests with the scent of blood and the intent of kill, please leave. If you don't want to leave, I will send an army to cast you out."

Dishi Cha paused briefly, then he and Chi You laughed loudly

out, even holding their stomachs with their hands.

‘Dark Sun Country is a peaceful land’?

Was she joking? Among the three suns and nine moons of the non-humankind, Dark Sun represented destruction and devouring. Dark Sun wasn’t terrifying just to their enemies, they were merciless and cruel even to their own kind. After all, they worshiped the Dao of destruction.

Did this girl say that Dark Sun Country, the territory of Dark Sun in Yu Dynasty, was a peaceful place?

"Little girl, this is none of your business, I will talk to Yemo Luoye."

Dishi Cha waved his hand and said blandly, "Ignore these women, just move forward."

Chi You gave a wild laugh, following which, all chariots dazzled with an eye-piercing light simultaneously. They rose into the sky with a fierce gale, roaring towards the faintly visible black mountain range as they left bright streams of light in the air.

Chapter 728: Powerful Slave

Dark Sun Country was the independent territory of Dark Sun. To be specific, Yu Dynasty contained thirteen territories. Each of the twelve forces represented by the twelve emperors in power had built an independent country each, while Liang Zhu City and the large territory around it was a public territory of Yu Dynasty.

Because of the divine magic formation of annihilation, Liang Zhu City had already become a wasteland. The strong, agitated natural powers around Liang Zhu City made the entire area especially dangerous, and this was completely unbearable to those noble Yu Clan people, who had always been living a delicate life. Therefore, the twelve emperors left Liang Zhu City one after another and returned to their own countries. Back in their own countries, these emperors lived freely and happily while controlling everything in Liang Zhu through messaging magic formations.

Dishi Cha stood on the chariot, looking down at the natural sceneries of Dark Sun.

The fertile farmlands were everywhere, with straight paths crossing the fields, along with meadows and fruit woods. Fluffy animals walked leisurely across the meadows like clouds, and countless juicy fruits hung on the trees. Innumerable Dark Sun Yu Clan people, Jia Clan warriors and Xiu Clan people satisfyingly lived in this fairyland-like territory.

In the north of the Dark Sun Country, an enormous castle was on the edge of that steep, wall-like and black mountain range. Hundreds of purely black divine towers surrounded the castle. Beyond these divine towers, black erect eyes opened and closed from time to time, coldly watching the entire Dark Sun Country without missing any slight move.

Over ninety percent of the military force and wealth of Dark Sun had been stored in Dark Sun Country instead of Liang Zhu City,

which was a public territory. Therefore, this area was heavily guarded by a strong army that was filled with powerful warriors and commanders, prepared to tear any intruders into pieces anytime.

After over ten instances of interrogation and inspection, Dishi Cha's chariot troop reached to before the castle.

An elderly Yu Clan man, who was wearing a long black robe and a dragon-scale armor on his upper body, with a heavy, large sword tied around his waist, had already been waiting outside the front gate of the castle. Seeing Dishi Cha, this elderly man politely nodded and said in a bland tone, "Dear Emissary, our Emperor has been expecting you in the castle...As for your warriors, we have arranged rooms for them to rest."

Dishi Cha remained silent. Chi You took a loud step forwards and said, "I have to be with Master Dishi Cha at all times."

"Our Emperor has only invited the Emissary to come in alone. If you insist on following the Emissary...We are sorry, Dear Emissary, please go back to where you came from." said the elderly man with a determined tone and a faint smile.

The erect eye on the forehead of the elderly man opened and released a black stream of mist. The black mist rose into the sky and formed a silhouette of an enormous, three-headed serpent. The mouth corners of the elderly man curved slightly upwards while he let out a strange hissing noise from his throat and said, "If you want to use some violence, be my guest. Dear Emissary, I haven't thanked you for taking out a few unruly grandsons of mine with the great plan of yours.

Dishi Cha still remained silent. Chi You smiled coldly, abruptly stepped up and swiftly threw a punch towards the elderly man's chest.

"Violence? I like it!" Chi You growled confidently. His body was still surrounded by coiling blood-red mist, as Pan Xi's spirit blood

hadn’t been fully absorbed by his body.

"Violence? I like it!" The elderly man chuckled while all three eyes of his turned purely black. Meanwhile, his scrawny right arm weirdly and suddenly expanded, becoming as thick as Chi You’s thigh. Blood veins in his arm bulged one after another and blood began flowing speedily, causing a strange hissing noise.

The elderly man growled lightly and launched a punch as well, bumping right into Chi You’s fist.

A thunderous bang was generated. On Chi You’s fist, the skin blasted, muscles exploded, and blood streams spurted out. The blood squeezed out of his fist flew immediately towards the elderly man’s fist, as if it was attracted by some invisible kind of force.

The elderly man’s fist was like a bottomless pool, greedily swallowing the blood spurted out from Chi You’s fist.

Chi You roared in both shock and anger while swinging his hand backward with all of his power. With a great effort, he freed his own fist from the elderly man’s hand, but the muscles and skins on his fist had been devoured completely, showing his finger bones, which were transparent like a crystal and colored black and red.

Even a thin layer of his finger bones was corroded, devoured by the elderly man’s fist.

The elderly man let out a sound of gulp from his throat in satisfaction. At the same time, his body weirdly squirmed like a lazy boa. After that, with a cruel and greedy smile, he chuckled towards Chi You and said, "You have a delicious potential in you, but it seems you haven’t completely absorbed it. What a lovely little thing, why don’t you merge with me?"

Chi You stared at the elderly man as if he was staring at a ghost. The muscles and skin on his fist regrew quickly, recovering within the span of a few breaths. Nevertheless, the thin layer of finger bones devoured by the elderly man had disappeared for good, and

he even sensed a slight loss of his original power.

Dark sun, the power of destruction and devouring!

Chi You finally understood the true meaning of destruction and devouring. Even with his especially tough body, his fist was still broken by the terrifying power released from that elderly man, and his blood and muscles were directly absorbed by his body. This was indeed scary.

"Dear Lord." Dishi Cha's look turned extremely serious as he slowly took a step forward, parted Chi You and that elderly man and said, "I apologize sincerely for the death of the few grandsons of yours, and I hope I can make it up to you."

"But!" Dishi Cha took a deep breath, then slowly took out a tablet that seemed to contain all colors in the world. He gripped it in his hand, solemnly put it in front of the elderly man and said, "Please give me an explanation! A sun and moon stage powerful being, whose name is not in the recorded list of Holy Realm, please explain. Please give me your first name, last name, your experience, and all your background information."

"Slave!" The elderly man chuckled, looked at Dishi Cha in a teasing way while responding, "My name is Yemo Shayi, and I am a slave. My name means that I am the first rank assassin of the noble Yemo Family. As a slave, I am a private property of Yemo Family. Therefore, I don't have to put my name on the record of Holy Realm, do you understand?"

"Slave!" Dishi Cha stared at the elderly man in a great anger. He had nearly lost his temper.

"Slave!" Yemo Shayi rolled up his sleeves, exposing his white left shoulder, on which was a black tattoo of an erect eye coiled around by thorns, "The mark of Dark Sun slaves, and the family name of our Yemo Family. I am a slave!

Yemo Shayi chuckled loudly as he continued, "I am a slave...

Therefore, dear Emissary of inspection who came from Holy Realm, you...have wasted enough time out here! Our emperor must be impatient already!"

Dishi Cha let out a breath with a sulky face, whispered to Chi You then walked towards the front gate of the castle with big steps.

Chapter 729: Came to Seek A Marriage Alliance

Yemo Luoye’s castle was named after the Dark Sun.

Because of the nature of the power of Dark Sun, the main body of Dark Sun Castle was built with obsidian that had been strengthened by spell symbols and decorated with a great number of dark jade and dark crystal pieces. The ground was paved with dark gold. This black castle was magnificent, well-designed, indescribably imperatorial, which made everyone walking in it subconsciously want to hold their breath.

Dishi Cha had faintly sensed the effect given by the castle itself while walking in this broad, quiet castle. It seemed like Yemo Shayi and Dishi Cha were the only living beings in the castle. This made Dishi Cha heavy-hearted for no reason, and also made his face turn cold and bland.

A not so obvious mental pressure existed in this great castle.

This mental pressure penetrated every tile and pillar in the castle. The pressure came from all directions, which made Dishi Cha knit his eyebrows.

"Dark Sun Castle does not welcome you." Yemo Shayi, who was leading the way in the front, said in a bland tone, "If not because of your identity, I would have chopped your head off myself back outside."

"That was an accident." said Dishi Cha while looking at Yemo Shayi’s back. He scanned across the vital areas on Yemo Shayi’s back with his eyes many times, such as the heart and the neck, as he continued, "To the deaths of your grandsons, I..."

"Shut it. Your apology is worthless." Yemo Shayi coldly interrupted, "I do not care about their death. But you have to remember, if you are ever against the benefits of our Yemo Family,

I will kill you personally."

Even though Dishi Cha had been suppressed by the entire Dark Sun Castle, on hearing Yemo Shayi, he still gave a cold and scornful smile.

None of them talked again. Instead, they walked along the main path, through numerous large and beautiful halls, then reached to a garden behind the castle that had an area of a million meters squared.

Except for a chain of undulating hills, nothing else could be seen in the garden but blooming black roses all over the ground. Black scapes, black leaves, black petals, black stamens and pistils... When a strong wind blew across, black pollen would be sent up into the sky, transforming into a dense black mist and hovering in the air.

"The rose of destruction, what a lovely aroma!" Yemo Shayi intoxicatedly took a deep breath, inhaling at least hundreds of thousands of pollen grains. A stream of black mist swept across Yemo Shayi's face. Next, the power vibration released from him grew stronger and even more immeasurable.

Dishi Cha's face turned extremely dark. That handsome face of his twisted badly, as he nearly turned around and fled.

The rose of destruction was a special ornamental plant of Dark Sun. These roses were fed on blood and flesh, Every petal was filled with the power of destruction and violence, and greedy desires of developing. These beautiful flowers were just like monsters. Hidden under their beauty was the eternal evil.

To Dark Sun Yu Clan people, the rose of destruction was the most beautiful kind of flower in the whole universe. Top-quality roses of destruction always served as an essential treasure for Dark Sun Yu Clan nobles for passionate proposals of love.

Nevertheless, to the other non-humankind beings in Dark Sun, the rose of destruction was a terrifying, killing poison. For an

ordinary non-humankind being, merely a small slash on the skin caused by a thorn of a rose of destruction, inhaling a slight little bit of pollen, or swallowing a petal, would eventually turn him or her into ashes, both in the body and the soul.

Once, a poet from Dark Sun described the rose of destruction like this ‘The flower of destruction, the most beautiful creature in the universe, bloomed upon the piles of corpses; please take my soul, destroy my body; I am willing to trade for a moment of your splendidness with everything I have!’

A faint layer of blood mist came out slowly from Dishi Cha’s body. Next, a dense cloud of black pollen swooshed toward Dishi Cha along the strong wind. The blood mist and the black pollen devoured each other, letting out a sizzling noise. Meanwhile, streams of black and red mist were generated, then disappeared in a moment.

Yemo Shayi stood aside, absolutely unmoved, only looking at Dishi Cha with a weird smile.

Dishi Cha remained still as well. He wrapped his own body with a layer of blood-red mist, fending against those highly poisonous black pollen while showing no change on his face.

This situation lasted for a whole quarter of an hour, after which, Yemo Shayi sighed slightly and said, "Not bad. You are indeed an elite who had passed the trial of sun and moon. As an outsider, who is not a member of our Dark Sun, it’s quite impressive for you to be able to last for such a long while in here."

Chuckling, Yemo Shayi moved forward through a narrow winding path in a flowering shrub. Dishi Cha sneered while unhurriedly following behind him.

Moving forward along the narrow path for a long while, a shrub of gigantic roses of destruction abruptly appeared in the front. The culm of these roses, which were as thick as ten-thousand years old trees, coiled around each other, forming a beautiful pavilion in the

boundless ocean of flowers.

Yemo Luoye sat quietly in the pavilion, with a dark jade teapot and four small plates, that contained snacks, placed in front of her. At the moment, she was holding an exquisite tea cup, taking sips of the blood-red tea.

Yemo Shayi stopped walking outside the pavilion and lowered his eyelids without saying a word.

Dishi Cha slowly walked into the pavilion, pleasantly looking at Yemo Luoye and said, "I think we can be friends."

Yemo Luoye’s long hair fluttered in the air without being blown by any wind, airily wriggling around her body like nimble snakes. She narrowed her eyes, teasingly looked at Dishi Cha and said, "You are too dangerous... No one is willing to be friends with you. Dear Emissary of Inspection, we’ve lost the life-and-death game, Liang Zhu City is destroyed, the portal connected with our original world has collapsed. You push your own family members out as scapegoats... By now, they are all criminals awaiting execution."

Putting down the teacup, Yemo Luoye gently clapped her hands while a cold stream of light swept across her beautiful eyes. "Ever since you came back to this world, everything went wrong and we have all suffered a great loss. If we were not afraid of the man who had been supporting you because of his power and status, you head would have been chopped off by us already, and you would never travel around the world so freely like this."

Sighing slightly, Yemo Luoye continued with a bland tone, "Therefore, it’s better for us not to become friends."

Dishi Cha sat down in front of Yemo Loye without being invited, picked up a snack a nd leisurely threw into his own mouth. While chewing the snack, he grinned and said, "In this case, let’s become allies. I heard that when Miss Yemo Shanye was born, the glow of Dark Sun had appeared on her, is it true? As a girl blessed by the Dark Sun, I think she’s now old enough to marry, isn’t she?"

Yemo Luoye’s face turned extremely dark as she asked, "Who are you representing?"

Dishi Cha whispered a name, after which, the looks of both Yemo Luoye and Dishi Cha changed.

Remaining silent for a long while, Yemo Luoye pointed at the direction of Liang Zhu City and said, "But, all those troubles you caused?"

Dishi Cha gave a cold smile and responded, "I have already locked all members of Di Family in jail myself, and they will take all the blame. Therefore, according to the tradition of our Yu Clan, they are the ones who made all those troubles. What does that have anything to do with me?"

Spreading his hands, Dishi Cha gave a big grin and continued, "I am innocent."

Yemo Luoye narrowed her eyes and said gently, "In this case, just say it out... What can my family and I gain after we become your ally?"

Chapter 730: Purchasing Information

It was raining, and Chi Ban Mountain was covered in a thick layer of cloud. Mr. Crow had restrained the raging flame released from his body and spread his arms, gliding silently under the cloud, across numerous steep peaks.

Less than ten miles away from Chi Ban Mountain, Ji Hao patted on Mr. Crow’s head and leaped down from his back. Mr. Crow took a circle in the air and quickly shrunk to around a foot tall, smoothly landing on Ji Hao’s left shoulder. He then grabbed up the baby snake coiled on Ji Hao’s left shoulder. The baby fire snake opened its jaws and bit on Ji Hao’s left earlobe, coiling its own body as if it were an exquisite earring.

A coarse straw rain cape covered the Gold Crow cloak as Ji Hao trod in the thick layer of mud, quickly walking to the entrance of Chi Ban Market. Moving forwards through the dark and deep valley, Ji Hao heard a series of laughter coming from the front.

"What a surprise! This time, the non-humankind have been unlimitedly purchasing all kinds of constructional materials... We have made a fortune!"

"Hahaha, brother, you’re right. They're doing some solid shopping this time. The obsidian from my territory has been sold at a good price. By the end of the year, we can give each of our children a high-quality set of armors with strengthening spell symbols."

"Speaking of making money, the Thunder Bull Clan have truly earned some great money this time only because they have a ‘spirit-killing stone’ mine in their territory. That is a top-grade material for groundworks of fence walls, and can effectively prevent the effects of all kinds of magic formations. The Thunder Bull Clan earned at least a hundred times more than we did."

"Brother, why don’t we join hands and do something? What do

you think? Hehe, the Thunder Bull Clan is not far away from both of us."

A series of steps came from a distance away, along with which, tens of sturdy men walked over with a strong power vibration. Ji Hao lowered his head and covered half of his face with the bamboo hat. These sturdy men, who had been discussing a potential plan regarding a robbery, vigilantly glanced at Ji Hao. Seeing that Ji Hao didn't even have a single guard with him, these sturdy men instantly put their hearts at rest.

"About that, we can make a plan. But for the money we are now earning, we have to earn it all. I have to go back and tell our kids to work harder, to exploit another hundred million tons of obsidian."

The group of people walked passed Ji Hao, moved quickly out of the valley while excitedly talking about making money. From outside the valley, Ji Hao heard muffled clops, judging by which, thousands of heavily armored cavalrymen had been expecting them.

The group of people said goodbye to each other, then left, each going his own way.

'Are those non-humankind beings going to rebuild Liang Zhu City?' Ji Hao smiled and thought.

He saw Liang Zhu City from the Pan Xi divine mirror; that was a magnificent, enormous city. The non-humankind must have spent years of hard work and countless resources with immeasurably great amount of labor on this great city, which could totally be counted as a miracle.

If the non-humankind wanted to rebuild Liang Zhu City after it was destroyed by the Pan Xi divine mirror, collecting materials would be the first great challenge. It seemed that human beings living around Chi Ban Mountain would all strike it rich. If they had the constructional materials, which were needed by the non-humankind, producing in their territories, these people would be

able to live quite a good life in the next few years.

Smoothly walked into the Chi Ban Market, Ji Hao took a few circles on the broad street. A complicatedly mix-blooded young man, whose bloodline couldn’t be identified just based on his appearance, walked over and attentively talked to Ji Hao.

Ji Hao threw a jade coin to that young man, Guided by the young man, Ji Hao easily found the place that he had been looking for.

It was a square-shaped, purely dark stone building. Except for a square-shaped door, this stone building didn’t even have a single window. From the outside, this stone building was like a coffin, lifelessly standing in Chi Ban Market.

Ji Hao walked in through a narrowed path. Once he walked into the door, a man, who was wearing a bronze mask and a long black robe, showed up.

"Please!" said the man with a gentle voice.

Following that man, Ji Hao moved forwards through the long, dark and narrow path. He turned and turned until he came to a small room that was less than three meters in square.

A square, black iron table was placed in the room. On the middle of the table was a stone lamp, with a dim fire burning in pine needle oil, barely lighting up this small room.

Ji Hao sat down beside the square table. Then the guiding man gently closed the thick stone door. A buzzing noise could then be heard while a few spell symbols flashed across the door. This place was now isolated from the outside world, such that no voice could come out from here, not even a little bit.

A hidden door in a corner of the room opened, from which, a short silhouette in a black cloak dashed into the room. The silhouette was less than four feet tall and as nimble as a mouse. It quickly and quietly sat down in front of Ji Hao.

"Don’t waste time... Time is adorable jade coins, sparkling magic

crystals, beautiful jade and gold." said the short silhouette while pressing its pair of elbows against the table, and with a deep voice, "What do you want to know? As long as you can pay for it, I can give you any answer you want. Everyone knows that, we are the best information sellers in Chi Ban Market."

"Don’t be too confident. I want a map of Yu Clan’s Holy Realm. Can you even give me that?" said Ji Hao with a teasing tone.

"Eh..." responded the short creature, who sounded a bit unhappy, "Honored guest, are you here to purchase information or to make trouble?"

Ji Hao took out a money bag made from beast leather, that had a few black space spell symbols dimly sparkling on it. The inner space of this money bag was about three meters cubed, and was filled with jade coins.

Turning his wrist, Ji Hao let a small pile of jade coins pour out in a stream, tinkling against the square table. Then, he looked at that short creature and said, "How’s Di Family now?"

The short creature stared at those jade coins for a while, then raised its head. Under the lamp light, its face had a green luster, which made it look slightly like a ghost. "Di Family?" said this short creature, "Very bad. All family members are now in prison."

Before Ji Hao said anything, this short creature continued, "Dishi Cha had activated a terrifying magic formation that destroyed the entire Liang Zhu City, except for the twelve main divine towers of the twelve emperors, and also destroyed a crucial portal. But he is an Emissary of inspection from Holy Realm. With this special identity and the promises he made, the twelve emperors all agreed that the Di Family will take the responsibilities for the destruction of Liang Zhu City and the portal."

"In twenty days, people in Liang Zhu City will try to rebuild the portal. Before that, all Di Family members will be executed right on the spot as blood offerings."

Ji Hao picked up a jade coin, rolled it with his fingers while asking in a bland tone, "Dishi Cha was born in Di Family. Is he truly going to use his own family as a scapegoat just like this?"

The short creature chuckled in jeer and said, "Do not put the moral senses of your humankind on those noble Yu Clan people... To them, they themselves matter the most, and then nothing but benefits. Benefits are everything."

"As long as they can keep their benefits, nothing can’t be sacrificed."

"Only with enough benefits, a true Yu Clan noble can sell everything."

"This time, Di Family is in hell of a trouble. They’re doomed... The above information is not important at all... Two-hundred jade coins, please."

Chapter 731: Supreme Treasure Sky Eye

In Chi Ban Market, a hotel opened by the dragon-kind were ablaze with lights. In the great hall, pavilions, corridors and flower woods of the hotel, countless powerful creatures had been laughing and enjoying a great time. The scent of wine and delicious meat coiling above the hotel was so dense that it was almost tangible.

Large groups of heavily armored dragon warriors had been patrolling with fierce dragon beasts, which partially possessed dragon bloodlines, silently moving around in the darkness. This hotel named ‘Four Sea Palace’ was heavily guarded, and could be counted as the safest place in Chi Ban Market.

In the backyard of Four Sea Palace, under a towering coral tree, an exquisite pavilion was wrapped in a black protective magic screen, with a few jade talismans floating on the screen. Countless spell symbols flashed across those jade talismans like streams of water, and the strong power vibration occasionally released along with a sudden buzzing noise could make anyone quiver.

Inside the pavilion, Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming sat facing each other.

Ji Hao directly came to meet Si Wen Ming after he came out of the store of the most professional information seller in Chi Ban Market.

Si Wen Ming had been staying in Chi Ban Market in these days, as what happened in Liang Zhu City had caught the attention of human leaders in Pu Ban City. The scarily high sales volume of Chi Ban Market had even shocked Emperor Shun. Therefore, under an order, Si Wen Ming took a batch of warriors and sneakily came to Chi Ban Market to keep an eye on Chi Ban Market and the surrounding few large black markets. They also sought opportunities to do something to Liang Zhu City.

"Do you want to save Di Luolang and his families?" Si Wen Ming put his pair of hand on the square table, knitted his eyebrows and asked Ji Hao. "It's too risky. According to the information you paid for, the prison they are being kept in is tightly secured... This is just too risky."

Pondering carefully for a while, Si Wen Ming said in a deep voice, "Just give up. Do not throw yourself into a hell of a trouble for a few non-humankind beings. Ji Hao, you have a bright future... A kid like you can do something big in the future. Don't take the risk."

Ji Hao determinedly looked at Si Wen Ming and said, "For saving Di Luolang, I have my own reason. The non-humankind lost the life-and-death game, so for comforting the twelve emperors, Dishi Cha promised them twelve coordinates of worlds as compensation."

Si Wen Ming's eye corners suddenly twitched, then asked in shock, "Coordinates? Coordinates of worlds?"

Ji Hao nodded and responded with a deep voice, "Indeed, coordinates of worlds, just like Pan Xi world. According to Di Luolang, the twelve words are near our Pan Gu world. If the non-humankind makes a gain from those worlds, it would be too bad for us."

Si Wen Ming narrowed his eyes, gently flicked his ten fingers on the table while saying, "Bad for us...What do you have in mind?"

Pondering briefly, JI Hao said word by word, "All the time, we have only been fighting the non-humankind. Wars, endless wars... However, how much do we truly know about them? Where are they from? What do they want to do? How powerful they really are? Do they have any weaknesses? Can we use their weaknesses to defeat them, even wipe them out?"

Spreading his hands, Ji Hao continued honestly, "No, I never heard about any human minister doing things like this."

Si Wen Ming blinked his eyes, looked at Ji Hao and said, "Do you think that Di Luolang can come to our side?"

"Why not?" Responded Ji Hao with a bright smile, "He's now in a hopeless situation. Although I don't know much of the details, obviously, Dishi Cha pushed them out as scapegoats, sacrifices... It's all apparent."

"Since they're already hopeless, why wouldn't they grasp a chance of survival?" Ji Hao seriously looked at Si Wen Ming and asked, "As long as we can offer then a chance of survival."

Si Wen Ming was convinced. He stood up, took a circle, then said with a deep voice, "You're right... To our humankind, this might be a perfect opportunity."

Standing by the door and pondering for a while, Si Wen Ming shook his head while giving a bitter smile, "But in order to save them, we have to sneak into Liang Zhu City. How will you get in? Those non-humankind beings look quite different from us; you can't even pass into that city."

Ji Hao took out a black jade board and slightly pointed his finger at it. A dim light rose into the sky while a great number of spell symbols and numerous beautiful images emerged from the dim light.

Si Wen Ming gave a close look to those images. That was the information of the few most precious goods which would show up in a black market auction in two days in Chi Ban Market. Among these goods, some were incomparably valuable natural materials; some were naturally crafted divine weapons, some were beautiful girls. One of these girls had the most special identity — A member of Fan Family of Nether Moon!

Fan Family could be counted as the royal family of Nether Moon, as Fan Hai was the current emperor in power of Nether Moon. But a girl from Fan Family would actually show up in a black market auction in Chi Ban Market. Who could explain those dirty deals

under this?

Nevertheless, that was not what Ji Hao wanted to show SI Wen Ming. He quickly pointed at the jade board, and finally, a two-inch long, entirely transparent eye, that had countless colorful spell symbols circling in it, appeared in the dim light.

Si Wen Ming popped out his eyes in shock. Besides the image of this eye, there was a detailed text description - This was an erect eye that belonged to a powerful Yu Clan man from Full Moon. This man died in an accident, and this erect eye was the source of his great power. This Full Moon man was way more powerful than peak-level Divine Magi, and had almost reached the level of Supreme Magi before died. Divine Magi mentioned in here were not ordinary Divine Magi who had only one spirit star. Instead, those were Divine Magi like Si Wen Ming, who could have the powers of nine spirit stars and contained nine actual spirit stars in his body.

This erect eye was cultivated by a powerful Xiu Clan master for a thousand and eight-hundred years with a secret method, and turned into a treasure named Sky Eye, from an erect eye. Whoever merged this Sky Eye into the forehead could attain ninety percent of the power belonging to that fallen powerful man from Full Moon.

Ninety percent of the power that belonged to a greatly powerful Yu Clan man who had almost reached the level of Supreme Magi...

"What a magical treasure!" Si Wen Ming couldn’t help but praise, But in the next second, his look changed as he growled deeply, "These non-humankind beings are ridiculous. Since this was an erect eye belonged to a fallen powerful Full Moon man, how can they make it into a magic treasure?"

Ji Hao showed the whites of his eyes, then looked at Si Wen Ming’s twisted face and responded, "Maybe, in the eyes of those non-humankind beings, we’re the ridiculous ones...Those dragon

bones, scales, skins, blood, are our humankind not making all those into magic treasures?"

Si Wen Ming paused, grinned embarrassedly and said, "This...I don’t think you can put it in this way... But, it indeed makes some sense. However, are they actually selling things like this?"

"They can only sell it in places like Chi Ban Market. If they dare to sell a magic treasure made from a Yu Clan noble’s erect eye in Liang Zhu City, they would be seeking death." said Ji Hao with a deep voice while packing that black jade board. "But with this Sky Eye, I can pretend to be a Yu Clan noble and sneak into Liang Zhu City.

Si Wen Ming raised his eyebrows, then slightly nodded.

Chapter 732: Meeting Again in A Black Market

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming rested in the Four Sea Palace for the night, witnessing the extremely extravagant life of the dragon-kind. The next morning, they changed their looks and walked into the largest auction house in Chi Ban Market.

The great hall was luxuriously decorated. Countless human-head sized luminous pearls were inlaid in the ceiling according to the positions of stars. Those pearls glowed brightly, lighting the entire hall up.

When Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming walked into the hall with their bodies covered in long cloaks and faces covered in masks, the hall was already filled with people. Some were like Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming, who had covered their bodies and faces with cloaks and masks. Some even twisted the light around them with a special magic and released a faint layer of mist to wrap themselves up, seeming to be too afraid of being recognized. These people were quiet, sitting in groups of three to five in corners of the hall, while coldly looking around. Obviously, these people all came with particular purposes and were well-prepared.

Some people had been carelessly greeting each other, laughing and chatting, proudly boasting about the benefits they had recently gained, and the number of people by which their families had recently grown. These people came to watch the show, and wouldn’t cause any threat to Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming.

Some other people sat on stands against the four walls of this great hall. Those seats were specially prepared for VIP guests. Each of those guests had a large group of guards, sitting on their seats with heavy weapons, looking down at the entire hall.

Ji Hao paid some special attention to these people. He found that these people might not be too powerful themselves, but the force

they represented must be especially strong. If a few of these rich people also wanted that Sky Eye, the price of that Sky Eye would be hard to predict.

Quickly glancing at Si Wen Ming who stood beside him, Ji Hao chuckled. Fortunately, he dragged Si Wen Ming over as a helper. Marquis Chong Si Xi was extremely wealthy. Therefore, with Si Wen Ming's help, he would have a better chance to attain that Sky Eye at this auction. If he couldn't defeat the other bidders, Si Wen Ming had brought a strong force, that would allow him to rob the Sky Eye after this auction.

Si Wen Ming narrowed his eyes, looked around then said in a low voice, "Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, why are these two troubles here? Have they emptied Pan Xi world already?"

Followed Si Wen Ming's eyes, Ji Hao saw Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who sat together on a stand.

Ao Li had put his face flatteringly near Feng Qinxin, as he was saying something with a big grin on his face. Judging by the sparkling saliva flowing out from his mouth corner, he must be trying very hard to say something nice, to earn ingratiate himself with Feng Qinxin. As for Feng Qinxin, she was just blandly sitting in there, fiddling with a red ribbon, seeming to be quite bored.

Nine thumb-sized jade bells were tied on an end of the ribbon. Those bells would tinkle once the ribbon moved, which would cause Ji Hao a serious dizziness, as if the whole world was twisting and spinning fast.

Hurriedly turning around, Ji Hao said in a low voice, "I didn't see this girl have that treasure the last time, did I?"

Si Wen Ming sighed slightly, and explained with a bland tone, "A month ago, a Kuafu Family Elder tore apart a land of Pan Xi world with a great power and found a natural underground cave suffused by pure natural powers. Those nine bells are a set of natural-crafted treasure, named sky-shaking bell, found in that

underground cave."

"Eh? In this case, those bells should belong to Kuafu Family, shouldn’t they?" asked Ji Hao in confusion.

"Si Wen Ming rubbed his chin and said embarrassedly, "The Kuafu Family Elder was knocked out on the back by a phoenix-kind elder, and those bells were snatched by Feng Qinxin. This nearly became a war, and Emperor Shun spent quite an effort to appease this."

Giving another series of embarrassed laughter, Si Wen Ming lowered his voice and continued, "Because of this, Kuafu Family have almost convinced their ally, Long Bo Country, to join hands and start an all out war against the phoenix-kind...This was quite humiliating... Therefore, by now, only a few of us know about this."

Ji Hao threw a complicated glance at Feng Qinxin, and also said in an embarrassed tone, "The dragon-kind is wealthy while the phoenix-kind possess the most treasures... So this is how they gained all those treasures. They have already swept across Pan Xi world. I just wish they will not bid against us in here, because that would be truly troublesome."

Si Wen Ming had the same worry. If Ao Li and Feng Qinxin also wanted that Sky Eye, he truly had no idea how to deal with that. He could bid against them, as his father, Marquis Chong Si Xi, could never be as rich as the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, not even if he emptied his pockets. This Sky Eye was crucial to Ji Hao’s plan regarding sneaking into Liang Zhu City. It was an essential factor, relating to whether Ji Hao could successfully save Di Luolang and pull a non-humankind family to the side of the humankind, or not.

If that Sky Eye truly landed in the hands of Ao Li and Feng Qinxin...

Si Wen Ming clicked his tongue and subconsciously glanced at Ji

Hao, ‘This boy was never a simple one. He wouldn’t do anything strange, would he?’ Based on what Ji Hao had done in Pan Xi world, perhaps Ao Li and Feng Qinxin could not rival him.

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming sat down in a corner. Instinctively, they avoided the stand where Ao Li and Feng Qinxin were sitting on, and chose the furthest corner from them to sit down.

Many other people walked in after Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming, and soon, this large hall that was broad enough to contain tens of thousands of people was filled up. Hundreds of stands around the central area of the hall were now filled with proud VIP guests as well. Some were human beings while some were non-human beings, and there were even countless years old spirit creatures from forests. At first glance, a large group of weird looking people gathered in the hall, making this auction look like a great party.

When the hall was almost full, the door closed loudly. Next, countless spell symbols lightened up on the wall and formed an enormous defensive magic formation that sealed the hall off.

A handsome middle-aged man smilingly walked out from a door. Meanwhile, a series creaking noises was let out from the floor in the middle of the hall. A round-shaped, three-meter in radius, purely golden stand rose from underground. The middle-aged man flashed swiftly across the air, moved up to the stand and grinningly bowed towards each direction.

"My dear guests, this is another seasonal auction..."

Before he finished the first sentence, a beast leg, which was eaten halfway, swished over from a stand and violently thudded against the middle-aged man’s forehead.

"Cut the crap, just head to the business! Who has the time to listen to your bull*hit? Say another useless word and you will be chopped into a thousand bits!" From that stand where the half beast leg came from, a fifteen-meter tall giant creature, who had a horn on his forehead, was pointing at the middle-age man and

roaring resonantly.

Countless surrounding people yelled out, some even stomped their feet against the ground, expecting an agitating show.

"This is the only son of the most powerful beast of Ya Ci Clan, the Yi Ci King, from Western Wasteland," Si Wen Ming murmured in a low voice, "He came to join in the fun too."

The middle-aged man smiled bitterly while hurriedly turned his palm around, then spread his hands. Following his moves, a splendid silver light poured out in a large stream like a silver waterfall.

"As you wish, my dear guests... The first treasure today, thirty-three thousand grains of golden sands, showered under the pure light of the Great White Star in the east for a hundred and twenty thousand years. This is the top-grade material for sword-smithing..."

Chapter 733: A Competition Between the Dragon-kind and Phoenix-kind

"Haha! Three-hundred million jade coins! Who dares to bid against me?"

"You're nothing, three-hundred million and one jade coins... this treasure is mine!"

"Old iron man from the Black Gale Clan, I recognized you! Three-hundred million and a hundred jade coins. If you dare to bid against me again, I will let my army flatten your Black Gale Clan tomorrow! Haha, I will chop your head off and turn it into a urinal!"

"Why should I be afraid of you? You think our Black Gale Clan is that weak? Come if you dare! No matter how many armies you send, I will kill them all! A thousand jade coins more!"

Wild laughter, yells, shouts, screams, threats, growling, and dirty language surged out like tidewater, turning the great hall into a mess. People were roaring, agitatedly waving their hands in the hall and cursing each other for the treasure that they all wanted. It seemed like an unsolvable situation.

There was a group of heavily elite warriors that had been guarding around the hall, and the strong forces of Chi Ban Market had set powerful magic formations in the hall to suppress the power of everyone on the scene. If not for these measures, these bidders would have started a massive fight long ago, and someone would have had died already.

In the chaotic hall, Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming had been silently waiting. Many treasures that came under the hammer had attracted Ji Hao, for example, the whole two-hundred thousand high-quality armors with spell symbols smithed by Xiu Clan master craftsmen, sold from an unknown source. Each of these

armors equaled a Magus King level magic treasure. Therefore, Ji Hao truly wanted to buy them. However, for that crucial Sky Eye, Ji Hao forcibly restrained his urge of bidding.

Everyone on the scene was supported by a powerful clan or force, and had enough money in their pockets. Ji Hao was a young man, and hadn't accumulated much of wealth. Therefore, in terms of financial resources, he could not compare with those older people.

Treasures were sold at sky-high prices one after another. Many of these treasures were definitely prohibited goods, such as Yu Clan's divine towers, Jia Clan's fighting skills, Xiu Clan's secret smithing techniques. But still, these things had all been sold at this auction.

Si Wen Ming's face had turned quite dark, because at this auction, a formula of a magic alloy had also shown up. Nevertheless, this formula was created by a few Magi Palace elders, who mastered smelting techniques, half a year ago. In both terms of hardness and extensibility, this magic alloy was three times better than the alloy used by the human armies currently.

This magic alloy formula could highly improve the comprehensive strength of the humankind. However, it had already shown up in a black market auction, even before Emperor Shun could broadly use it for human armies.

"Those blood suckers!" Si Wen Ming was so angry that even his body was quivering. He just wanted to deploy the army right now to sweep across the entire Chi Ban Market.

"Uncle Wen Ming, just chill and wait." Ji Hao was heavy hearted as well, and his face was dark too. "We can always find out who did this, then make that person pay. But this time, our mission is not finding rotten human beings."

Si Wen Ming nodded and remained silent.

He watched that formula, which was created by the Magi Palace with immeasurably great effort, being sold to a nameless senior

man. Blood veins bulged from the backs of Si Wen Ming's hands one after another, as he tried rather hard to press down the anger. He barely stopped himself from leaping up and hacking that senior man to death.

The rule of Chi Ban Market auctions was simple-bid, pay, then collect the goods.

Si Wen Ming could only have his eyes popped out, watching that elderly man hand out enough jade coins, then hurriedly leave with the dragon-skin scroll, which had the formula written on it, through a special exit. Obviously, this senior man came just for this magic alloy formula.

Finally, Si Wen Ming calmed down and sat perfectly still in his seat. Coldly, he stared at the middle-aged man who had been hosting this auction. He had made up his mind that after all this was done, no matter how many strong forces this Chi Ban Market was related to, he would investigate into this market thoroughly. Then, he would do some talking'' with those powerful founders of Chi Ban Market.

After waiting for four to five hours, finally, the middle-aged man smiled and gently clapped his hands.

"My honored guests, I know that you don't like too much talk, but for the next treasure, I just have to introduce it to you seriously

"A Full Moon Sky Eye, please take a look, it's a supreme treasure."

"We all know that, among the entire Yu Clan, Full Moon possessed an incomparable ability to manipulate natural powers. Although the physical bodies of Full Moon people are rather vulnerable, depending on strong natural powers under their controls, they can cast all kinds of especially powerful magics, almost inexhaustibly and endlessly."

"As we know, powerful Full Moon people will never engage in melee battles against their enemies. No one had ever successfully

approached a true powerful Full Moon being so far. Because, even human Divine Magi, who could regrow their bodies from a single drop of blood, would be crushed into nothingness by the inexhaustible power of the powerful Full Moon beings."

"This Full Moon Sky Eye is made from the spirit magic eye of Moho Yuanjia, a top-grade powerful being from Full Moon, who had fallen for unknown reasons thirty-thousand and eight-hundred years ago. According to reliable information, a major part of Moho Yuanjia's power had been absorbed by this spirit magic eye before he died,Therefore, once you merge this Sky Eye into your body, you will have ninety percent of Moho Yuanjia's power."

"My honored guests, no matter if you're a male or a female, no matter your bloodline is noble or not noble, no matter if you are talented or not, smart or dumb... As long as you merge this Sky Eye into your body, you can have ninety percent of Moho Yuanjia's power. You can even attain a part of the secret magics of Full Moon, which had never been leaked out before."

"This Full Moon Sky Eye is not a living creature. Instead, it is a crafted magic treasure, that can be passed down through generations. In another word, with this Sky Eye, even if your descendants are all poorly talented, your clan will always have a peak-level Divine Magus."

"For this supreme treasure, the floor price is ten-million pieces of top-grade magic crystals! We only accept top-grade magic crystals, and no other natural resources.. Please make your bids!"

Only accept top-grade magic crystals? No other natural resources?

Ji Hao showed his teeth while turning to Si Wen Ming. This level of completion was not something that he, the newly promoted Earl Yao, could step into. The Yao Mountain territory was indeed vast and rich in all kinds of mineral resources. But top-grade magic crystals were just not as easy to found as earth.

Si Wen Ming raised his hand, prepared to make a bid. But Ao Li had already laughed wildly out and yelled, "Finally, this treasure! Hehe, after I buy it, I will dig out the original owner of this treasure. Hmm, the original owner had actually refused to sell this treasure privately...He or she is dead... for disrespecting our dragon-kind."

Laughing loudly, Ao Li proudly raised his head and yelled, "Ten-million and one top-grade magic crystal pieces. Who dares to bid against me for this treasure?"

The middle-aged man stood on the stand instantly showed a bitter look. Why did Ao Li never do things in the normal way? He was trying to buy by force!

The problem was, the dragon-kind was a shareholder of Chi Ban Market. But could administrative Dragon Elders in Chi Ban Market allow him to do this?

Before Ao Li’s voice faded, Feng Qinxin began talking slowly.

"Nice treasure, I want it too. A hundred million pieces of top-grade crystal!"

Ao Li’s face twisted, as he turned to Feng Qinxin bitterly and irritatedly.

Chapter 734: Exchange of Interests

"What's the big deal about the dragon-kind? My ancestors had killed dragons too! A hundred and twenty million pieces of top-quality magic crystals!" A sturdy man, whose body was covered in black hair like a bear, stood up and growled, while staring the Full Moon Sky Eye with a pair of blood-red eyes without even blinking.

"What's the big deal about the phoenix-kind? The altar in my ancestral temple still has the bones of three dead phoenixes on it! A hundred and thirty million top-quality magic crystals! This treasure is ours!" Another sturdy man, whose face was covered by a wolf-head mask, leaped up from his seat, pointing at the Sky Eye and yelled.

"What about the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind? This is the Chi Ban Market! Rich people can have what they want... powerful people can make the calls! Don't be afraid of them, just bid for what you like! Whoever has the balls, you can loot this phoenix girl back to warm your bed!" A hazy silhouette wrapped in black mist, that didn't have a clear figure but had a strong and cold voice, chuckled and unbridledly provoked Ao Li and Feng Qinxin. Meanwhile, he gave a new high price.

All kinds of people in the hall placed their bids while throwing dirty and mean languages ceaselessly to Ao Li and Feng Qinxin. For people who dared and were capable of coming to an auction of great treasures like this in Chi Ban Market, which one of them was easy to deal with?

The fame of dragon-kind and phoenix-kind could frighten those human clans which had always been following rules. But these powerful beings, who were with unknown yet solid backgrounds, they barely followed any rules and were used to attaining what they wanted by any kind of means. They were powerful enough themselves, and would never be threatened by the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind.

Even though the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind together were an important, strong force among the funders of Chi Ban Market, Chi Ban Market didn't belong to them entirely. Instead, tens of other strong forces were standing in the same position as they did. Therefore, these people would never, ever be afraid of offending Ao Li and Feng Qinxin.

Numerous new higher prices were named one after another, mixed in with dirty and nasty languages. Soon, the price had reached one and a half billion pieces of top-grade magic crystals. Without question, this was a sky-high price, which even made Ji Hao's legs twitch.

Nevertheless, this Full Moon Sky Eye was definitely worth this price. With this Sky Eye, a nearly Supreme-Magus-level powerful being would be generated. Real Supreme Magi would fall, but as long as this Sky Eye remain undamaged, it could always maintain the power of a nearly Supreme Magus level powerful being. In addition to that, the ability of natural-power-manipulation of Full Moon was indeed powerful, and the attacking magics of Full Moon were especially effective. They could serve as the best assistant abilities for human Divine Magi, who were good at close combat. If one could truly, partially attain the magics of Full Moon through this Full Moon Sky Eye, the value of this Sky Eye would be much higher than a nearly Supreme-Magus-level powerful being.

Therefore, higher prices were named, and after a mere few minutes, the price of this Full Moon Sky Eye had reached three-billion.

Ji Hao stopped making any noise. Instead, he stared at Si Wen Ming.

Si Wen Ming untied his mask and took it off, heavily wiping the sweat on his face. Then, he looked at Ji Hao, grinned embarrassedly and said, "Don't look at me. You Chong Clan indeed has these many top-grade magic crystals. Under the name of my Abba, there're eighteen sealed top-grade magic crystal mines to be

exploited."

"But, we don’t have enough time." Si Wen Ming, gave a bitter grin while shaking his head, "Even if we message my Abba right now and tell him to send people to collect magic crystals, we still need at least half a year to exploit the three-billion pieces of magic crystals."

Ji Hao kept his mouth firmly shut while knitting his eyebrows, looking at those people in the hall who were almost crazy by now. Everyone had been staring at that Full Moon Sky Eye while gasping quickly, and had been shouting with their teeth gnashed.

Ever since the non-humankind intruded Pan Gu world, many Yu Clan nobles were killed, but not a single spirit magic eye of theirs had fallen into the hands of the humankind without being damaged. It seemed that those Yu Clan people were restrained by some mysterious kind of power. Once they fell, the spirit magic eye between their eyebrows would destroy itself immediately.

During all these years, this spirit magic eye of Moho Yuanjia was the only one attained by the humankind. Besides, this eye had now been made into a magic treasure, and could merge with anyone’s body to deliver a great power to its owner. Through this eye, its owner could even reach some secret inherited secrets of Full Moon.

These bidders on the scene had to be crazy about a treasure like this.

The price had reached four billion pieces of top-grade magic crystals. By now, none of those strong forces could afford this Full Moon Sky Eye alone. Therefore, people in the hall began negotiating with each other, making all kinds of promises and bringing up all kinds of conditions. They started signing emergency soul contracts with each other and swearing with the souls of their ancestors, in order to put their money together to buy this Full Moon Sky Eye out.

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin now couldn’t even sit down. Instead, they

stood on the edge of the stand, angrily looking at the group of people. Earlier, they proudly threw out the names of the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, attempting to awe the others with the fame of their families and buy the Sky Eye with the lowest price. However, the other bidders slapped them right on the faces without a scruple. A series of dirty languages even made Ao Li and Feng Qinxin vomit blood while the speedily rising price made them stunned.

Although they had just returned from Pan Xi world and had looted a giant amount of wealth in there, four billion pieces of top-grade magic crystals was still not a small number to them.

Ji Hao abruptly stood up, trippingly walked across the hall and reached under the stand where Ao Li and Feng Qinxin were standing. A few strong dragon warriors instantly stopped Ji Hao, one of those warriors even threw a slap towards his chest and growled, "Do not approach... This is the seat of our ninth prince, get lost!"

Ji Hao slapped the hand of this warrior away, then raised his head and sent his voice to the ears of Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, "Ninth Prince, Young Master Feng, I haven’t seen you for quite a while. No time left... You two join hands and buy that Full Moon Sky Eye out for me... I will present you a great gift in return."

Feng Qinxin’s eye corners twitched as she lowered her head and looked down at Ji Hao. Ao Li simply leaped down from the stand and walked towards Ji Hao with big steps. He grabbed his shoulder and yelled, "Earl Yao Ji Hao, ha! I was just going to find you! I’ve been thinking, the great treasure you gained in Pan Xi world, the one can rebound any attack, it shouldn’t be so easy to break. Finally, today you came by yourself."

Ji Hao’s heart drummed. ‘Is this guy still thinking about the Pan Xi divine mirror?’ thought Ji Hao.

Shaking his head, Ji Hao said in a deep voice, "Just cut the crap. I

will trade for the Full Moon Sky Eye with sixty percent of the exploitation right of a whole new world which hasn't been touched by anyone. As long as you buy me the Sky Eye, we can explore that new world together.

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin' faces twisted simultaneously.

"What kind of a world?" Ao Li lowered his head and asked in surprise.

"Just like the place we returned from, even better."

Before Ao Li said anything, Feng Qinxin had already raised her right arm high and shouted, "Ten billion pieces of top-grade magic crystals, our phoenix-kind and the dragon-king together... Who can bid against us now?"

Chapter 735: New Problems Crop up Unexpectedly

One could neglect the arrogance of the dragon-kind and despise the pride of the phoenix-kind. But, one could never ignore their money bags.

Once Feng Qinxin named the price, the entire hall fell into silence. The group of bidders who had been yelling loudly just now, stopped while glancing at each other. The atmosphere in the hall became quite weird.

No one said anything like ‘what’s the big deal about the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind’ ever again. In the eyes of some powerful and proud beings, the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind were indeed no big deal. But facing the financial resources of the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind, no one had the confidence to say something like that again.

The middle-aged man stood on the stand and gave an embarrassed laugh. He raised his head, looked at Feng Qinxin, then seriously glanced at Ji Hao. After that, he asked slowly, "Any one else? A higher price? My honored guests, you have to know that this Sky..."

Dong! A small half grilled boar head smashed on this middle-aged man, nearly bumping him down from the stand. Black Tooth, the son of Ya Ci King angrily stood up, roaring while shaking that giant head of his, "A higher price? You bastard! With this pair, how do you expect us to make any bids?!"

Growling again, Black Tooth waved his hands towards his group of guards and said, "Let’s go. Our Western Wasteland is poor, we don’t have so many top-grade magic crystals to waste. Ten billions pieces of top-grade magic crystals...that will be enough for our whole Ya Ci Clan to live a happy free life for tens of years!"

Angry complaints came from the surrounding area as many bidders stood up and left.

This Full Moon Sky Eye was the last treasure today. Since Feng Qinxin and Ao Li had joined hands and given such a high price, it was pointless for the other bidders to stay. Without a doubt, the Sky Eye would certainly fall into Ao Li and Feng Qinxin' hands. Under the current situation, even bidders like Black Tooth, who had great backgrounds, had now lost their interest in staying. Over ninety percent of those bidders in the hall stood up and left with flagging interests while murmuringly cursing the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind.

Feng Qinxin proudly swung that red ribbon and let the nine bells ring slightly, releasing visible waves of sound waves spreading towards all directions. These waves even vibrated the ground, making tiny grains of dust rise constantly.

"Anyone else wants to make a bid? If no higher price, this eye will be ours." Feng Qinxin smilingly looked at the other bidders in the hall and asked. Her smile was as beautiful as a blooming flower. Yet, her pair of cherry-like lips were closed and slightly curved upwards, giving a strong sense of pride that belonged solely to the phoenix-kind.

The middle-aged man stood on the stand looked around and asked for another few times, but none of the other bidders who stayed in the hall made any sound. Instantly, this middle-aged man showed a professional fake smile, then blew towards Feng Qinxin and Ao Li.

"Young Master Feng, this Full Moon Sky Eye is yours. According to the rules of Chi Ban Market, you will pay and collect the goods right on the spot. Please, this is your treasure, and...Ten billion pieces of top-grade magic crystals, please?"

Some people stood up, talking in low voices.

"Ten billion pieces of top-grade magic crystal... Even a prince of

the dragon-kind and a young master of the phoenix-kind can't be having so many magic crystals with them, can they?"

"You can barely find a person who has ten billion jade coins right now, not to mention ten billion pieces of top-grade magic crystal."

"Hm, ten billion pieces of top-grade magic crystal? Ten whole billions! Who will take so many magic crystals and travel around?"

But next, Ji Hao and everybody on the scene witnessed the riches of the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind.

From the bangles on their wrists, Feng Qinxin and Ao Li each took out fifty crystal cuboids that were three meters long, three feet tall and three-feet wide, and perfectly smooth. These crystal cuboids were water clear and completely flawless. At first glance, they seemed to be tangible, but if one looked closer, one would find that they also looked like hazy, intangible silhouettes.

A foot-thick layer of mist coiled around these crystal cuboids. An extremely thin layer of purple light sealed this mist, making it coil only within the limited space around these cuboids. It could never leak out, not even a little bit.

"Wow!" In the hall, people who recognized these crystal cuboids all gasped in shock.

"Divine essence of magic crystal... So big! A single block of these equals two hundred million pieces of top-grade pieces magic crystal... Fifty blocks exactly equal ten-billion pieces of top-grade pieces magic crystals, or maybe even more."

"This, this... these dragons and phoenixes, how many magic crystal mines have they emptied to gain so many divine essence magic crystal blocks, which are so big?!"

"My ancestor souls! Dragon-kind is wealthy while the phoenix-kind possess the most treasures... This... If I can ever rob them..."

Ao Li suddenly raised his head while the pair of dragon horns abruptly grew out. He popped out his eyes, fiercely looking at the

one who was talking, "Rob us? I've memorized your voice and smell! If you do have the balls, don't leave after the auction. I will let my thirty-thousand guards chop you into a hundred pieces, then wipe out your clan!"

The man who was talking was wearing a black stone mask. Hearing Ao Li's threat, this man silently buried his face in his hands, then stood up with a few guards of his and left immediately. People who were sitting around that man all stood up and bowed to Ao Li to show that they had nothing to do with that man.

Ji Hao stared at those coffin-sized divine essence of magic crystal blocks while being stunned.

The so-called divine essence of magic crystal was the highly compressed power of magic crystal. It was prepared by extracting the purest natural power contained in magic crystals with a special magic formation, then directly compressing it into different sizes and shapes. These divine essence of magic crystal didn't contain any impurities, as they were compressed from the purest natural power with the highest concentration. No matter for cultivation or concentration of all kinds of weapons, the divine essence of magic crystal could serve as the best energy source.

For making a coffin-sized divine essence of magic crystal, around a hundred million pieces of top-grade magic crystal would be consumed. However, the value of divine essence of magic crystal was way higher than raw magic crystal pieces. A coffin-sized block of divine essence of magic crystal equaled to at least two hundred million pieces of top-grade magic crystal pieces.

Officers who were in charge of this auction showed up. Ao Li and Feng Qinxin could both be counted as owners of Chi Ban Market. Therefore, after a friendly negotiation, the final price was settled fairly. With forty-one blocks of divine essence of magic crystal in total, this Full Moon Sky Eye was sold.

Ao Li grabbed the Full Moon Sky Eye over and flatteringly

handed to Feng Qinxin.

Feng Qinxin snorted coldly, then conveniently threw the Sky Eye to Ji Hao, pretending to be quite careless as she said, "Nothing but an eye, how valuable can it be? Our phoenix-kind has much better treasures than it."

"Hmm, why are you hiding back there? Let’s just find a place to talk about what you mentioned earlier." seeing Ji Hao wearing a mask, Feng Qinxin realized that Ji Hao didn’t want to reveal his own identity. Although she disdained Ji Hao for hiding, eventually, she didn’t disclose his identity.

Ji Hao grinningly packed that hard and smooth Sky Eye, that had strong waves of power vibration surged ceaselessly out from it. As he prepared to tell Si Wen Ming to leave together, a door in a corner of the hall opened abruptly.

Over ten masked men in black cloaks walked quickly in while a hoarse voice screamed in a great hurry.

"Where is that Full Moon Sky Eye? You haven’t sold it, have you? Cancel the auction! You can’t sell that Full Moon Sky Eye, you can’t sell it!"

Chapter 736: Full Moon People

An indescribable strong sense of power spread out from those masked men who had rushed into the hall. The air in the hall became like a tsunami, suddenly waving intensely. Along with a thunderous swooshing noise, the air in the hall rolled and coiled in streams, crushing each other like hundreds of rampant serpents.

Heavy metal furniture in the hall were moved by an invisible force. Legs of tables and chairs scratched the floor, letting out muffled grating noises. Lines of defensive spell symbols lightened up on the floor, generating dazzling fire sparkles when those furniture moved across the floor.

"Powerful ones!" Si Wen Ming abruptly showed up beside Ji Hao, without him having an idea when he walked over. The standing position of Si Wen Ming was just between Ji Hao and those masked men. Therefore, no matter what those masked men would do, they had to defeat Si Wen Ming before they reached Ji Hao.

"Not like human beings." Ji Hao released his spiritual power, spreading out wave by wave like water, quickly bumping against the spirit power vibrations released from those masked men. Once these two types of spiritual powers contacted, a thunder-like muffled bang was generated from the air.

The spirit power vibration released from these masked men was pure and flexible, as fierce as a hurricane; changeable yet containing immeasurably great power. Somehow, Ji Hao sensed that the nature of their spiritual power vibration was cold and tense, just like an eagle hovering in the sky, searching for preys. It seemed evil, and apparently looking down upon all living creatures.

Human Magi barely learned to manipulate their spiritual powers. Even human Maguspriests, who were good at casting all kinds of magic and curses only had simple and primitive spirit-power-

manipulating skills. These Maguspriests relied more on tools, such as powerful magic treasures, altars, weird spells and the souls of fallen powerful ancient beings.

Judging by such a strong and well-controlled spirit power vibration, these masked men were definitely not human beings.

Ji Hao let out a muffled moan. His soul was vibrating intensely, which made his body sway slightly. Meanwhile, the leader of those masked men suddenly quivered as well.

"Don’t make any trouble, just go!" Si Wen Ming was experienced. He wasn’t willing to start a conflict against these people for no reason. The Full Moon Sky Eye was already in Ji Hao’s hands. Next, they should carry out Ji Hao’s plan as quickly as possible, instead of arguing or fighting against these masked men who suddenly broke in.

With Si Wen Ming’s temper, if these people still refused to give up and even come after Ji Hao and himself, he would violently teach these people how to be polite and decent. However, if these people did nothing but simply say some provoking words, Si Wen Ming would mostly choose to pour oil on troubled waters.

Ji Hao nodded, agreeing with Si Wen Ming.

These masked men seemed to have come for the Full Moon Sky Eye, but it was not necessary for Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao to say anything to these men. In order to save Di Family people, he still had a bunch of things to do, which left him no time to waste on these masked men.

Both Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao chose to lay low, preparing to leave as fast as they could. Nevertheless, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin had the completely different thoughts. Dragons were arrogant while phoenixes were proud; they had always been the provoking ones. When did anyone have the guts to provoke them right to their faces?

Once the leader of those masked men finished the first scream, Ao Li had already cast a thunderous growl while the pair of dragon horns on his head glowed brightly, and countless dragon-scales growing out all over his body. Within a twinkling of an eye, Ao Li grew around three meters taller and became a sturdy giant with a dragon head.

Stomping his right foot heavily against the ground, a tremendous, unstoppable pressure roared out towards all directions like a tsunami, instantly making the agitated air in the hall even more turbulent.

Iron pieces clashed against each other momentarily, as countless dazzling fire sparkles burst inside the broad hall. Streams of fiery light flashed across the air and even brushed against people in the hall. A heavily armored spirit creature, that had the body of a man and a head of a tiger, slowly stood up and growled with a cold voice, "We don’t have that eye...Brothers, let’s not step into troubles, go!"

In a complicated way, people staying in the hall all glanced at the group of masked men who broke in suddenly. These people had nothing to do with all this. Therefore, they cursed with low voices while quickly moving towards the few exits of the hall.

Ao Li laughed out loud towards the sky, then opened his mouth and released a turbid thunderbolt. He then fiercely pointed at those masked men and said, "I have that Full Moon Sky Eye, what do you want to do?"

Feng Qinxin proudly raised her head and said blandly, "You cowardly things who dare not to even show your faces, the treasure is ours now. You shall just go back to where you come from. Is this a place for you to do whatever you want?"

A large group of people rushed in from another door. All these people were influential in Chi Ban Market, as they were powerful elders sent over by all forces which founded the Chi Ban Market.

Normally, these elders stationed in Chi Ban Market were responsible for all kinds of administrative affairs. Among these elders, some were dragons, phoenixes, beings, spirit creatures, and even non-humankind beings. In total, over a hundred elders rushed in with their guards.

"What happened? Who dares to mess around in here? What's wrong?" said a Xiu Clan elderly man with white hair in a harsh tone.

Among those masked men in black cloaks, a short male took off his mask and showed his face. Based on his appearance, he was a Xiu Clan man. This Xiu Clan man quickly walked to that Xiu Clan elder, then lowered his voice and whispered a few sentences in a secret language.

The elder's look changed slightly, then he burst with a growl in anger, "What does that have anything to do with us? Chi Ban Market is a place for fair dealings! The piece has already been sold. As for wherever it came from, it has nothing to do with us!"

Again, that cold and hoarse voice went up, "It's none of your business. We are here for whoever has the Full Moon Sky Eye now. Full Moon Sky Eye, this is a blasphemy to the noble Full Moon bloodline. The eye can't land in the hands of alien races, it has to return to Full Moon."

Ao Li laughed out loud and yelled, "Ha! Are you Full Moon people? But the treasure is in our hands already. We have paid for it, so it is ours! No one can even take a single piece of iron from the storage of our dragon-kind, no one!"

Among the group of masked men, a sturdy man who was over six meters tall and had been releasing a strong sense of power snorted scornfully. He then silently stepped up and covered the distance of over six-hundred meters. Next, he raised his right fist, violently smashing towards Ao Li's chest like a huge hammer.

Ao Li gave a roar while swinging his hands backward, grasping a

pair of golden blades that appeared suddenly in the air, wrapped in purple mist. Gripped the hilts of the pair of blades, Ao Li whirled them fiercely forwards.

Following a thunderous bang, two shrill howls could be heard. Ao Li’s was sent flying backward with his chest hollowed by that sturdy man while that sturdy man had Ao Li’s blades hacked into his body, leaving two bone-deep slashes on his chest and abdomen. Both of them were severely injured.

"The Full Moon Sky Eye, just hand it out!" said that cold and hoarse voice, "Whoever dares to hide it... will die!"

Chapter 737: High Moon Noble

"I love this pain!"

Ao Li growled resonantly while his hollowed chest bulged quickly up, and his broken chest bones recovered speedily.

Participating in bidding at this auction with Feng Qinxin, Ao Li only wore a half armor, that was more of a decoration than a true armor. By now, the armor had already been shattered by the punch landed on his chest earlier.

Ao Li chuckled with a glowing-red pair of eyes as the heavy dragon-scale armor that he usually wore in battlefields emerged from his body, quickly and automatically covering him up. He slightly wielded the pair of blades while grinning towards that sturdy man, who now had his chest and abdomen soaked in blood, and said, "Good heavy punch... You're indeed a man of strength. Come, let I, your Ninth Prince, teach you a lesson... You will learn that you shall never offend our dragon-kind men ever again!"

The strong man with a black cloak gasped with a deep voice. At the moment, the two bleeding slashes caused by Ao Li's blades had already recovered. However, the pair of blades of Ao Li should be one of those pieces he found in Pan Xi world. They seemed to have some kind of a magical effect that turned the blood that flowed out from the sturdy man's wounds into blood-red crystal grains, hanging on his clothes and making him look quite scary.

The man with a black cloak gave a deep roar, then ripped his own cloak apart and even dragged off his own mask. Three blood-red eyes glowed brightly on his face while a blood-red armor emerged from his body, covering his body along with a series of clangs. A six meters long heavy sword appeared in the hands of this sturdy man. Slowly swinging the sword, this man looked at Ao Li, sneered and said, "Good sharp blades. I am A PeLo from High Moon."

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows. From Di Luolang, he learned that the

current emperor in power of High Moon was from A Family. The specialty of High Moon warriors was fighting. They had explored the potentials of their bodies almost to an extreme degree, which allowed High Moon Yu Clan nobles to become the only ones among all branches of the entire Yu Clan who could and dared to do close combat against their enemies.

Not to mention anything else, only the body shape of A Pelo equaled to those top-grade Jia Clan battle kings. He was tall, muscular and strong, and looked just like a bear. Compared to the other Yu Clan nobles, who were mostly slim, he was another extreme.

"A Pelo, your High Moon has a good relationship with Full Moon. High Moon warriors are good at close combats, while Full Moon warriors are experts in distant attacks. You are the best partners on battlefields. This time, you come to help Full Moon, don't you?" Ji Hao walked from behind Si Wen Ming, towards A Pelo with big steps.

He turned around his left palm and let the Full Moon Sky Eye float in his hand and said, "The Full Moon Sky Eye you're looking for is with me. I asked Prince Ao Li and Young Master Feng to buy it for me. Because of this, I owe them a great one."

Ao Li grinned and said, "Hehe, you owe us, and you have to pay it back. You have to pay hundreds, thousands of times more. Otherwise, you just give that eye to us!"

Feng Qinxin coldly and slightly snorted while raising his chin and throwing Ji Hao a sideways, threatening glance. With this attitude, she told Ji Hao that if he couldn't pay back with hundreds, thousands of times more than the amount that they had just paid for this eye, she would never forgive him easily.

Ji Hao chuckled and packed that Full Moon Sky Eye, calmly standing on the spot around a hundred meters away from A Pelo.

"Prince Ao Li was right. We have bought this with genuine

money, so this is our treasure now. No matter what reason or excuse you have, you can not take this treasure back."

"This is Chi Ban Market, do not break the rules of this place. Therefore, you shall just go back to where you came from!"

Just now, Ao Li abruptly pulled out the blades and injured A Pelo, which could actually be counted as a sneak attack. Ji Hao was clearly aware of the fact that if Ao Li and A Pelo truly started a deathly fight, Ao Li win in terms of physical strength, but could never rival A Pelo in terms of fighting skills. The result of the fight between Ao Li and A Pelo could be A Pelo getting severely injured while Ao Li got killed.

Ji Hao didn't want a big trouble. Therefore, he simply stood out and pointed out the rules of Chi Ban Market.

The group of Chi Ban Market elders began talking as well, loudly accusing A Pelo and the other masked men in black cloaks.

This was Chi Ban Market, a safe market founded in Chi Ban Mountain by numerous forces together. Each day, a giant amount of goods and money would flow in this place, generating great profits for all forces behind this market.

Surely, these forces wouldn't allow anyone to break the rules of this market.

"You take back your money. The Full Moon Sky Eye has to be handed out to me." said that cold and hoarse voice.

A dragon-kind elder stood out and said loudly and harshly, "No such rules exist. The Full Moon Sky Eye is sold already, and no one can force the guests of our Chi Ban Market to hand back the treasure that they purchased through the standard procedure. Unless you want to go against the entire Chi Ban Marke...t!"

Numerous Chi Ban Market elders, who were the leaders of the forces behind Chi Ban Market, stepped out one after another. Many of them were wearing masks, but they still unrestrainedly

released the senses of their powers.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, silently sensing the powers of these people.

Good, among these people, òne could find non-humankind beings from all twelve branches of Yu Clan, Jia Clan people and Xiu Clan people. Many of these non-humankind beings were especially powerful. Their senses of powers released were as heavy as mountains, as mysterious as oceans, and even Ji Hao couldn’t tell exactly how powerful they were.

A Pelo’s face turned a bit sulky. But the owner of that cold and hoarse voice did not say anything.

After a long while, that cold and hoarse voice said slowly, "This is a blasphemy to our Full Moon. The spirit magic eye of our ancestor was made into a magic treasure and sold by the others. This is a challenge to our Full Moon."

Ji Hao looked blandly at this masked man and responded, "It has nothing to do with us. We have only bought a treasure from an auction in Chi Ban Market according to the rules of this market. You should go after whoever blasphemed you, such as the one who crafted this treasure."

The masked man remained silent for a while, then suddenly screamed out with a high-pitched voice.

"A Pelo, kill him! I will take all responsibilities!"

A Pelo instantly leaped up. Meanwhile, his body went through an extremely weird transformation, from a fleshy body to a crystalline one. He seemed to be condensed from some kind of a pure energy, entirely silver with a faint blood-red luster. A Pelo roared shrilly while swiftly lunging the heavy sword with both of his hands. The sword tip brought up a thin and black stream of light while silently piercing towards the spot between Ji Hao’s eyebrows.

High Moon warriors were known as the most powerful warriors among the entire non-humankind, as their understanding of fighting skills had nearly reached the level of Dao. With a simple sudden lunge, A Pelo made Ji Hao feel that the entire world was now his enemy, and the whole sky had even transformed into a tremendous sword, hacking down right toward his head. In Ji Hao’s eyes, the whole world had disappeared, and only this long sword remained existing. The only thing he could see by now was the thin stream of black light brought up by the sword tip.

"Die!" A cold, merciless roar was squeezed out of the seams between A Pelo’s teeth.

Chapter 738: Sky-Opening and Earth-Splitting

The sword light was right before Ji Hao's eyes as a vicious smile emerged on A Pelo's face.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, Meanwhile, from all 129600 river-like broad meridians of his, and from the million plus strong and vast Magus Acupoints, the pure and dense sun power suddenly compressed. Compressed and restrained, the sun power contained in his body, that was many times greater than the power possessed by any peak-level Magus King, was compressed into a tiny spot at this very moment.

Intangible and weightless, that tiny, ink-dark spot was filled with sun power, seeming like a black hole that would devour everything in the world. Yet, because of the sun power, it burst out with a dazzling light from time to time.

Ji Hao's tall and vigorous body had even shrunk by a little bit. His muscles suddenly shrunk, that made him look skinny like he had nothing between his skin and bones. In a flash, he turned into a scary-looking skeleton.

His pair of eyes had turned purely golden, burning ragingly. That dazzling and passionate golden light that contained inexhaustible life-force and yet had a terrifying power of destruction surged out from his eye sockets in huge streams. In this golden pair of eyes, the sword attack launched by A Pelo seemed to be no longer perfect.

Ji Hao's primordial spirit power had been consuming speedily. In order to launch the move of Sky-Opening, he had to activate his primordial spirit power to seek for that hidden 'one', grasp the enemy's weaknesses and then attack it.

In Ji Hao's eyes, this seemingly natural and smooth, nearly

perfect sword attack launched by A Pelo had nine weaknesses.

Back then, when Ji Hao first learned the move of Sky-Opening from the mysterious man, each time he could barely discover a single weakness of an attack launched by his enemy, that too using all of his soul power. But now, he had grown a primordial spirit and nearly attained a seed of Dao. Even facing a powerful being like A Pelo, he could now discover nine weaknesses of the attack.

Along with a series of bone creaking noise, Ji Hao's scrawny right arm was raised.

Inside Ji Hao's body, that tiny spot suddenly shrunk again. At the same time, the nine spell symbols of Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words flashed across the edges of that tiny spot, then quickly merged with it.

Following a deep buzzing noise, the tiny spot exploded, releasing waves of fierce airstreams, swooshing out layer by layer. The strong airstreams condensed into the nine symbols of Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words, swiftly clashing against each other, devouring each other and merging with each other. They eventually transformed into a small silhouette of an ax, roaring into Ji Hao's right arm along with an unstoppably great power.

Ji Hao's right arm instantly grew around three meters longer. Meanwhile, his bones, meridians, and skin were all momentarily strengthened by that great power. This twisted, especially long arm of his began expanding speedily. Within the blink of an eye, it became as thick as A Pelo's waist. Every single pore of that arm had been glowing with an eye-piercing golden light. All of a sudden, the golden light transformed into a golden flame that wrapped his arm up while blazing.

The move of Sky-Opening and the move of Earth-Splitting were launched simultaneously. Ji Hao locked the power of his primordial spirit, that had almost been drained out, on the weakest spot of the sword power released by A Pelo. Somehow, that

weakest spot was also the fiercest and the most vital spot.

Everyone on the scene felt that Ji Hao's gesture was strange when he launched the counterattack, as if he had an invisible, short and heavy weapon gripped in his hand. Instead of punching A Pelo with his fist, Ji Hao was more like violently hacking towards the sword power launched by A Pelo, with that invisible weapon in his hand.

The counterattack was launched swiftly.

The moves of Sky-Opening and Earth-Splitting were perfectly combined.

This counterattack had used up all of Ji Hao's spirit star power, physical strength and primordial spirit power; it was a full attack.

The air in the hall began gathering towards Ji Hao's fist as his body shrunk, and when he launched this counterattack, the great hall was emptied already, without a single stream of air or natural power left in it. Even the light of those pearls in the ceiling had been fully absorbed by Ji Hao's body.

The great hall had fallen into a pure darkness, and even space was twisted by the weird power released from Ji Hao's body.

People in the hall couldn't see anything, neither could they sense anything. No one knew what was happening. Everyone now had an illusion that they had all went back to the prehistorical Chaos of Pan Gu world, and been wrapped in the seed of Pan Gu world, without a sky or earth, time, directions, or the natural elements.

They felt like standing in a pure, boundless Chaos, without knowing the date, without sensing the surrounding environment and their own existences.

Only when Saint Pan Gu launched his moves of Sky-Opening and Earth-Splitting, this world could become a true world and this space could have its true meaning.

In this pure and deep darkness, A Pelo's sword power twisted,

collapsed and dissipated, completely disappearing into the air. His sword skill had almost reached the level of Dao, but was still far away from the real Dao. But in a way, this move launched by Ji Hao as a counterattack was already ‘Dao’!

When Ji Hao wielded his fist, the mysterious man showed up in his spiritual space. He made the exact same gesture as Ji Hao did, slightly wielding his right hand while gently drawing a perfect and sharp arc in the air.

Ji Hao’s move was imperfect, but as the mysterious man made the same move in his spiritual space, Ji Hao’s movements became smooth and flawless, just like the ultimate great Dao, without any defects.

The track of the movement of his hand had deeply imprinted in Ji Hao’s primordial spirit, which he could never forget.

As his right arm vibrated, Ji Hao’s fist bumped against A Pelo’s sword. Followed by a loud and clear clang, the heavy sword was shattered by Ji Hao’s bare fist. Next, Ji Hao’s fist, that seemed to be weightless, landed on A Pelo’s lower abdomen. His fist weirdly and swiftly vibrated nine times when it reached A Pelo’s armor.

The move of Earth-Splitting, which was launched with all of his physical strength and spirit power, allowed him to burst with an especially strong power, which could be tens, hundreds, thousands, even tens of thousands of times greater than his usual power.

The blood-red armor worn by A Pelo broke into pieces along with another loud clang. Countless tiny bits of the armor screamed towards all directions while Ji Hao’s fist that seemed to be powerless and soft thudded against A Pelo’s lower abdomen and generated a thunderous bang. A Pelo was sent flying backward while vomiting blood. His body split up from his waist, as he was smashed into two by this punch launched by Ji Hao.

"No!" Those masked men who had rushed into the hall earlier

screamed out simultaneously.

"Damn...it!" The pair of blades in Ao Li's hands clanged against the ground as he growled with a twisted face.

"Am I...seeing a ghost?!" Feng Qinxin had been elegantly fiddling with the red ribbon and the nine bells. But seeing the scary result of this punch launched by Ji Hao, she was shocked so badly that she almost thrust those bells into her own mouth.

After launching this punch, Ji Hao only felt that every cell of his body had been drained and emptied, and all of his powers and strength had been used up. His legs were even softened, and he nearly fainted. Nevertheless, he immediately made the gesture of Everything Grows, slightly quivering his body while drawing a perfect circle in the air with both of his arms.

Inexhaustible natural powers surged over from every direction, gushing into Ji Hao's body in large and rapid streams.

The five-colored round-shaped small caldron in Ji Hao's lower abdomen began swallowing the natural powers limitlessly, ceaselessly releasing great streams of sun power and injecting them into Ji Hao's entire body.

Slowly, Ji Hao let out a golden stream of flame from his mouth, after which, his scrawny body instantly swelled back up. Within the span of merely one breath, his consumed power had recovered by at least seventy percent!

A rumbling thunder came from his body. After the exhausting full attack, he replenished himself with natural powers through the move of Everything Grow. As a consequence, he surprisingly reached the third level of the Magical Cultivation Method with Nine Turns. His physical strength was now eight times greater than before!

Chapter 739: Merging with the Sky Eye

Full Moon people came in a great hurry and left in a panic.

A Pelo was smashed into two by Ji Hao with a single punch, and was nearly killed right on the spot. The terrifying power Ji Hao showed had thrown the group of Full Moon people into a great panic. At last, those people gave a few threatening words then left in a rush.

Chi Ban Market elders didn't say too much about this. Too many stolen goods could be found in this market. As a consequence, every once in a while, the original owners of these stolen goods wound angrily come with a bunch of people for their stolen treasures. Chi Ban Market elders had seen enough these things. Therefore, they wouldn't take this too seriously.

Ji Hao packed the sky eye, then started a long talk with Si Wen Ming, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin. The conversation lasted for a whole night. After that, Ji Hao changed his look again and sneakily left Chi Ban Market, heading to the north. Meanwhile, Si Wen Ming headed back to Pu Ban City at his highest speed, while Ao Li and Feng Qinxin both sent messages to their families, asking for help. Because of the deal made by Ji Hao and Di Luolang, many people began preparing for something.

Mr. Crow transformed into an ordinary-looking, black crow, weakly hiding in Ji Hao's sleeve without reaching his head out. The pair of fire snakes shrunk their bodies to the size of earthworms, each coiled on a foot of Mr. Crow while simply resting.

All the way, Ji Hao had been casting a special magic, that allowed him to move freely underwater. Through the few rapidly flowing rivers that originated from Chi Ban Mountain, he speedily moved towards the north.

The hidden power of the dragon-kind was tremendous, especially

among aquatic creatures, the influence of the dragon-kind was even as great as the Gong Gong Family. In these few large rivers, the dragon-kind had sneakily built hundreds of secret underwater palaces.

With Ao Li's tablet that represented the identity of its owner, Ji Hao had borrowed a few teleporting magic formations that belonged to the dragon-kind during his journey. These teleporting magic formation largely saved his time, that he reached the most southern side of Liang Zhu City within three days.

The forest was thriving. Dark-green aquatic plants fluttered quickly in rivers, just like the long hair of a mysterious aquatic creature. Ji Hao pushed a few large plants aside and silently went ashore. He looked around for a while, finding no one among the dense forest.

A deep rumbling noise came from the sky a long distance away. Ji Hao fixed his eyes in that direction and saw an entirely bronze-colored floating mountain gliding over slowly, even brushing against the tops of trees in the forest. The thousands of meters squared floating mountain was sharp on the top, and had tens of differently sized caves on the peak area. Many dark-kind slave warriors were mounted on double-headed and winged dragons, flying in and out.

This should be a patrolling troop under the direct command of Liang Zhu City government.

Ji Hao roughly measured those warriors from a distance away. Around ten Jia Clan warriors guarded this floating mountain, leading nearly a thousand dark-kind slave warriors and human slave warriors of an unknown number.

Ji Hao quickly left the river bank and trod on a gust of wind, swiftly moving across the forest as his toes rustled the grass.

Days ago, Di Luolang submitted to Ji Hao because of fear, and intentionally or unconsciously told Ji Hao many secrets of the non-

humankind. Added with the information that came from the Magi Palace given by Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao had learned that the surrounding area of Liang Zhu City was heavily guarded, which meant Ji Hao could be easily found even if he was only slightly careless.

Liang Zhu City was destroyed, and the controlling force the non-humankind now had in the surrounding area had been decreased to an extreme level. But after all, this place was the capital of Yu Dynasty for countless years. Therefore, Ji Hao still dared not to be even slightly incautious.

Moving in the forest for around two hours, Ji Hao stopped abruptly. With his activated spiritual power, Ji Hao found a tiny, golden-black, thin stick under a small bush. Most of that thumb-thick, three feet long stick was buried, only leaving a small part, that was less than an inch long, exposed in the air. The purely black stick was thickly covered in complicated spell symbols of a magic formation, and some tiny ruby pieces were inlaid on top of the stick, forming an erect-eye-shaped symbol.

Ji Hao restrained all of his power, avoiding this stick while trying his best to slow down.

This kind of a stick was a special invention of the non-humankind. The non-humankind produced countless of these magic tools and threw them all over the world. Even they themselves didn't know exactly how many simple monitoring magic tools like this had been thrown out.

If someone moved past a stick like this while casting a magic or simply making a slightly louder noise, the stick would be activated immediately and give a warning alarm to non-humankind beings in Liang Zhu City. The surrounding area of Liang Zhu City was heavily guarded with troops like the floating mountain with a troop stationed on it, that Ji Hao had just seen. Once a warning alarm was sent out from a single spot, all surrounding military forces of the non-humankind would instantly rush over and

encircle the intruder.

During the past many years, quite a great number of human advance forces were entrapped by tiny sticks like this, and were sieged even before approaching Liang Zhu City.

Carefully moving forwards, Ji Hao finally walked out from this forest. A towering mountain was now in his way. Ji Hao took a circle around the mountain, avoided a few non-humankind patrolling squads, then found a cave near a quiet valley. Walking into the cave, Ji Hao began setting up magic formations.

A few defensive magic formations were set up, after which, Ji Hao covered the entire valley with the mist released from the cloud bag. Finishing all this, Ji Hao relaxedly took out that Sky Eye in the cave.

Back in Chi Ban Market, Ji Hao dared not to do this, because he was afraid this might cause a great noise. He did not have a chance to do this during his journey either. Only now, when he had almost reached his destination, Ji Hao finally had the time to start merging this Full Moon Sky Eye with his body.

The Sky Eye was two inches long, smooth and with a lovely luster, as hard as diamonds. Ji Hao held the Sky Eye in his hands and faintly sensed a terrifying power along with a strong life-force. Although this eye had now been made into a magic treasure, it was still like a living being, instead of a lifeless object.

"Old man, this is not a trap, is it?" Ji Hao held this Sky Eye in his hand, stared at it for a long while then asked.

"I don’t think so. All of his consciousness has been wiped out, but the trace of his life, which is also his memory, is well preserved." The mysterious man showed his figure, carefully looked at the Sky Eye and said, "What are you afraid of? Even if his consciousness is still in there, that would be his misfortune for daring to do any evil thing in front of me."

Ji Hao put down his worry and smilingly nodded with his teeth gnashed. According to the guide given by Chi Ban Market people, he tore the spot between his eyebrows up with this fingernails, created a two-inch-long, bleeding slash, then put the Full Moon Sky Eye on the wound.

When the Full Moon Sky Eye firstly made a physical contact with his blood, countless thoughts flashes across Ji Hao's mind. Somehow, he felt like he was going to have a weird look.

Countless crystal clear and transparent threads reached out from the Sky Eye after it touched Ji Hao's blood, swiftly drilling into his skin. In the area between Ji Hao's eyebrows, his skull creaked slightly while it was cut open by those threads. An eye-socket-shaped hole was quickly cut out from Ji Hao's skull.

Along with an unbearable pain, the Full Moon Sky Eye slowly merged with Ji Hao's body.

An indescribable feeling instantly rose from his heart, that made Ji Hao especially sensitive, as if every grain of dust could stir up a strong reaction by falling onto his skin.

In Ji Hao's eyes, the colors of the whole world had changed.

Chapter 740: A Magical Barbette

Everything in the world had lost its original color. With the erect eye between his eyebrows, Ji Hao saw the true nature of the power of everything. Colorful natural powers had formed a splendid, thriving ocean while strong natural powers surged over in large streams. Through the Sky Eye, Ji Hao saw a boundless ocean of natural powers, without any tangible forms and structures.

Every type of natural power was agitated, seeming to be welcoming Ji Hao's gaze. Ji Hao felt that these natural powers had become a part of his body. He felt that he could now freely manipulate them as naturally as using his own arms, without any difficulty, inconvenience, and inflexibility.

Warm fire power and cold water power could now coexist, violent thunder power could now combine with steady earth power, and dazzling light could merge with deep darkness. With the power of this Sky Eye, all kinds of miracles, that ordinarily people couldn't even imagine, could now be achieved by Ji Hao.

Ji Hao flicked his finger and let a thin stream of red stamen surge out from his finger tip. This stamen was condensed from pure fire power. Afterwards, faro-blue petals condensed from ice crystals silently bloomed around the stamen. The ice crystal petals and the fire stamen were combined perfectly, without any conflict that was supposed to happen between fire and ice power. Next, the fire stamen set those ice crystal petals ablaze, and the dark-blue flower began burning silently.

Ice crystals coexisted with fire, right after which, extremely thin bolts of lightning were generated among the ice and fire. The thin lightning bolts were as soft as water streams, flowing down along those petals and creating a tender stem of the flower. On the three-foot long steam, green power in the color of vivid green, toxic power in the color of dark-green, earth power in the color of yellow, metal power in the color of white and other types of

natural powers colored dazzling gold, pure black, bright purple... All these natural powers condensed into numerous lively leaves, gradually growing out from the stem.

In Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man had also been quietly looking at this flower, that was generated by all kinds of natural power in the world.

"What a scary ability! These Full Moon people, their dominating ability for natural powers and energies is instinctive." praised the mysterious man sincerely, "Those Pan Xi world people are able to control natural powers as well, but each of them can only freely and accurately control a single type of natural power. Unlike them, these Full Moon people can control it all...How amazing!"

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows in shock. Based on the word 'amazing' the mysterious man said, the power gained by Ji Hao after he merged with the Sky Eye at the first stage had shocked the mysterious man quite badly.

"In fact, you also have a great power of magic, don't you?" Remaining silent for a while, that pain Ji Hao sensed from the wound between his eyebrows grew greater and greater. Ji Hao dispelled the flower of natural powers, then asked the mysterious man with a natural tone.

The mysterious man didn't respond for quite a while. After that, he began talking with a slightly embarrassed tone. "Actually, I had never looked into these small things before I met you."

Ji Hao thought of the fact that the mysterious man had traded the Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words from him, and during all these years, he taught him the moves of Sky-Opening, Earth-Splitting, and Everything grows in succession. Connecting to what the mysterious man said before, Ji Hao instantly figured out that this mysterious man was a rough fellow.

A purely rough fellow, who knew nothing but using simple physical strength. In terms of magic-casting and manipulation, the

mysterious man might be even no better than Ji Hao. As for the moves of Sky-Opening, Earth-Splitting and Everything grows, those must be his new creations in recent years after he attained the Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words and sneakily learned some of Yu Yu's great Dao!

Abruptly, countless streams of light began rotating like water. Meanwhile, strong waves of natural power ceaselessly surged into Ji Hao's body through the Sky Eye.

Before, Ji Hao could already absorb the natural powers at an especially high rate during his cultivation. But now, the Sky Eye had been drawing natural powers into his body at an even higher rate, that was over ten times higher than his usual rate. Besides, this rate had been increasing crazily fast and without an end, as the Sky Eye started merging with Ji Hao's body for the next stage.

Ten times...A hundred times...A thousand times...Ten thousand times!

Ji Hao finally understood the feeling of powerful Full Moon beings. He now had inexhaustible natural powers contained in his body, and he never needed to worry about lacking natural powers at all. Additionally, his spirit power was nourished by the natural powers inside his body. As a consequence, now matter how strong a magic he cast, his spiritual power would always be abundant.

Crack! The thin threads reached out from the Full Moon Sky Eye had completely merged with the cranium in Ji Hao's head. Ji Hao felt like countless lightning bolts had struck across his brain, along with which, an extremely strong flood of memory roared into his primordial spirit.

Without any consciousness, just pure images entered his spirit. Ji Hao watched Jialou Yuanjia's whole life, from the day he was born to the day he fell, just like watching a movie. All memories of this powerful Full Moon man had now been absorbed by Ji Hao's brain.

Jialou Yuanjia was born in a noble family, Jialou Family, the

royal family of Full Moon. Every generation of Emperor in power of Full Moon had to be from Jialou Family. Jialou Yuanjia was the youngest son of an Emperor in power of Full Moon.

Jialou Yuanjia was amazingly talented, the efficiency of his cultivation being stunningly high. Within around ten years, he had reached the level of Divine Magi, after which, for the first time, he joined a great war between the humankind and the non-humankind.

On a boundless plain area, a great human army mounted on countless beasts and enormous birds formed a tens of thousands of miles long defensive line while rushing over.

Based on Jialou Yuanjia's memories, back when he was in the war, the humankind was not as powerful as present days. Among those human warriors Jialou Yuanjia saw, only one in a thousand had metal armors. Most of the others were wearing all kinds of beast leathers, some even had their bodies bared, holding wooden sticks as weapons.

Jialou Yuanjia launched his move. He reached out his pair of hands and let his spiritual power surge out like a flood. The natural powers sensed his will and transformed into a terrifying tsunami, crazily roared towards those human warriors.

At first, thousands of water-tank-sized thunderbolts descended from the sky, then giant spheres of lightning bolts mixed with lava fell down. Countless hundred-meter radius meteoric stones smashing down from the higher sky, leaving long and dense streams of black smoke in the air. Wherever these meteoric stones reached, all human warriors were crushed into mud.

Tremendous waves were raised from the ground, reaching to the sky and then suddenly transforming into thousands of, tens of meters long, sharp ice thorns, which pierced down swiftly.

Countless human warriors were penetrated by those gigantic ice thorns. Then, those ice thorns abruptly turned into fiery

thunderbolts and blasted out. Blood splashed everywhere, along with broken body pieces. But next, black mist puffed out from the ground, devouring all the blood and flesh.

The ground was shaking, and mountains were quivering, as a destructive earthquake was started. Jialou Yuanjia slightly flicked his fingers and made the earth for thousand-mile in radius split. Countless human warriors were swallowed by the tremendous splits on the ground, after which the splits joined back up a nd squeezed those human warriors to death.

...

Countless cruel scenes of wars showed up. The terrifying ability of Full Moon people turned them into super barbettes in wars, and countless human warriors died in the coverage of their brutal power.

"What a scary ability." Ji Hao silently watched Jialou Yuanjia’s memories while murmuring, "But all these powers now belong to me."

Chapter 741: A Cultivator on the Tramp

Holding a coarse staff made from aspen wood, wearing a dirty, broken straw raincoat and simple cattle hide boots, Ji Hao slowly walked in a wasteland that was filled with thorns.

A dim green light rotated in a thin red line between his eyebrows. Wherever Ji Hao walked across, those thick thorns would quickly move away, as if they were living creatures, to make a path for Ji Hao.

When Ji Hao walked to a stream, tender grass coiled around each other, weaving into a foot-wide bridge of grass, for Ji Hao to tread on and easily cross the stream.

When Ji Hao crossed a river, stones in the river floated up to the water surface, as stable as bridge piers. Ji Hao trod on those stones and quickly crossed the river without even getting his boots wet.

Poisonous snakes hiding in grass attempted to attack Ji Hao. But before the vicious snake moved, countless soft yet strong vines reached over from all directions, tying the snake firmly up.

Wild beasts wandering around and seeking for preys discovered him. But before these starving beasts pounced, a strong gale abruptly rose from the ground, sending these beasts far away and made them fall to the ground in panic. After this, all those beasts hurriedly turned around and fled.

Ji Hao closed his normal eyes and the erect eye, restrained his spiritual power, only relying on his sensitivity to natural powers of the Full Moon Sky Eye while walking quickly on the wasteland.

Countless complicated, mysterious and tridimensional spell symbols had been hovering quickly around Ji Hao’s primordial spirits. This group of spell symbols formed the core structure of a secret, powerful magic of Full Moon that Jialou Yuanjia could cast. Not a single outsider had ever learned this great magic.

Full Moon people were all talented, as they were born with an especially great sensitivity towards natural powers. As long as they learned to use these secret structural spell symbols, they would be able to cast powerful magics by manipulating natural powers.

To those Full Moon people who barely had any pursuits, just knowing how to use these structural spell symbols could allow them to live freely and happily for all their lives. Unlike them, Ji Hao was curious about the operating principles of these spell symbols. And by now, he had been trying to understand these structural spell symbols and put them together in his own way.

This was a product of the culture of a strong race that was from another world.

Ji Hao was curious about how much he would gain when he fully understood and mastered these structural spell symbols.

As fast as a gust of wind, Ji Hao walked past numerous villages of the non-humankind.

This area was part of the territory of Liang Zhu City. The soil was fertile, and orderly square-shaped farmlands could be seen everywhere. Those peaceful villages were hiding in the thriving forest, from which, faint noises made by domestic fowls and other livestock could be heard.

In the broad farmlands, people working quite hard were all human slaves. Ji Hao didn’t recognize over ninety percent of the crops grown in the farmlands. Obviously, these crops were brought from the original world of these non-humankind.

As Ji Hao saw, those noble non-humankind beings were doing nothing but enjoying their lives as the owners of these villages. They were dancing, singing, drinking and having fun with their friends, from the morning to the night. Alternatively, they were going into mountain areas and hunting for fun. All responsibilities of production had been given to human slaves.

A fort was standing in the area between every two villages and at every hundred miles. These forts were usually located in areas with difficult terrains, where it easy to hold off but hard to attack. These forts belonged to non-humankind landholders. A large number of warriors were stationed in each fort, guarding the surrounding area.

At every five-hundred miles was a mid-scale city, with the population of around a hundred thousand. Each city also had large numbers of warriors stationed in it, guarding the territory in coordination with those forts.

At every a thousand miles was a large-scale city, with the population of over a million. Outside each city were four battle forts, which were designed especially for stationing warriors. At least ten-thousand warriors were stationed in each fort like this.

Ji Hao was a bit heavy-hearted. The non-humankind built Yu Dynasty, and had been holding such a strong and rigorous control of their territories, just like an airtight giant net enveloping the entire territory.

In comparison, the alliance of human clans was just like a griddle which was covered in holes. The alliance of human clans had a structure, because of which, the alliance of human clans could never compare with Yu Clan in terns of the power structure and efficiency.

The humankind hadn’t held a great advantage of population. If the Yu Clan had been making slightly more attempts to improve for the war between the humankind and the non-humankind, although the humankind might not have been defeated for good, but at least the situation wouldn’t have been as easy as the current one.

Ji Hao had been extra careful all the way. He avoided all villages, cities and forts, but as he traveled more and more north and got closer and closer to Liang Zhu City, he saw more and more villages,

forts, watch towers and patrolling troops flying across the sky. Besides, Ji Hao had also sensed strong waves of power vibrations sweeping ceaselessly across the air; These power vibrations were released from large-scale divine watchtowers that had been keeping a watch on the sky, ground and underground.

Therefore, even though Ji Hao had been especially careful and cautious, a small scale floating mountain abruptly stopped above his head when he was less than a thousand mile away from Liang Zhu City. Four patrol squads, each having around a hundred warriors, quickly encircled him from four directions, along with a rumbling series of footstep.

Ji Hao stopped and stood still quietly, silently looking at these patrol squads.

Each patrol squad had a Jia Clan commander, around twenty dark-kind warriors, and eighty to ninety human slave warriors.

Each Jia Clan warrior was wearing a full set of heavy armor. The dark-kind warriors were with exquisite soft armors, and those human warriors were wearing military uniforms without any armor. The weapons in the hands of those human warriors were simple steel blades, swords or spears.

Ji Hao couldn’t help but be shocked slightly. Last time, in the Chi Ban Mountain War, he didn’t notice that the non-humankind had such a great proportion of human warriors. He truly didn’t think that Liang Zhu City territory, human warriors had taken such a large percentage of the non-humankind’s military forces.

A Jia Clan warrior leaped down from his mount, walked to Ji Hao with large and loud steps, looking down as he said, "Oi, show your ID. Why are you wandering in this open field by yourself? What are you doing? You better not to be an escaped slave. Otherwise, I will pull your spine out myself."

Ji Hao pulled off his straw rain hat and showed his pale face.

The red line between his eyebrows slowly opened, exposing a brightly sparkling erect eye. Ji Hao snorted slightly and released a strong wave of spiritual power, spreading out towards all directions. Instantly, mounts of the four patrol squads howled out simultaneously. Those mounts were badly frightened by the great pressure caused by Ji Hao’s spiritual power vibration, not daring to even move.

"I am a cultivator on the tramp. I have been trying rather hard to seek for the true origin of Full Moon. I am a bit tired now, so I want to find a place to rest around Liang Zhu City. You lowly things, are you trying to ruin my cultivation?"

Ji Hao proudly looking at the Jia Clan warrior, who was stunned. Flicking his finger, Ji Hao let out an invisible yet tremendous stream of power, sending this Jia Clan warrior a mile away. The fierce air stream caused by Ji Hao shattered the Jia Clan warrior’s armor, squeezed his blood out of his mouth, and disabled him from standing back up immediately.

Chapter 742: A Town Near Liang Zhu City

"Dear Lord, please forgive us for offending you!"

Warriors in the four patrolling troops kneeled down in a great panic. The Jia Clan warrior, who was sent flying away by Ji Hao, staggeringly rushed back, hurriedly kowtowed to Ji Hao and even put his own face on the ground.

This Jia Clan warrior was seriously frightened. His face was twisted, and he dared not to even activate his spirit blood to heal his broken chest. From the floating mountain, another few Jia Clan warriors leaped down with large groups of warrior under their command, kneeled in front of Ji Hao and dared not to move.

A powerful Full Moon cultivator on the tramp, they had actually offended such a noble being. In the society of the non-humankind, that was based on a strict and cruel hierarchy, this could be a capital crime that could even affect their families.

Ji Hao put the straw rain hat back on his head, covered a half of his head, then slightly coughed.

"Piss off!" said Ji Hao with a hoarse, cold, completely emotionless voice.

The floating mountain drifted away at its highest speed, Ji Hao had even heard the shrill scream let out by the overloaded smelting furnace in the floating mountain, which had been serving as an engine. The four patrol troops fled away, almost desperately in all directions. Ji Hao saw that many human slave warriors even fell down from the backs of their mounts because of the panic. They suffered great pain, yet still tried their best to struggle up. Some of them simply grasped the tails of their mounts, and let drag them away in ugly shapes.

Ji Hao curved his lips down, speechlessly shaking his head.

A Full Moon cultivator on the tramp, this was the identity Ji Hao

made up for himself, based on the information came from all kinds of sources and with careful consideration.

Full Moon people were especially talented, as they were all born with the magical ability to control natural powers. They barely needed to cultivate themselves severely. Instead, they only needed to be patient, because, their bloodlines and spirit magic eyes would naturally give them great powers.

This great talent was good, but also not so good.

Their amazing talents had somehow become the most terrifying chains for Full Moon people. Because of their great talents, Full Moon people could smoothly and quickly improve their powers without any difficulties. Therefore, once they reached the limit of the power given naturally by their bloodlines, they would be facing a horrible ‘barrier of talent."

Taking Jialou Yuanjia as an example, he had successfully reached a rather high level, that almost equaled to the level of Supreme Magi. However, if he wanted to truly step into the stage of sun and moon, which equaled to the level of Supreme Magi, the difficulty he was going to face would be at least a hundred times greater than what non-humankind beings from other branches had to encounter.

Therefore, the cultivation tradition of Full Moon was largely different from that of the other branches of Yu Clan. As Full Moon cultivators reached the limit of their natural power and could no longer improve themselves by relying on talents, they would choose to leave their families and go into the wildness to start a long and arduous cultivation. They would take off their luxurious clothes, abandon delicate foods, discard all kinds of luxurious enjoyments, and merge themselves with the wildness. All this would be done to strengthen their bodies and souls facing the cruelest form of nature, to sense the original power of the world and try their best to make a breakthrough and attain a greater power.

All non-humankind beings knew that Full Moon people who were qualified to start a severe cultivation like this were definitely peak-level ones. All Full Moon cultivators who chose to go into the wildness and cultivate themselves, more or less, had been suffering some mental issues. The physical torment and metal bitterness, the depression generated by the vainness of long-term cultivation, lures coming from the outside and desires coming from the insides, all these would turn those Full Moon cultivators into crazy, unreasonable beings.

In the history of the non-humankind, a powerful Full Moon cultivator, who was only half a step away from breaking through but had stagnated for thousands of years, had wiped out three cities of the non-humankind in a rage. He killed countless people and caused a grave loss merely because of a tiny trifle.

For the above reasons, all non-humankind leaders had been warning their people all the time to never offend any Full Moon person who was in his higher level cultivation. This was because those Full Moon cultivators just could do anything, literally anything. Some mean non-humankind beings teasingly talked of these Full Moon cultivators behind their backs, saying that they were just like a bunch of crazy wild dogs.

‘The fame of the crazy wild dogs is indeed frightening, but this could save me a lot of time.’ thought Ji Hao coldly while slowly moving forward. A day later, through a smooth sand road, he reached a town located in the southwest of Liang Zhu City.

The town was surrounded by beautiful mountains and rivers. On the west side was a lovely mountain, covered in rare decorative plants. By now, golden and purple flowers had been blooming, and as a breeze blew across the ocean of flowers, the dense aroma would instantly suffuse the entire town.

On the front side of the town was a crescent-shaped lake. The lake water was dark-blue, judging by which, this lake was rather deep. Large numbers of fishing boats with white sails had been

moving across on the water surface. On the dock by the lakeside, a few non-humankind slaves had been waving leather scrolls, yelling and shouting while recording the fishing harvest of those fishing boats.

Standing on a hill outside the town, Ji Hao looked towards the northeast side.

This town was only around thirty miles away from Liang Zhu City. Therefore, even ordinary residents in here could normally see the tall city wall of Liang Zhu City. However, Liang Zhu City had fallen in ruins now, so Ji Hao could only see twelve divine towers standing on the horizon, reaching to the sky.

A gust of wind blew over from the northeast. From the swishing noise of the wind, a thunder-like shout could be heard. That was the countless slaves singing a working song while rebuilding Liang Zhu City.

Ji Hao snorted slightly and walked down the hill to the entrance of the town with stiff steps.

A few dark-kind warriors with soft armors crossed their long spears, blocking his way. Ji Hao took off his hat and slightly opened his erect eye. The few dark-kind warriors hurriedly lowered their weapons in fear while a Xiu Clan young man walked over with a money bag carried in his hand.

The five eyes on the Xiu Clan young man’s face blinked quickly while he smilingly said to Ji Hao, "Dear Lord, welcome to Moon Lake Town, the territory of our noble Lord, Polo. According to the rule set by Lord Polo, because of your noble bloodline, you need to pay a hundred jade coins to get in."

Ji Hao’s mouth corners twitched, as he looked at a few farmers with coarse clothes, who walked passed him into the town.

The Xiu Clan young man instantly gave a bigger grin and continued saying, "Wise as you are, you must understand that how

can these lowly farmers ever afford the entrance tax? Our noble Lord Polo said that each Yu Clan lord should pay a hundred jade coins. Each Jia Clan lord only needs to pay ten jade coins while Xiu Clan lords...hehe... Xiu Clan lords are all rich. Therefore, each of them has to pay five-hundred jade coins for the entrance tax."

Ji Hao didn't know what to say about this ridiculous rule. Was this charging standard set especially for extorting rich non-humankind nobles?

Impatiently throwing down a small jade board equivalent to a hundred jade coins, Ji Hao asked coldly, "I am just traveling around and came here to take some rest, while conveniently seeking some information."

Pausing for a second, Ji Hao continued, "I need to know the current situation of Liang Zhu City. Can this noble Lord Polo's territory fulfill my small wish?

The Xiu Clan young man picked the jade board up and gave an even bigger grin that squeezed all five eyes of his into thin and curved lines.

"Green Swordfish Bar... Whatever you want to know, you can find your answer there."

Chapter 743: Experience in the Town

The luxurious and exaggerated taste made Ji Hao click his tongue, making him speechless.

Walking into Moon Lake Town, Ji Hao saw a fifteen-meter wide street, paved smoothly with white sand and inlaid with faint-blue cobblestones. What made Ji Hao even more speechless was that these cobblestones were of the exact same shape and size, and were embossed with complicated patterns.

On both sides of the street were small buildings with pointed roofs, designed in the typical style of the non-humankind. Courtyard walls of these buildings were orderly built with cyan stone blocks, coiled by thriving flowers and vines. Roses, morning glories, daisies, and other kinds of flowers bloomed stunningly.

The entire Moon Lake town was surrounded by an ocean of flowers. At first sight, one could see faint-blue courtyard walls, cyan roofs and different colored, vivid flowers, that made the town as beautiful as a dream. On the clean street, a few Yu Clan people with especially luxurious outfits and surrounded by their guards and servants, could occasionally be seen strolling. Wherever these Yu Clan people walked past, all human slaves on the street would hurriedly kneel down, put their heads on the ground and dare not to look directly at them.

Ji Hao tightened his straw rain coat, unhurriedly walking across the street. Seeing these extremely deferential, frightened human slaves, Ji Hao had a mixed feeling. ‘If Emperor Shun and the other ministers see these people in here, what would they think? Look at them, they have been seeing all this as...normal and reasonable.’ thought Ji Hao.

The mysterious man remained silent all this while.

Ji Hao sighed slightly, then according to the direction given by the Xiu Clan young man, he walked towards the dock area of Moon

Lake Town through this street. After walking for around a quarter of an hour, Ji Hao left the Main Street of the town and moved forward along a crossway for a mile. After that, he saw the Green Swordfish Bar near the dock area, right by the lake.

The bar was built from round and smooth cobblestones, facing the lake, with a lawn on the lakeside. A line of wooden tables and chairs were placed on the lawn. Legs of those tables and chairs were embossed with simple, ancient styled patterns. Tens of beautiful dark-kind girls with long dresses had been walking around between these tables and chairs, serving all kinds of delicate drinks and food to the guests.

Ji Hao chose a seat to sit down, but before he could say anything to those waitresses, a tall and sturdy Jia Clan man with a single arm had already shambled to beside Ji Hao, leaned his body and sat down heavily. This Jia Clan man had a square face, and judging by his light silver skin, if he was a warrior, he should at least be a general, equal to a human Magus King. However, an eye of his was hollowed, dark and empty, without an eyeball. He also had a large and deep scar on his face, based on the current look of which, his head was nearly chopped into two back then. The left arm of this Jia Clan man was cut off entirely, and his elbow sleeve had been swaying along with his moves.

As a Magus-King-level powerful being, any physical injuries could be healed by consuming spirit blood. However, this sturdy Jia Clan man had his body covered in scars, and even lost an arm. Clearly, the injuries he suffered had directly harmed the origin of his power.

"A new face, first time here in Moon Lake Town?" The Jia Clan man put his right hand on the table and said while staring at Ji Hao with the three eyes he had left, "This place belongs to Lord Polo. He is a high-ranked senior minister of Flow Moon. He doesn't want any strange person to mess around in his territory."

Ji Hao took off his straw hat and slightly opened his erect eye,

then said in that hoarse, cold and completely emotionless voice, "I am a Full Moon cultivator and have come to take rest. I have no evil intent."

The Jia Clan man instantly had his face twisted. In any place and to any non-humankind being, a Full Moon cultivator could be highly frightening. Especially to those who were wealthy and had an advanced development of their territories, Full Moon cultivators were just like bearers of bad luck.

The Jia Clan man immediately lowered his voice and softened his tone, then said politely with a flattering smile, "So you're a lord from Jialou Family, please forgive me for offending you. I am Kuchi, the owner of Green Swordfish Bar. You can order whatever you want in our Green Swordfish, all would be on the house... Think of it as a small gift from me."

"Kuchi?" Ji Hao looked at the Jia Clan man coldly, "Your scars, interesting."

Kuchi's face turned even more bitter. He lowered his eyelids, sighed heavily and said, "Chi Ban Mountain war, the time before the last time, I was seriously injured, then cursed by those bloody evil barbarians. My body was damaged, and although I survived, I've lost my qualification for going back to battlefields."

Grinning bitterly, Kuchi continued, "Lord Polo is right. As Flow Moon people, we are collectors of knowledge and spreaders of wisdom. We can create fighting skills, but we shouldn't go to battlefields ourselves."

Ji Hao snorted, knocked his finger loudly on the table and said, "I'm not here to hear you complain. Bring me the best wine... And by the way, I want to ask you something."

Kuchi made a hand gesture, but none of those dark-kind waitresses dared to walk over. Instead, two strong and powerful Jia Clan young girls, who were as nimble and muscular as cheetahs, trotted over. One of these two girls had a large metal

barrel carried in her hand, with her other hand holding a crystal glass.

"No useless words... Don’t tell me the name and fame of this wine." said Ji Hao while grabbing the barrel over as he poured a glass of wine for himself. He raised the human-head-sized glass high, then poured the whole glass of wine into his mouth and gulped.

Satisfyingly burping, Ji Hao looked at Kuchi sideways and asked coldly, "What happened to Liang Zhu City? What’s the current situation? How’s the Jialou Family doing? How many casualties?"

Kuchi dared not to sit together with Ji Hao anymore. Instead, he stood beside Ji Hao and answered hurriedly, "Liang Zhu City is destroyed, the Di Family from Blood Moon did this. Of course, this is not as simple as we know. But, our dear Lord Polo forbade us from mentioning a word about the inside story to anyone."

"By now, the twelve great Emperors in power have been collecting materials to rebuild Liang Zhu City."

"But the reconstruction of Liang Zhu City is not so urgent. Instead, before everything, we have to rebuild the portal leading to our hometown. However, things haven’t been going well at all. They’ve tried many times but all failed."

"Dear lord, as for your families...We’re sorry for your loss. According to the public report given by the government, because of the disaster that happened in the city, all three suns and nine moons had suffered a great loss. Among all residents of Liang Zhu City, except for those who were powerful enough to escape, all the others had fallen. Almost no wounded residents were found.

"Almost all the three-million, two-hundred and seventy-five thousand members of Jialou Family who lived in Liang Zhu City... were unfortunately killed."

Ji Hao suddenly opened his erect eyes. A fierce intent of killing

quickly spread out on the cold and bland face of his.

"Di Family? Tell me more about them. Even if that has nothing to do with the ‘inside story’, I want to know exactly what they have done!"

Flow Moon, a branch of Yu Clan, appeared once in Chapter 298, as ‘Yan Moon’, now has been changed to Flow Moon.

Chapter 744: Family Revenge

An hour later, Ji Hao was already sitting in the tallest castle in Moon Lake Town.

The owner of Moon Lake Town, who was also one of the few most powerful senior ministers of Flow Moon, Polo, was holding a glass, which was carved from purple crystal, and had been passionately inviting Ji Hao to drink more.

"Dear Lord, I swear with the glory of my family, this is a rare and good bottle of wine... truly, truly good wine."

The amber-colored wine had been releasing a dense aroma of flowers and fruits. Ji Hao picked up his glass and gently swayed it. The legs of the wine made it look as sticky as honey. Meanwhile, the wine sparkled like gems under the bright lamplight.

"Physical enjoyments mean nothing to me." Ji Hao put down the glass and put both of his hands on the long table, which was carved entirely out from a whole piece of black jade, in front of him. He looked at Polo, who was sitting by the other side of the table, right in the eyes and said, "You’re fast, Polo."

Polo froze his grin, put down the glass, heavily rubbed his palms then began massaging his own face.

The passionate and energetic look of Polo instantly changed, turning extremely tired and sallow. He let out a long breath, then helplessly said in a moan-like voice, "Dear Lord, I came back at my highest speed after I got Kuchi’s message."

Putting down his hands, Polo knitted his eyebrows, looked at Ji Hao and continued in a hoarse and deep voice, "You know, the knowledge of our Flow Moon is necessary for reconstructing Liang Zhu City. All plans, drawings, and structures of magic formations of Liang Zhu City, all these are the responsibilities of our Flow Moon."

"Many of those are confidential." added Ji Hao blandly.

"Indeed, many are confidential." Polo's tired voice sounded mixed with a slight bit of pride, "For example, the underground structure of Liang Zhu City, including the underground defensive system, connections of defensive magic formations, styles and standards of magic formations, all these are confidential."

"But that has nothing to do with me." Ji Hao's words were like an iced iron hammer that struck right on Polo's heart, even disabling him from breathing for a short while. "What I am concerned with is that Liang Zhu City was destroyed and many of my families were killed... I have the right to revenge." continued Ji Hao icily.

Ji Hao had his ten fingers on the table, with which he slightly flicked the table and let out muffled noises. It raised bone-piercing cold and fierce gusts of wind in the hall, intensely swaying the tens of heavy full armors which were placed in the hall against the wall as decorations, making those armors clang loudly against each other.

Abruptly, the door of the hall was bumped open, as tens of Polo Family guards rushed in.

Before these guards said anything, Polo had already stood up and harshly gave an order, "Out!"

However, once Polo let out the word, a strong and cold air stream rose from the ground. Immediately, these tens of strong Jia Clan warriors were wrapped in white ice crystals before they could even make the slightest sound. The fierce cold power drilled into their internal organs, sealing them up in ice.

Ji Hao raised his right hand and straightened his five fingers, preparing to wield his hand as a blade. Polo hurriedly spread his arms and began shouting.

"Ah! Ah, dear Lord, I know what you want to do... I think I can help you!"

Ji Hao slowly folded his fingers as his eyes sparkled with a bright light, showing his madness. The dazzling seven-colored light released from Ji Hao's eyes were as sharp as needles, making Polo dare not to look directly at those eyes.

Flow Moon people were preservers and spreaders of the knowledge of the non-humankind. In Flow Moon, no matter Yu, Jia or Xiu Clan people, they were all more like scholars than warriors. Taking Flow Moon Jia Clan people as an example, they studied fighting skills even deeper than High Moon Jia Clan warriors. Many amazing fighting skills of the non-humankind were created by Flow Moon Jia Clan people. However, if there was a word to describe the actual battle effectiveness of Flow Moon Jia Clan warriors, that could only be 'rubbish'. Among all Jia Clan warriors, Flow Moon Jia Clan warriors were definitely at the bottom level.

Unlike Flow Moon, Full Moon had the strongest magic casters. Among Full Moon people, each top-grade powerful one could destroy a city single-handedly. In non-humankind armies, Full Moon magic casters always served as the most important, high-end forces. Especially Full Moon cultivators who chose to tramp in wild lands to try to break the limit given by their natural talent; in the eyes of the other non-humankind beings, these Full Moon cultivators were way too powerful and crazy. No one was willing to offend them for nothing.

That was the reason why Polo had been yelling and shouting while pitifully looking at Ji Hao.

Polo clearly understood that he only had a poor military force under his command. Therefore, Ji Hao could easily slaughter every single person living in his territory. After all, Flow Moon people were so weak physically while Full Moon crazy cultivators were so powerful.

"Get lost!" Ji Hao cast a deep growl. Instantly, those iced guards were rolled up by a gust of wind, flying out along with a series of

clangs.

"Liang Zhu City is destroyed, that I don’t care. But, many of my people were killed...Hm, for those useless ones, I don’t care either." said Ji Hao blandly while looking at Polo, who had cold sweat flowing down from his forehead in streams, "But a few of my descendants, the misfortune happened to them as well. I have the right to take revenge, I have to take revenge. Under the great Full Moon, for the glory of my family, for the honor of my bloodline, I have to take revenge."

"Family revenge, sure, sure, you indeed have the right to take revenge... You also have the responsibility to do so."

Polo agreed with Ji Hao. But, he worryingly looked at Ji Hao with a bitter look and continued, "However, dear Lord, the reconstruction of Liang Zhu City is carried on our shoulders. That is a heavy, serious responsibility... If you use any violent..."

Ji Hao looked at Polo in a complicated way and said, "Is this why you came to see me? You don’t want me to take the revenge in Liang Zhu City, do you?"

Polo deeply bowed to Ji Hao and said, "Wise as you are, my Lord. You surely understand our difficulties. The twelve emperors have given us a dead command that we have to finish the reconstruction of Liang Zhu City in two years. Your family revenge is a holy and just action, but if you do it in Liang Zhu City, that would certainly affect the reconstruction work."

Polo even leaked some confidential information that he shouldn’t mention to anyone, "You have to know that we have just finished thirty percent of the reconstruction of the underground structure of Liang Zhu City, which had taken us two months. If you..."

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and asked, "Di Family people, are they being kept in Liang Zhu City?"

Polo spread his hands, smiled bitterly while looking at him and

said, "Indeed, Lord...They will be executed as blood offerings in a while."

Ji Hao sighed slightly and said, "Executed, but not by me. To me, this would be a humiliation. I wouldn't be happy about it. In which case, I wouldn't be able to throw over the mountain in my heart and reach the higher power of Full Moon."

Looking at Polo, Ji Hao continued in an extra cold tone, "Since you're here, and you don't want me to do it in Liang Zhu City, then you shall give me a suggestion. Those Di Family fools, they have to die in my hands."

Before Polo responded, Ji Hao carried on rudely, "If you can't do it, I will destroy your territories...all your territories."

Polo's look was weird, as if someone had just forced him to eat five kilograms of cattle dung.

Chapter 745: Concentrate on Making Profits

The western side of Liang Zhu City, in a middle of a turbid, rapidly flowing river, a stone island was shrouded in dense watery mist. The small island was over twenty miles long, and the widest area had reached seven to eight miles. Based on the geographic feature of the island, a weirdly-shaped castle was built on it. Over ten towers with pointed tops stood in the castle that looked like finger bones of corpses, pointing directly at the sky.

East, south, north and west, a military camp was built in each direction around the castle. In the middle of each military camp was a nine-hundred-meter tall divine tower, with a blood-red erectly eye slowly rotating above it. The eye was releasing waves of ripples, scanning across the ground and monitoring the entire area.

In the middle section of a tower in the castle, Di Luolang sat in a small cell with a deathly pale face in a daze. He was looking at a flying bird beyond the river surface, through the fist-sized ventilated window.

Puff! A red ripple flashed across the air when the bird was still around a mile away from the tall fence wall of the castle. The strong electric bolts released from the red ripple struck the bird into a wisp of smoke, only leaving a few broken feathers rolling in the air and being blown far away by the wind.

Di Luolang quivered slightly. From this poor bird, he seemed to see his own tragic fate.

"I’m so stupid...I shouldn’t have come back." murmured Di Luolang, "Why did I come back to Liang Zhu? Bloody Dishi Cha, he pushed all blame on us. Back then, why didn’t I strangle him to death when he was born?"

Pasted on Di Luolang’s forehead was a foot-long, extremely thin and nearly transparent magic talisman, that was made from the

softest leather that came from flood-dragons' abdomens, and was crafted with a special method. Especially thin beaks of black light spurted out from the talisman, covering Di Luolang's face just like a large spider net.

Di Luolang's spirit magic eye was sealed, which disabled him from casting any magic or activating his power. Yu Clan nobles had always been living a high-quality life, which made their bodies fragile and vulnerable. In this heavily guarded prison, Di Luolang didn't have even a slight chance of escaping.

As an elder of Di Family, Di Luolang was given special treatment. Even though he was now a prisoner, the strict hierarchy of the non-humankind still worked on him. Di Luolang could have a single cell in this tower, with 'fresh air' and a 'good view'. This single cell could contain nothing more than a single bed, but at least from normal standards, this was indeed a special treatment.

Under this castle was an enormous underground prison with complicated structures. Tens of thousands of Di Family people were kept in that place, without being able to see the daylight. All Di Luolang's direct descendants were kept in prison too.

"How much time do I have left?" Di Luolang gnashed his teeth and counted with his fingers, "According to the tradition of our Yu Clan, since we have taken all the blames, we need to be killed and silenced as soon as possible to kill all possibilities of any change."

"That means, we don't have much time left. They will choose a good date to execute all of us...Of course, in order to drain the last bit of value of us, which is also one of those good traditions of our kind — To drain the last little bit of value to us that is not even worth mentioning, I assume we will be used as blood offerings!"

"I, Di Luolang, an elder of Di Family, a descendant of the great Emperor Dishi Luotian, as a possessor of the noble bloodline of Emperor Dishi Luotian, I have actually fallen to this point! Be used as a blood offering! Blood offering, damn it! I will be used as a

blood offering, just like those lowly slaves and animals!"

Di Luolang’s face even turned purple because of the anger. He hysterically clenched his fist and fiercely smashed on the wall.

"Ah! My hand!" A dim stream of light flashed across the stone wall. Next, a large area of Di Luolang’s skin was scratched off, making him hold his fist with the other hand and squat on the ground while tears gushed out from his eye sockets without his control.

There was a tiny window on the wooden door of this cell, through which, a silhouette suddenly showed up outside and looked into the cell.

Di Luolang loosened his clenched fist, slightly coughed and stood up. He dragged his long crumpled robe and tried quite hard to make himself look like an elder of a large family. "What do you want?" Looking at the man outside the door, Di Luolang asked in a cold voice.

"Elder Di Luolang?" An oily voice came in.

Di Luolang’s look slightly changed. He hurriedly took two steps forward and put his eyes near the tiny window on the door, looked outside. The man standing outside in the narrow corridor was a Yu Clan young man with a luxurious outfit.

Through generations of bloodline majorization, many of Yu Clan people were beautiful and handsome, with tall and slim bodies. However, the Yu Clan young man standing outside the door of Di Luolang’s cell was around a foot shorter than the other Yu Clan young men. Besides, he was in a bigger size than the others, and even his face looked slightly fat. Among Yu Clan nobles, who regarded appearances as rather important, this young man would certainly be isolated and despised.

Di Luolang knew this guy. This Yu Clan young man came from a low-grade small noble family, and wasn’t too powerful at all. Their

family members were mostly working for large noble families as officers or as business managers in territories of powerful landlords. They would also do some other assistant works for a living.

To top-grade large and powerful families like Di Family, the family of this Yu Clan young man was just like every other insignificant thing, that could be wiped out with a single word. If Di Luolang didn't misremember it, this Yu Clan young man once proposed to a distant descendant of his. That distant descendant was a daughter of a great-grandson of his, who was not valued by Di Luolang, and the girl was mothered by a lowly maid.

Because of her family background and bloodline, this girl was no different from maids and servants among all Di Luolang's descendants. But still, Di Luolang rejected the proposal of the Yu Clan young man without any hesitation, and had used the power of his family to lay some suppression, which was not great, or easy, to the young man's family.

"It's you...Your name..." Di Luolang remembered this 'ugly' face, but he didn't remember his name.

"Gru." The Yu Clan young man smiled in an oily way and said, "I, lowly Gru, come to show my respect to you, dear Lord Di Luolang. Ah, how's the condition of this cell? This crappy cell indeed suits you." chuckling, Gru took a glance at the guard, who was at the other end of the corridor, then lowered his voice and continued, "Dear Elder, do you remember Di Wu, your favorite granddaughter? What a noble young lady, what a beautiful girl. I, came to take her away."

Di Luolang's face twitched suddenly.

Di Wu was the youngest daughter of Di Luolang's favorite son. Her mother possessed a noble bloodline from Yemo Family of the Dark Sun. Therefore, Di Wu had the noblest bloodline among all Di Luolang's descendants, because of which, she surely earned the

most concern and love from Di Luolang.

"We, twelve poor guys who have been admiring Miss Di Wu, we pooled a sum of money." said Gru while showing a nasty smile and provokingly looking at Di Luolang's twisted face, "It's a considerable sum of money. Therefore, the manager of this place has decided that Miss Di Wu died because of a serious disease, as she couldn't adapt the extreme condition of this prison."

"We will treat Miss Di Wu well." Gru even trembled in excitement. He looked at Di Luolang and growled deeply word by word with a creepy voice, as if he was casting the evilest curse.

"Believe us, we will love her so much, and we will even take turns to love her!"

Di Luolang's face turned even paler, but he couldn't say anything.

Chapter 746: Prison Manager

A boat quickly moved across the river surface. A fist-sized erect eye had been glowing on the head of the boat. Occasionally, a large wave would rise and a dazzling stream of light would be released from the erect eye. As a result, the wave would be shattered and turn into splashing water streams, reaching nearly a hundred meter high.

Ji Hao stood on the head of the boat, looking at the stone island with a pair of narrowed eyes. The island was thickly surrounded by reefs, which looked like the teeth of a shark, standing in the water. Rapidly flowing river water slapped on these reefs, generating countless whirlpools and undercurrents. Fierce waves clapped on the steep cliff of the small island, letting out thunder-like noise from time to time.

An invisible ripple swept across, making Ji Hao sense his fine hair standing up one after another. Meanwhile, fine visible electric bolts could be faintly seen in the air. The Yu Clan young man, who had been controlling the boat, took out a talisman. Invisible waves bumped against the talisman, and next, the talisman released a warm glow that covered the boat up. Pop! Following this clear noise that came from the air in the front, the boat broke an invisible magic screen. It was dragged by a strong force as it dodged numerous reefs and whirlpools and reached to the only dock of the small island.

It was termed a dock, but in fact, it was a hundreds of meters huge stone platform, under the nearly thousand meters tall cliff. Around the stone platform was a three meters wide, cliffy stair. A few non-humankind slaves in black leather armors had been squatting on those stairs, with long spears held under their arms, curiously looking at Ji Hao.

From the stone platform, a chubby Xiu Clan man stepped over with a few guards. From a long distance, he bowed towards Ji Hao

with a lot of efforts and said, "Dear Lord, I, Hartment, am showing my greatest respect to you...Ah, what a nice weather."

Ji Hao was wearing an exaggeratedly-styled bronze mask, embossed with a hideous ghost face. Half of this ghost face was crying while the other half seemed to be laughing.

A cold and evil power had been ceaselessly spreading out from this mask, along with a slight sizzling noise. The water on the platform was affected by this cold power and quickly froze into white ice crystals. The crystals spread speedily towards all directions along the moist ground. Soon, even the cliffy stairs were covered with a faint layer of ice. The few non-humankind slaves quivered in the coldness while looking at Ji Hao in awe. They even kneeled on the stairs and kowtowed to him.

"Hartment!" Ji Hao's voice tailed off as he snorted coldly and called this name with the dramatic tone, that was fancied by Yu Clan nobles the most. "Polo, has he talked to you?" His voice was still cold and hoarse, completely bland and emotionless.

Hartment, who had just straightened his body, bowed again with difficulty and responded politely, "Yes, our manger has received the letter from Minister Polo. You're the honored guest of Minister Polo, and to serve you is our great pleasure!"

Ji Hao nodded in satisfaction. It seemed that under the threat of his violence, Polo had truly delivered a good job. Coldly looking around the platform, he saw another boat in the narrow berth. He pointed at that boat and asked, "Hm? Anyone else in here?"

Hartment chuckled, his chubby face filled with a weird grin as he said, "Dear Lord, nothing can hide from your sharp eyes. You surely know that everyone has friends. But what we have more are enemies. As for those people kept in this place, they have even more enemies."

"I hope they don't have shared targets with me. Otherwise..." Ji Hao nodded and said in a cold voice.

Again, Hartment bowed with a lot of efforts. Ji Hao's words were obviously threatening, and he dared not to say anything reckless.

Ji Hao ordered Polo's close guards to stay in the boat, after which, he followed Hartment onto the cliff through the steep stairs.

Not a single tree could be seen on the small island. Instead, this island was covered in a highly poisonous type of thorns. The black vines of the thorns extended windingly like creepy snakes, with countless finger-long poisonous thorns glistening with a cold light under the sun. These poisonous thorns thickly covered the entire island, and the biggest one was nearly a hundred meters tall. Vines and thorns coiled around each other, and the spaces left between them couldn't allow even a tiny bug to fly through.

Hartment took out a back tablet, flicked his wrist and released a black stream of light from the tablet, shining on the thorns in the front. Fooling a series of rustling noise, these dark and thick vines of thorns squirmed like living creatures and created a broad path.

"Dear Lord, please be careful. You are certainly too powerful to be killed by these damned thorns. But after all, these can still be troublesome to you." Hartment turned back and said attentively, "The poison of these thorns is dirty. As noble as you are, please don't touch these lowly things."

Ji Hao vigilantly glanced at these black thorns while silently following behind Hartment.

Through the winding path, they walked in the thorns for a quarter of an hour. Finally, Ji Hao reached the front gate of the prison. Hartment whispered something to the guards by the gate, then along with a deep rumbling sound, the gate opened slowly.

The nearly hundred meters tall and ten meters wide metal gate had bright electric bolts bursting from its surface as it slowly glided into the fence wall. Behind the gate was an about three hundred meters long patch, and on both sides of the path were

countless sparkling spell symbols dimming down one after another. Next, a metal door at the other end of the path opened slowly.

Ji Hao subconsciously licked his lips. Just as he had heard, this prison was built for keeping important criminals, and was indeed guarded extremely heavily. Walking past the path, Ji Hao entered into a three-story building on one side of a small square. In this building, Ji Hao saw the manager of this prison.

In the bright, broad and luxuriously decorated office, an especially sturdy Jia Clan man was sitting stably behind a large bronze square table. A huge bronze pipe reached down from the roof. The Jia Clan man held a large wine cup, that was double the size of an ordinary human head, and poured himself a full cup of wine from the pipe along with a loud clattering noise. Afterward, he raised his head and emptied the cup.

Ji Hao stood by the door of this office. He didn’t notice when Hartment left, and only stayed quietly standing there, looking at this Jia Clna man from head to toe, as this Jia Clan man had been happily gulping the wine.

Emptying the large cup three times, this Jia Clan man knocked the cup heavily against the table, leaned his head while looking at Ji Hao from up to down. He said, "Are you the man mentioned by Minister Polo? Hm, I don’t care who you are or where you from. In this place, you have to follow my rules."

Chuckling with a weird tone, this Jia Clan man straightened a finger, pointed at his own nose and continued, "I am Chi Zhan, the manager of this prison. My rule here is simple, everything has a price. How many you want to take, how much you should pay."

"A good rule... I like it. " Ji Hao slightly nodded and responded.

Chapter 747: A Tacit Trade

In Ji Hao’s spiritual space, the mysterious man silently showed up, curiously observing Chi Zhan through Ji Hao’s eyes. Ji Hao could sense the mysterious man’s curiosity towards what Chi Zhan had been doing, and the meaning of his behavior.

Chi Zhan lowered his head, rummaged under the long table, then took out a thick book with a leather cover. This large book was around two feet long and a foot wide, with a thickness of eight to nine inches. Each page was made from thin leather pieces, which were processed with secret methods.

Chi Zhan patted on the surface of the book with his large hand, then pointed at Ji Hao and said in a deep voice, "This is the name list of all alive Di Family people. You have to know that around thirty percent of the important members of Di Family were killed in Liang Zhu City when the city is destroyed, and only those who lived in their own territories survived."

"All their names, identities, positions, origin of bloodlines, including their bloodline relationship with the other families, you can find everything in here. The price of everyone is clearly marked, no discount."

Chi Zhan widely opened his eyes, staring at Ji Hao fiercely with the four brightly sparkly eyes, which were even bigger than human fists. "Because you’re introduced by Polo, I’m making an exception to give you all information of those Di Family people. Whether you are truly seeking revenge for your family or trying to save them, as long as you pay enough money, I will give you the number of people you want!"

Ji Hao glanced at Chi Zhan. ‘This guy is smart, not as simple and dumb as he looks like. But it's reasonable anyway. As the manager of this prison, he has actually been selling prisoners for profits. If he truly were a simple person, his head would have been removed

from his neck long ago.’ thought Ji Hao.

Snorting heavily, Chi Zhan scratched his nose with his thumb and said proudly, "This is the rule of our Dark Shark Castle Prison. This is my rule, and also is the rule of those lords who have been supporting me."

Ji Hao clapped his hands gently while praising in a sincere tone, "I like such a rule, truly. Problems that can be solved with money are not real problems."

Chi Zhan laughed out loud, pointed at Ji Hao and responded, "I like your words. You happen to have the same view as those lords do — Problems that can be solved with money, are not real problems. Therefore, just pick the ones you want and I will arrange them to ‘die’ of illness. "

Pausing briefly, Chi Zhan picked up his wine cup, turned open the faucet of the bronze pipe that reached down from the roof, pouring himself another large cup of wine.

"But, more or less, you should leave some for me. After all, Liang Zhu City is ruined and some people have to take the blame for that. A batch of Di Family people has to be executed in public, which will serve as an explanation to the other large families!"

Ji Hao walked to the bronze table and crooked his finger. The leather book glided to before his face, after which, the pages began turning automatically.

Chi Zhan crossed his legs, held the wine cup while smilingly looking at Ji Hao. From an unknown source, he took out a specially crafted jade coin to fiddle with. That bowl-sized jade coin was shiningly smooth, and was colored a dense, thriving green color. The greenness even seemed to drip out of it.

"Money, such a lovely thing." Looking at Ji Hao, who had been concentratedly reading the name list, Chi Zhan murmured. He moved his body to make himself more comfortable in his chair,

and continued murmuring to himself, "Who can deny that? You see, our ancestors left the hometown for this barbaric, fierce world, for what? Nothing but money! Shining gold, beautiful jade coins, sparkling crystals, all money!"

"Money, lovely money, beautiful money... the money that can buy everything! Aha, you know what, I found something ludicrous just half a year ago."

Ji Hao didn’t respond. Instead, he continued reading the name list. Chi Zhan took another gulp of wine, swayed his head and continued, "Half a year ago, before the portal that led to our original world was destroyed, I received a letter from my clan. You know what they said? Ha, a branch of Chi Family, which my own family belongs to and were left in our original world, they are going bankrupt! Even our family castle, which was an ancient one with more than a hundred million years of history, was mortgaged!"

Letting out a long breath that was filled with the strong scent of wine, Chi Zhan gave a weird smile and said, "My great-grandfather told me that my ancestor, who left our original world for this world, was cast out by the family. He was at the end of his rope, and had no choice but to work as a soldier of fortune. That was the reason why he joined the expeditionary force for Pan Gu world."

Shrugging, Chi Zhan slowly carried on, "My ancestor was cast out of the family by them, but the family had now declined, and they actually asked us for help. For what? Nothing but money!"

Fiddling with the large jade coin in his hand, Chi Zhan proudly looked at Ji Hao and asked, "Right? Money, the strongest force in the universe! Therefore, for money, we can do anything."

Ji Hao raised his head, looked at Chi Zhan seriously and said, "I completely agree with you. You see, I’m on your side, bringing a great profit for you. Hmm, what is your limit? I mean, how many Di Family people can I take away?"

"Wow!"

Chi Zhan suddenly stood up and yelled in shock while looking at Ji Hao in an extremely passionate way. He asked, "You...you sure?"

Ji Hao seriously nodded. "I have to wash the shame they gave to me, to my family, with their blood." continued Ji Hao as his voice turned colder and more hoarse.

Chi Zhan stared at Ji Hao for a short while, then heavily put the large jade coin on the table. "Now I actually believe you are truly seeking for family revenge! Even if you were a friend of Di Family or a relative, you wouldn't spend such a fortune on them. This doesn't fit the tradition of Yu Clan!" said Chi Zhan excitedly.

Rubbing his hands, Chi Zhan looked at that thick name list, seeming to be hesitating as he said, "If I can, I would be willing to sell all of them to you, my good guest. But, we have to leave some to be executed in public. I can't say that they're all died of illness, can I?"

Ji Hao responded blandly, "A fire disaster could happen, Black Shark Castle Prison? Good name. So Black Shark Castle Prison was suddenly on fire, and all Di Family people were burned to death. See, what a nice excuse, right?"

Chi Zhan clicked his tongue, rolled his eyeballs as the muscles on his face quivered in excitement. "Fire? Indeed a good excuse. But, we don't have much of combustible stuff in prison. To burn so many people to death...we have to plan it in detail."

Ji Hao walked closer to Chi Zhan, then the two of them began discussing how to create a great fire in the underground prison to 'burn' all those Di Family people to 'death'.

They discussed for a whole quarter of an hour, but still, no result was delivered. However, shrill screams of a young girl suddenly rose from outside the building.

"Let go of me! Gru! You shameless lowly pig! Let go of me!"

Chapter 748: A Savior Descending from the Sky

Opening the thick curtain, Ji Hao looked at the small square outside the building through the French window.

Chi Zhan stood beside Ji Hao while narrowing his eyes. He glanced out and couldn't help but chuckle, said, "Ah, Gru, a loser... He paid a million jade coins for taking Diwu away. Di Wu is the favorite granddaughter of Di Luolang."

Ji Hao tightened his cloak and snorted.

On the square, a beautiful young girl with a thin white long dress and untidy long hair had been screaming hoarsely. On both sides of the girl, two tall and strong dark-kind women grabbed her arms, almost carrying her quickly towards the gate of the prison. Chubby Hartment had already been waiting by the gate with a weird smile.

Gru, who was fat and not handsome, proudly walked behind the two dark-kind women, with his eyes fixed on the waist and butt of that girl. Because of the desperate struggle, the long dress of the girl was ripped open on the back. Through the long and slim rip, a large area of snow-white, smooth and tender skin of hers was exposed.

Gru's eyes seemed even to spurt fire as he stared at the girl's exposed skin, while a faint stream of saliva flowed out of his mouth's corner.

Behind them, in a tall tower around a hundred meter tall from the ground, Di Luolang showed half a face through a fist-sized ventilation window, while reaching his arm out with difficulty and ragingly pointing at Gru as he shouted, "Gru! I curse you! You lowly kid! You bloody bastard! I swear, I will let you and your families die from torture... All of you, every single one of you! You will all die!"

Gru triumphantly turned around and elegantly bowed to Di Luolang. Raising his head, he laughed loudly out and said, "Dear grandpa, you shall just stay there in peace. I've especially ordered you a nice bottle of wine. Ah, how long has it been since you tasted a fine drop of wine, which might be your last time?"

Giving another loud series of laughter, Gru suddenly leaped up, pointed his finger at Di Luolang and shouted, "You damned old bastard! Want to take revenge? You're out of chance! Forever! Di Family is doomed, you will all become dead people!" Gasping for air, Gru spread his arms and loudly provoked towards the tower which Di Luolang was locked in, "Elder Di Luolang, and all honored elders of Di Family, look. I am taking the tenderest flower of your family away. My friend and I will treat her nicely! Her bloodline is so noble. Therefore, I will let her give birth to the children of ours!"

"You bastard!" From behind tens of tiny windows, core elders and other important members of Di Family all showed their faces and growled in rage, cursing Gru with the worst languages.

Once, these people stood high above the masses, and insignificant people like Gru could be killed in the thousands with a single word of theirs. But Dishi Cha brought a disaster and entrapped the entire family. With the most shameless method, Dishi Cha pushed the whole family into a hopeless situation. Because of this, people like Gru, who were as lowly as ants, who were not even worth mentioning, now dared to show such a great disrespect right in front of them! More unbearable was that this damnable man, Gru, was laying his finger on the tenderest, most beautiful flower of the Di Family!

"Gru, what you did today will bring a destructive disaster to yourself and your family!" An imperatorial voice came from a cell which was located at the top of a tower, "I, Di Yantuo, assure you as an acting leader of Di Family that you and your lowly friends, and all your families, will be destroyed."

Gru’s chubby face twitched as he looked around in panic. It seemed that the tall fence wall of the prison and all those guards standing on the fence wall brought him the courage. He raised his head with a provoking face, then made an extremely insulting hand gesture towards the tower.

"Di Yantuo? The acting leader of Di Family? Ah, what a great man! But I, Gru, am not afraid of you!" Gru held his head high and growled harshly, "You’re dead! No one will come to save you. You ruined the entire Liang Zhu City, you destroyed the portal... Even for the past life-and-death game, we lost because of your family!"

"Everyone wants you to die! So you have to die! You, what can you do to me?" Gru continued with a fierce tone while the two dark-kind women dragged Di Wu to him. Watched by all those elders and important family members, Gru pinched Di Wu’s beautiful face with his thick and short fingers, then forcibly turned her face ninety-degree around.

Di Wu screamed in pain, with her tears flowing down in streams.

"Di Wu! My baby!" Di Luolang screamed out hysterically.

"Damn you! Chi Zhan! If you don’t want to become a deadly enemy of our Di Family, kill this lowly man!" growled Di Yantuo in an extreme rage.

Many other Di Family elders and important members growled out angrily, but guards standing on the surrounding fence wall all cheered and clapped their hands. Some non-humankind slaves with low positions even began dancing excitedly. Those guards and non-humankind slaves all lived at the bottom of the society. Back then, these powerful Di Family people could slaughter them as easily as slaughtering pigs and dogs. But now, these powerful people fell in distress, which allowed them to watch an incomparably noble young lady being crushed under the feet of someone else. These guards and non-humankind slaves nearly had a mental orgasm, as if the one bullying Di Wu wasn’t actually Gru

but themselves.

Chi Zhan laughed out loud and said, "Haha, Di Yantuo's so funny, why would I help them, eh?"

"Because I will give you a lot of money!" Ji Hao blandly and emotionlessly pointed at Gru and said, "Di Wu? That woman is beautiful. I really want to do my family revenge on her... violently. Does she have a noble bloodline? Even better. Children with nobler bloodlines will have greater talents, and talents are powers, especially to our Full Moon people."

"Eh?" Chi Zhan popped out his eyes and looked at Ji Hao. He paid no attention to what Ji Hao said and instead asked sensitively, "A lot of money? Where?"

Ji Hao chuckled and slowly took out a one foot and two inches long, two inches wide and an inch thick golden bronze block, then said, "Refined Shouyang Mountain bronze. This is a small piece, but weighs a thousand kilograms. Added with other materials, this can be turned into quite a few top-grade weapons."

Chi Zhan opened his eyes even wider as those eyes were fixed on that bronze block. Shouyang Mountain bronze, a strategic resource that belonged to the humankind. The non-humankind had spent immeasurably great efforts, but only smuggled a small amount through scums of the humankind. This piece held in Ji Hao's hands could trade for over ten-million jade coins in Xiu Clan's black markets!

"Gru! Black Shark Castle is a place with a rule!"

Chi Zhan burst with a thunderous growl as he smashed the French window in front of him with his fist and leaped down the building.

Chi Zhan landed beside Gru and swiftly pulled out a short dagger, slicing his head off before he even realized what had just happened.

Blood splashed everywhere as Chi Zhan raised his head seriously and said, "In this place, I am the rule!"

Chapter 749: Tempting Money

In Di Luolang's tiny cell, Ji Hao sat straight in the only chair. He took off his mask and showed his slightly embellished face, without any cover.

Di Luolang looked at Ji Hao with a twisted face, as though he was a soul being tortured in the fire of hell for countless years, who suddenly saw an angel that came to free him. His three eyes were opened to an extreme degree, because he could not believe that he actually saw Ji Hao in this place.

Ji Hao's eyebrows had become thinner and shorter, his temples were changed slightly, making the shape of his face look a bit different. Some foundation like thing was applied on his nose and cheek, slightly changing the lines of his face as well.

For sure, people who didn't know Ji Hao so well couldn't be able to recognize this face at first sight.

However, how could Di Luolang not recognize him? Not to mention the fact that he had met Ji Hao not long ago, back in Chi Ban Mountain, he had extorted a giant sum of money, that was more than enough to make Di Luolang imprint his face deeply in his soul for his entire life, maybe even for the next life.

The Full Moon Sky Eye slightly opened in Ji Hao's forehead, with thin streams of light rotating in it. Slowly, he took out a hundred blocks of Shouyang Mountain bronze, carelessly throwing them onto the ground, causing a silvery series of clangs.

Chi Zhan, who was enormous in shape and had almost filled the doorframe of the cell, stared at these glowing golden bronze blocks without moving his eyeballs. Every single block of these was worth over ten-million jade coins, and he now had a whole hundred blocks piled on the ground. This could be seen as an amazingly great fortune, worth over a billion jade coins.

Swallowing his saliva, Chi Zhan took the initiative and said, "Gru's family might be a bit troublesome. If you are willing to pay ten..."

"Ah," said Ji Hao blandly and slightly while casting a sideway glance at Chi Zhan, "You think I will take that insignificant man, Gru, and that lowly, weak family of his, seriously?"

Chi Zhan subconsciously and carefully bowed to Ji Hao for thirty degrees and said, "In this case, one Shouyang Mountain bronze block, and I will take care of all troubles brought by Gru."

Just now, Gru's head was chopped off by Chi Zhan with a single move. Gru's blood ejected out from his broken neck and splashed all over Di Wu's body. By now, Di Wu was holding Di Luolang's arm tight with a deathly pale face, Hearing what Chi Zhan said, Di Wu subconsciously screamed out and yelled, "Let that damned Gru die!"

Chi Zhan smilingly glanced at Di Wu, chuckled and said, "He's dead already, my beautiful lady. Now, we're talking about how to wipe his whole family out. Shambles, nasty and lowly thing, him and his family, they are such a humiliation to the noble and elegant Yu Clan... What do you think?"

'A shambles, lowly, nasty guy like that, you had actually let him in the Black Shark Castle prison, and under your tacit permission, he almost took Di Wu away.' thought Ji Hao while coldly glancing at Chi Zhan.

Ji Hao waved his hand. Following his moves, ten Shouyang Mountain bronze blocks flew up simultaneously, clanging against each other while falling directly into Chi Zhan's hands. "Gru's family, and, according to Elder Di Luolang, Gru has companions, doesn't he? Those trash-fish-like families, just clean them up as well." said Ji Hao.

Flicking his knees with his fingers, Ji Hao continued slowly to Chi Zhan, as if he had been thinking while speaking, "I will take Di

Family people away, because I will perform my family revenge on them. I have to kill all of them with my own hands. Anyone who dares to stop me from avenging my family... is my enemy."

Ji Hao narrowed his normal eyes, but widely opened the erect eye between his eyebrows. The Full Moon Sky Eye had already become a colorful sphere of light, with countless splendid streams of light swiftly rotating in it. They released a terrifyingly great spiritual power vibration that suffused the whole cell like tidewater.

Countless spell symbols emerged on the wall of the cell. Along with a buzzing noise, thick layers of defensive magic screens surged out from the wall. The spiritual power vibration released by Ji Hao activated the surrounding natural powers and generated a strong invisible force that fiercely scratched the defensive screens on the wall like countless sharp raspers.

The defensive magic screens in the cell of Black Shark Castle Prison exploded under Ji Hao's strong spiritual power layer by layer, bursting with waves of light spots like a heavy, glowing rain. A weird twist happened to the space inside the small cell, because of which, Chi Zhan, Di Luolang and Di Wu all felt that their body had been pulled longer, then pressed shorter. They felt as if every single cell of theirs was being dragged by countless invisible hands. This scarily strong force could crush all of them anytime.

Chi Zhan's look turned especially serious. Finally, he truly knew about Ji Hao.

This wasn't only a super-rich 'customer', he was also a powerful being, that even Chi Zhan himself couldn't rival. In the society of Yu Clan, being rich could bring you many special treatments that ordinarily people could never have. However, being powerful could allow you to attain 'respect', which could never be attained so easily, not even by rich people. When richness and powerfulness combined into one, one would be a truly 'great being', a literally 'upper-class person' that even people like Chi Zhan, who had a special background, would be extra polite to, and show extra

respect.

Chi Zhan seriously made a ninety-degree bow towards Ji Hao and said, "Dear Lord, everything goes as you say."

Ji Hao restrained that scary spiritual power vibration, carelessly waved his hand towards Chi Zhan and said, "Do not kill those lowly beings. Get them back here. Then, they will become Di Family people."

Chi Zhan narrowed his eyes. What Ji Hao said, was simple, and he had done such things countless times. Some people evaporated from Black Shark Castle Prison. However, people who made them disappear didn't want the others to know about that. Therefore, some poor Yu Clan people would appear in the dark cell of Black Shark Castle Prison for no reason, and their names and identities would become the ones that they had never even heard of.

For such a thing, Chi Zhan could do it smoothly. As long as Ji Hao paid him enough, he could handle this perfectly for Ji Hao.

"In this case, we're going to do a big business." Chi Zhan narrowed his eyes and looked at Ji Hao.

Till now, even if Chi Zhan was as stupid as a pig, he should be able to figure out that Ji Hao didn't come to take any family revenge. Instead, he came to save these Di Family people.

'This damned old man, this bloody Di Family, how can they be so lucky? They were betrayed and entrapped by their own family member and all the twelve Emperors in power joint handedly. But still, someone came to save them from such a severe situation!' Glancing at Di Luolang in envy, Chi Zhan thought deeply.

In Chi Zhan's estimation, if it was him...If he were thrown into a cell of Dark Shark Castle Prison, assassins would come to him one after another instead of any savior. No one would come to save him, even his own son wouldn't take one more glance at him.

"Lucky old man!" Chi Zhan murmured towards Di Luolang with a

long face.

A light series of footstep came from the corridor outside, along with which, Hartment’s quick gasp could be heard.

"Manager, dear lords, Di Yantuo, the family leader, is here!"

Chapter 750: Acting Family Leader

Di Luolang's cell was way too tiny, and was unfit for discussing business matters. Therefore, Ji Hao occupied Chi Zhan's office.

Warm water was delivered from the kitchen through an appropriative pipe, after which, the two bathrooms in the small building, where Chi Zhan's office located in, both had large clouds of steam puffing out, while a unique floral aroma spread out. The aroma belonged to a special type of top-grade bath balm.

A few beautiful dark-kind girls walked into the bathrooms with shavers and scissors, and soon, slight noises of cutting hair could be heard from the two bathrooms.

Hartment, the chubby guy, made a trip to Liang Zhu City himself and purchased over a hundred sets of luxurious clothes from a surviving manor near the city at a rather high price. Also through those beautiful dark-kind maids, those brand-new luxurious clothes were sent into the two bathrooms.

A whole hour later, Ji Hao, who sat by the French window of Chi Zhan's office, had already drunk up three pots of tea. But finally, he saw Di Luolang, Di Yantuo and the other powerful elders of Di Family. These elders had left their tiny cells, and had just taken their very first bath in the past few months, tidied their messy hair and beard and changed into luxurious clothes, which were designed in the special style of Yu Clan. After all this, those elders, who were dirty, wan and sallow, just like refugees before, instantly looked like nobles again.

A group of major criminals, who would be executed in public in just a while, had actually taken a comfortable bath in the office of the prison manager and cleaned themselves perfectly. By now, these criminals were sitting right in the manager's office, seriously running a negotiation meeting with the man who came to visit them!

Such a ridiculous thing, it could only happen in Yu Dynasty. Ji Hao ‘rented’ Chi Zhan’s office, and paid no more than two more blocks of Shouyang Mountain bronze for it.

According to their positions and powers, Di Luolang and the other elders stood in a straight line.

Di Yantuo, the acting family leader, carefully looked at Ji Hao from head to toe, then slowly, elegantly sat down in front of him. Naturally, he picked up a teacup, poured himself a savory cup of sugar tea and took a slight sip, satisfyingly letting out a long breath as he said, "Good tea. I didn’t think that I could taste the top-grade Black Mountain Crimson Cloud tea in Black Shark Castle Prison."

Ji Hao put down the teacup, grinned and said, "People who are willing to take bribes and bend the law can always get nice things that the others can’t."

While Di Yantuo looked at Ji Hao, Ji Hao had been observing him as well. He was a typical Yu Clan noble, tall and slim, but with broad shoulders, around fifty percent broader than the shoulders of ordinary Yu Clan people. This pair of shoulders naturally gave him a stateliness that the others didn’t have. His long and gray hair were perfectly brushed. On his chin was a three-inch long beard, seeming to be as hard as steel needles. Because of his gray beard, he looked determined, as if he would never bend. He had a standard, flawlessly handsome face of a Yu Clan noble. What caught Ji Hao’s attention was the pair of moorstone-like, cold and bland eyes that sank in the deeply hollowed eye sockets of Di Yantuo. His eyes represented his hard heart, which meant Di Yantuo wasn’t easy to get along. However, his pair of blood-red pupils were like two spots of lava, filled with crazily burning flame. With a single glance at those pupils, Ji Hao realized that Di Yantuo’s heart was filled with viciousness and grudges towards certain people and things.

This was a calm yet crazy, and especially powerful man.

The original leader of Di Family had unexpectedly fallen in Liang Zhu City. Under this critical and difficult situation, Di Yantuo was entrusted with the great responsibility, being pushed into the position of acting family leader. Even though Di Yantuo could not twist the fate of Di Family of being thrown into Black Shark Castle Prison, this still proved Yi Yantuo's influence in the entire Di Family.

Di Yantuo was definitely not easy to get along, but he was forced by the external conditions. Therefore, Ji Hao had no worries. Di Yantuo would submit himself.

Narrowing his eyes, Ji Hao silently looked at Di Yantuo without saying anything.

On the wall, the accurate timer tool crafted exquisitely by Xiu Clan master craftsmen had been ticking. Along with the ticking hour pointer, the sunlight outside the French window seemed to be flipping and moving as well.

Outside the small building, nearly a thousand heavily armored Jia Clan warriors had been walking around, and the number of guards standing on the fence wall of the prison, was now ten times more than usual. Heavy and loud steps came from outside the fence wall. Warriors stationed in the four military campsites around the prison were deployed as well, in case these Di Family people might try to escape.

Visible waves of ripples rolled in the air. Occasionally, thin and dense electric bolts would burst from the air. This showed that all defensive divine towers of Black Shark Castle Prison were activated. If Di Yantuo and other Di Family people dared to escape, they would most likely be struck to death, or be chopped into meat paste.

Ji Hao remained silent, and neither did Di Yantuo say anything. Both of them held their teacups, drinking the nice smelling but awfully sugary tea, cup after a cup.

Yu Clan people loved sugar, even to a crazy degree. The tea was badly sweet, and the snacks on the table were way too sugary as well. Ji Hao never liked sweet food, but in order to maintain the pressure he had been giving to Di Yantuo, he could only stay calm and natural while pouring the terribly sweet tea into his own mouth.

Chi Zhan, wasn't in the office, but every after a quarter of an hour, a dark-kind maid would bring in another hot pot of sugar tea.

A quarter of an hour, two-quarters of an hour, three-quarters of an hour...An hour, two hours, three hours...

Ji Hao remained silent, and so did Di Yantuo. Di Luolang and the other family elders all had their eyes narrowed and heads lowered, quietly looking at their own tiptoes.

In this office, every sentence, every single word they said, would be related to the lives of over a hundred thousand Di Family people, and to their future fates. Therefore, Di Yantuo and the other elder had to be extra careful and cautious.

On the fence wall of the prison, Chi Zhan sat on the tallest watch tower, narrowed his eyes while looking at the small building that was supposed to be his office. When stars sparkled all over the sky and the darkness of night enveloped the earth, even Chi Zhan couldn't help but murmur, "What are they doing....They have blades put right on their necks right now...Do these Di Family people have any other choice?"

Hartment stood behind Chi Zhan, sighed and said, "No matter how, Di Family is a top-3 ranked, wealthy and large Blood Moon family. Even if they are going to sell themselves, they want to make a good price!"

"Hmm, there might be some other stories in this. This nameless Full Moon Lord..." Chi Zhan rubbed his own chin and mumbled with a muffled voice. "Which Full Moon family is brave enough to

shield Di Family under the current situation? Di Family is indeed a fleshy piece of meat to eat, but aren't they afraid of being choked to death?" Clicking his tongue, Chi Zhan continued.

Hartment fiddled with a Shouyang Mountain bronze block while chuckling, "Whatever, as long as we can earn our own profits, dear manager."

Chi Zhan chuckled as well while delightfully stroking those heavy bronze blocks held in his arms.

In the small building, Di Yantuo finally began talking. A blood-red layer of glow was released from his erect eye, that covered the entire building up to prevent any eavesdropping. Afterwards, he looked at Ji Hao and asked the question in a bold and bland voice with a flat tone.

"What promises can you give us?"

Ji Hao looked at Di Yantuo, smiled faintly and answered, "For now, the promise I can give you is...You can stay alive!"

Chapter 751: Soul Contract

"Alive?!" A blood-red sphere of fire swooshed out from Di Yantuo's palm, beating quickly like a heart.

The teacup in his hand had already turned into a stream of smoke while all wooden stuff in the large office was set ablaze within a short span of time, quickly burned into ashes.

Ji Hao calmly looked at Di Yantuo. Playing with fire? Ji Hao was now the possessor of the great Dao of sun. Because of that, he could even be counted as the ancestor of all fire players. Even though he was not yet powerful enough, his essence sun fire was definitely the most powerful fire in the whole Pan Gu world.

The temperature of the blood fire released from Di Yantuo's palm wasn't high. Actually, it was much lower than the temperatures of many special types of fires. But, what was worth mentioning was that the blood fire was capable of devouring life-force and spirit blood, and this was the essence of Di Yantuo's blood fire.

"Great, supreme Blood Moon, our Di Family has a noble blood and a long history. For our glory, our dignity, and all that we have, what you can promise us... is merely staying alive?" The blood flame released from Di Yantuo's palm grew more and more scorching as he glared at Ji Hao and shouted, "What do you think we are? Lowly slaves?!"

"Chill, Leader Di Yantuo!" Ji Hao chuckled, flicked his finger and let a stream of essence sun fire flash across the air. Just like a poisonous snake pouncing on its prey, the essence sun fire stream momentarily dazzled forward, slightly scratched across the blood fire on Di Yantuo's palm, then disappearing into the air.

The blood fire on Di Yantuo's palm was suddenly set 'ablaze'. This was indeed a weird description, because the blood fire was a fire itself. However, under the power of another type of fire, a more powerful and higher grade one, Di Yantuo's blood fire was

literally set ablaze, and began ‘burning’ intensively.

A golden fiery light rose for three-foot high. Meanwhile, Di Yantuo only felt that his spirit blood surged towards this palm, but he couldn’t help it. Next, all of his spirit blood was turned into fuel, being swallowed by that golden-red flame.

Di Yantuo gave a high-pitched growl in fright, then hurriedly cast a spell, dispelling his blood fire down on his palm. However, a thin layer of golden flame lingered around him, swiftly moving towards his palm.

"No!" Both Di Yantuo and Di Luolang shouted out in panic.

Ji Hao snorted coldly and flicked his finger. Instantly, the golden layer of flame flew up like an airy piece of silk, softly landing on Ji Hao’s finger. Afterwards, the golden flame dimmed down and transformed into a bean-sized flame spot, leaping between Ji Hao’s fingertips, just like a living elf of fire that had been happily playing with those fingers.

"Staying alive, this is the best promise that I can give you." Ji Hao calmly looked at Di Yantuo and said, "Do you still want to live a wealthy and free life that you used to? Would those people, who pushed you into such a miserable situation, allow you to do that?"

"You can only conceal your identities and disappear, without letting anyone grasp any track of yours... forever." said Ji Hao coldly, "If any of you leaked your whereabouts, coming to you next would be an endless chase and hunt."

"You!" Di Yantuo opened his mouth and wanted to say something. But for the dignity of a decent Yu Clan noble, he couldn’t let out those words, even if he truly wanted to.

"Sure, I can protect you." said Ji Hao while smiling relaxedly, "I can protect you, give you a piece of land to accommodate yourselves, and let you keep living... This is my greatest mercy to you."

Di Yantuo had his teeth gnashed tight while slowly turning around, looking at those elders.

Di Luolang and the other elders glanced at each other, then each showed a sallow face. An elder with snow-white hair, who was standing beside Di Luolang, sighed slightly, then took a step forward and began talking with a plaintive voice."Leader, do you remember the cries and howls of our children that we heard from the underground prison days ago?"

Di Yantuo's face twitched intensively while his look turned incomparably sulky.

At one time, Di Family was the top-three great Family of Blood Moon. Except for Dishi Family, which was entrenched on the throne of the Blood Moon Emperor in power, Di Family and Qian Family made no distinction of rank. Dishi Family, Di Family and Qian Family, these three families once shared the greatest power of Blood Moon.

Di Family, as a large wealthy family, its members were surely arrogant and domineering. Therefore, many Di Family people had been quite bullying to the others. In Liang Zhu City, it was hard to say that how many friends these Di Family people had, but speak of the numbers of their enemies...hehe...

During the past months, when Di Family people were kept in Black Sharp Castle Prison, every couple of days, some vengeful people from other families would pay the guards for entering, then swagger into the prison and perform their acts of revenge on Di Family people, as much as they liked.

Among all Di Family people, the most arrogant and bullying ones ended up in the worst shapes. And it might be coincident that many of these family members, who had been the most bullying ones, were direct descendants of Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the other elders. Without being supported by these powerful elders, how could those younger ones possibly afford to offend so many

people?

Many ‘talented’ young people of Di Family were already beaten to death in the prison, or disabled. Some young, female family members, such as the few granddaughters and great-granddaughters of a few elders had disappeared in the prison long ago. Those girls weren’t as lucky as Di Wu, who had just bumped into Ji Hao, who was just like a great savior descending from the sky, saving her from Gru’s dirty hands.

As the acting family leader, Di Yantuo had his own, special intelligent sources, that allowed him to know everything that had happened to his family members, in his prison. He even knew the names and family backgrounds of those young men who had paid those guards to get in, sneakily taking vengeance on the young Di Family members. Of course, he also knew the names of these family members who had suffered the vengeance.

Because he knew everything, his heart had been aching day and night, and the anger in his heart disabled him from falling asleep. Every single day, he was being tortured cruelly inside.

"I know, of course, I know. I know that something had happened, and I know how did those things happen." Di Yantuo slowly stood up, gnashed his teeth and gave a mournful grin to Ji Hao He then said with a twisted voice, "If we can only stay alive, linger on in a steadily worsening condition and drag out our feeble existence, then I would rather die... I would rather take all my families to death."

Ji Hao looked at Di Yantuo, seeming to be pondering. All three eyes of Di Yantuo had turned blood-red, and that deep, vicious-looking blood-red color even scared Ji Hao a little bit.

Pondering for a while, Ji Hao said blandly, "Work for me, sign a soul contract... After that, you and your families have to work for my family and me, for hundred-thousands years. I think, a hundred-thousand-year is not an especially long span of time.

During this period, if you make enough contribution, I can use a part of my power, and I will try as hard as I can to help you get A familial revenge."

Pointing his finger forward, a dim stream of light spurted out from Ji Hao’s head, within which, the Pan Xi divine mirror silently flew out from Ji Hao’s body.

The thick mirror was designed in an ancient style, and had been releasing a prehistorical sense of power. It seemed to be so deep and mysterious, just like a bottomless black hole, that ordinary people would be terrified merely by the sight of it.

Looking at the group of Di Family elders, Ji Hao said in that cold voice of his, "Just swear with your souls and spirit blood. I will allow you a chance for a family revenge, and that will only take you a hundred thousand years. After a hundred thousand years, you can decide your own fates. You can leave, or you can stay."

Di Yantuo and the other elders considered for a whole night.

As the first stream of sunshine rose from the east, Di Yantuo bit his own tongue tip broken, then penetrated his spirit magic eye. He extracted a trace of his soul and a most important stream of spirit blood and mixed them together, condensing into a blood spell symbol. Next, he solemnly sent the spell symbol into the Pan Xi divine mirror.

Chapter 752: In Prison

The scale of the Black Shark Castle Prison was huge.

Fifteen meters wide paths crossed each other, and on both sides of each path were around ten meters squared cells. Those cells were sealed with large metal stockades, through which, one could clearly see those people in the cells.

The walls of those cells were built from black rock mixed with alloy, which was coarse and cold, without any decoration. The air underground was moist. Therefore, clear streams of water would flow down along the walls of those cells from time to time.

Every single cell was filled with people. Male, female, older ones, younger ones, at least a hundred people were thrown into each cell. These people huddled together, with zero space left between them. Even lying down was an extravagant wish for them now.

On the walls at the ends of every the path, stone oil lamps released dim light, lighting the expressionless faces of all prisoners. Nearly a hundred thousand Di Family people were kept on this floor, but except for the cries of children that happened occasionally, the entire floor seemed to be completely lifeless. All Di Family people had been sitting on the floor of their cells without any expression, as if they were animals waiting to be slaughtered, silently waiting for the end of the day.

They had witnessed or engaged in quite a lot internal strifes between Yu Clan nobles. Therefore, they deeply understood their fates.

Struggling or resisting could bring them nothing but humiliation and worse torture; nothing would be changed.

In a cell, that was located at the end of a path, a few Yu Clan young men with luxurious clothes, which were now covered in blood, had been gasping quickly for air. Most of Yu Clan nobles

never had great physical strength, and any exercise could easily exhaust them if it got slightly intense.

A Di Family young man had his feet tied up with boa tendon rope, hanging in the ceiling upside down. The skin on of his legs was broken, exposing his faint red, translucent bones. Small pieces of skin and muscles scattered all over the floor. A few iron hooks, which were thickly covered in thorns, pierced deeply through the whole spine of the Di Family young man. Drops of blood flew out along the hooks, mixed with sticky marrow, pulling thin and long threads from the hooks.

The Di Family young man had been moaning slightly, with all three eyes of his popped widely out. However, those eyes were completely lusterless now.

"Di Lo, do you like the small gift from me?" Gasping for a while, a Yu Clan young man picked up a heavy iron stick, that was also thickly covered in thorns, gripped and slightly wielded it. The handsome face of his was filled with viciousness as he gnashed his teeth and continued, "My fiancee, you made her pregnant!"

Dong! The iron stick violently thudded on Di Lo's lower abdomen, squeezing a large stream of blood out of Di Lo's mouth, making his body twitch like a dying fish. A long while later, Di Lo finally strugglingly made a gasp for air, then said with a weak voice, "She seduced me first! Such things...they're normal, aren't they? You hadn't married her yet, you have no right to interfere!"

"Sure, sure, I can understand." The Yu Clan young man wielded the iron stick, viciously grinned and continued, "These small romantic affairs are normal. To us, these are only small funs of our lives. You made her pregnant, that's fine, because you have the bloodline of Di Family. For that bloodline, my family and I would happily accept that child and make him or her a true member of our family!"

To Yu Clan people, the inheritance of power mostly relied on

bloodlines. Bloodlines from big and powerful families represented greater talents and potentials, and could deliver brighter futures. Therefore, what Di Lo had done, that Yu Clan young man and his family could happily accept it. They would tolerate the existence of that child and raise it. None of the Yu Clan young people were chaste and undefiled, and no one should be blamed for romantic affairs like this, that happened before the wedding day.

"my family and I would delightfully accept a bloodline from a large family to merge with our bloodline." The Yu Clan young man gnashed his teeth and continued growling madly, "But you shouldn’t have shown it off in those midnight parties after you made her pregnant!"

"If no one knew that you were the real father of that child, I would happily be the father!" The Yu Clan young man even began screaming hysterically, "But you said it out and everyone knows now...That is the biggest humiliation to me!"

One of the rules of Yu Clan’s society — One was innocent as long as they were not caught.

This rule had delicate extending meanings that only true Yu Clan nobles could understand.

Di Lo spent quite an effort to let out a mouthful of blood, teasingly looked at Yu Clan young man, sneered and said, "But you still married her, didn’t you?"

The Yu Clan young man’s face turned darker as he responded, "That’s because you gave me a hundred thousand jade coins! Damn it! A hundred thousand jade coins, you humiliated me with that money!"

The Yu Clan young man wielded the iron stick, pointed at Di Lo’s head and said, "Your great-grandfather is Elder Di Yanlou, and you’re known as the most talented young man among the youngest generation of Di Family. It’s a great honor of mine to beat you to death with my own hands!"

The other few Yu Clan young man all laughed out loud. Before, when Di Family was still standing high above the masses, they were even willing to kneel down and lick Di Lo's boots. Back then, there was a huge difference between their social status. But now, Di Family had fallen into misfortune. Therefore, these people rushed over as fast as they could, paying a high price to get revenge on Di Lo.

This was one of the features of Yu Clan people. These godlike creatures, who usually stood high above the whole world, were actually contemptible in hearts.

As the iron stick held in the Yu Clan man's hands was about to smash down, over ten Jia Clan warriors suddenly rushed through the path in big steps. One of them swiftly threw over a heavy spear from around three-hundred meters away. The sharp spear accurately swished in through the metal stockades and fiercely bumped into the iron stick holding in the Yu Clan man's hands. The Yu Clan man suffered a great pain from his hands while the iron stick flew away, being nailed on the wall behind him.

"Damn it! Is this your attitude to your guests? Black Shark Castle Prison! I spent whole five-hundred thousand jade coins for nothing but killing Di Lo myself!"

Surrounded by Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the other elders, and followed by Chi Zhan, Hartment and some guards, Ji Hao walked over in big steps. Hearing the growling of the Yu Clan young man, Ji Hao said loudly and harshly, "Idiot, this is the most talented one among the youngest generation of Di Family. I paid a whole fifty-million to buy his life! You want me to spend fifty-million for nothing? Chop his head off!"

Those Jia Clan warriors had already broken into the cell where Di Lo was being tortured. Hearing Ji Hao, one of them pulled out his long blades and instantly chopped the young man's head off without any hesitation.

"Ten-million!" Chi Zhan immediately stepped up and said, "Ten more million, and I will deal with his family for you too. It’s a good chance for us as Liang Zhu City is now in a great mess, and we need more new prisoners to fill this empty prison!"

Ji Hao nodded and gave a cold smile.

Di Yantuo was already standing in the middle of the path, and had begun shouting loudly.

A large group of non-humankind slaves quickly rushed to each cell, took out large keys and opened those heavy stockades.

Chapter 753: Armed to the Teeth

On the eastern side of Liang Zhu City, in a beautiful piece of land, a stunning manor was surrounded by a dense forest. Gorgeous flower fields softly extended along the lake, around which were a large number of Jia Clan warriors. These Ji Clan warriors expressionlessly stood behind trees, beside floral bushes, trying their best to hide their own traces.

Compared to Jia Clan warriors who fought against the humankind on battlefields, Jia Clan warriors in this manor seemed to be less fierce and more elegant. They dressed quite luxuriously, and the weapons tied around their waists were more like decorations than weapons of slaughter. The hilts of their weapons were even decorated with countless peals and fine pieces of jade and other gems.

Beside the lake was a small dock, with a three-hundred long trestle bridge reaching straight into the lake. A group of Yu Clan young man had now been delightfully wielding their fishing rods while laughing loudly.

These Yu Clan young man seemed to know nothing about fishing skills, and their loud laugher had been scaring all fishes away, as their attentions were never truly on fishing anyway. If the conversation that was now happening between them leaked out, a great number of people would be scared badly, just like those fishes.

"A regular customer from Western Wasteland wants a million sets of specially crafted heavy armors, with a sweet price."

"Order received, but next year, they have to supply extra ten-thousand portions of essence white gold."

"Zhu Rong Family from Southern Wasteland, they want to order three-hundred and sixty thousand top-grade flame spears."

"Refuse them. Our current cooperative partner is Gong Gong Family. Gong Gong Family is relatively weaker, so we have to strengthen it."

"Xiang Liu sent a message that he has sneakily hunted nine young dragons, all with the royal bloodline of the dragon-kind. By now, he still has all dead bodies and spirit blood of these dragons in his hands, and he wants us to name a price."

"Young dragons with royal bloodline? Good materials...but this price is hard to name. Xiang Liu is too greedy, just give him...A jar of sky-devouring devil snake spirit blood."

Among the group of Yu Clan young men, apparently, six of them possessed the highest status, because all decisions were made by them and all orders were given by them. The other Yu Clan young men seemed to be quite careless while making their reports one after another, according to a certain sequence.

Till the end, a Yu Clan young man, who had countlessly faintly visible toothed-wheels swiftly spinning and occluding in this erect eyes, smiled and said, "Nothing special happened to my responsible projects, but something interesting happened in Black Shark Castle Prison."

"Chi Zhan sent a message just now. According to that, a Full Moon lord, who claimed to be a cultivator on the tramp, found Chi Zhan with the name of his family. This Full Moon cultivator wanted to take all Di Family people, who were kept in the prison, away."

Shrugging, this Yu Clan young man slowly and conveniently threw out a fishhook, then continued, "But I have checked through the information of all Full Moon cultivators on the tramp in the record. That lord, who abruptly showed up in Black Shark Castle Prison, doesn’t look like any of them."

Another Yu Clan young man, who stood aside and had been mixing the bait, raise his head and responded, "I have a message

from Chi Ban Market. Not long ago, a Full Moon Sky Eye was auctioned off in Chi Ban Market. That eye belonged to Lord Moho Yuanjia."

One of the groups of Yu Clan young men, who was clearly from Full Moon, had his face darkened while cursing in a low voice, "Damn it."

A Yu Clan young man with black-golden hair, among the six leader-like ones, remained silent for a while. He then silently reached out his right hand, and wielded across the air like a blade, then said, "I suggest, we should just let it happen...Dishi Cha has no good intent. For anything that might cause him trouble, I'd love to see it done."

Faintly smiling, this young man continued with a strange tone, "Besides, we can earn our profits anyway. Taking all Di Family people away? This will be a great income, what do you think?"

"Agree!" responded another young man among the six.

"Agree!" said another one.

"Agree...Dishi Cha is such a bothersome guy. He has actually proposed to Miss Yemo Shanye for someone else. I just can't wait to see him falling on evil days. Miss Yemo Shanye is so beautiful and so nice, even if she is truly going to marry someone now, she could only choose from the five of us." Another Yu Clan young man said while making a resentful sigh.

Among the six, five Yu Clan young man smiled simultaneously while looking at the last one. This Yu Clan young man suddenly opened his erect eye while a terrifying sense of devouring spread out from this purely dark erect eye. With a cold intent of killing, this Yu Clan young man began talking in a bland voice, "My sister Yemo Shanye...Ah, damn you, Dishi Cha."

Back in the underground prison in Black Shark Castle, all cells were unlocked while countless expressionless Di Family people

surged out, screaming and shouting as they couldn't believe what had just happened. Some had even lost their composure while thinking of their families who had gone missing in the prison. They grabbed people around them and began crying and wailing.

Di Yantuo and a group of elders walked to these Di Family people and told them about the decision made by the top-leadership of the family. People who were willing to follow the leads of Di Yantuo and those elders accepted the reality. They walked to Ji Hao one of another and silently bowed to him. Next, they each took out a stream of spirit blood from their spirit magic eyes, mixed with a trace of their souls and made the vow. All these vows were then sent into the Pan Xi divine mirror.

Led by Di Yantuo and the group of elders, many Di Family people swore to pledge loyalty to Ji Hao.

The Pan Xi divine mirror suppressed the spirit blood and souls of these Di Family people, keeping their vows effective. Unless they could find another pre-world divine treasure that was more powerful than the Pan Xi divine mirror to destroy it, their fates would be under Ji Hao's control forever.

Di Lo was saved by his families, and after an emergent medical treatment, he staggeringly walked to Ji Hao, still with a few iron hooks pierced into his spine. "Dear Lord, you saved my life and my honor. Since my family has already decided to pledge loyalty to you, I shall also devote my heart and soul to you to pay you back." Di Lo kneeled and kowtowed to Ji Hao and said.

Ji Hao delightfully glanced at Di Lo and said with a deep voice, "I am expecting your loyal performances. But now, you have to get armed as soon as possible."

The Pan Xi divine mirror glowed with a dim light. Meanwhile, great amounts of natural powers were absorbed by it. Ji Hao took out a mountain-huge pile of smithing materials, ceaselessly throwing into the mirror.

From battlefields, Ji Hao had gained many top-quality armors and weapons produced by the non-humankind. From these, he carefully selected a set of armor and a weapon, both with the best quality.

The Pan Xi divine mirror released a dim stream of light and scanned through set of armor. Then, along with a buzzing noise, numerous armors and weapons flew out from the mirror, one after another. Each of these armors and weapons had been releasing a strong power vibration.

All weapons and armors were exactly the same, without any slight difference.

Di Yantuo and the group of elders stared at Ji Hao in shock, as he had actually been copying and pasting armors and weapons!

After a short daze, Di Yantuo immediately gave his order. All Di Family people, males, female, younger ones and older ones, each put on an armor and picked up a weapon. Soon, nearly a hundred thousand Di Family people were armed to the teeth, those shining armors and weapons making them look exactly like an elite army.

Chapter 754: Teleport From the Prison

The gate of the underground prison of Black Sharp Castle was opened. The grating metal noise sounded like wails of ghosts, spreading to a long distance away through the path. Large groups of Yu Clan nobles struggled and screamed while being kicked and thrown in violently by those prison guards.

"I am a clerk of Leader Qinxin, I am Leader Qinxin's subordinate...What have I done wrong? You have no right to arrest me." A middle-aged Yu Clan man, who was now in ragged clothes, growled with a hoarse voice.

None of those prison guards said anything. Smoothly, they dragged these confused and frightened Yu Clan nobles into the grindhouse, after which, shrill howls resounded across the entire floor.

Tongues were pulled out, so those Yu Clan nobles couldn't talk.

Eyes were dug out, so they couldn't see.

Fingers were chopped off, so they couldn't write.

Powers were sealed, so they couldn't resist.

Numerous Yu Clan nobles were tortured and disabled in the grindhouse, then weakly made to lie on the ground, huddled and twitching like worms.

The middle-aged man, who was shouting hysterically and hoarsely just now, now stared at the dark ceiling of the cell in despair and wailed, "Give me a reason, give me a reason to die! Although I am only a low-grade noble, after all, I do have a noble bloodline!"

"Lowly bloodline!" Di Luolang's voice was cold and stern.

Following his voice, Di Luolang, who was now wearing a full armor that was decorated with completed floral patterns and

shining with a golden light, held a waist-tall staff in his left hand and an exquisitely-crafted long sword in his right hand. Tens of beautiful decorative magic talismans were tied around his waist as, walked over in big steps. He was armed to the teeth, and was surrounded by a large group of Di Family people.

Di Wu, who was also wearing a full set of luxurious armor, but with a twisted face, followed behind Di Luolang, staring at that middle-aged man viciously.

"El-elder Di Luolang!" The middle-aged man looked at Di Luolang in panic and said, "You...Aren't you..."

"Aren't we locked in dark cells, listening to your lowly descendants torturing our families?" Di Luolang stared at this middle-aged man with an especially malicious look and said, "Grim, you have a good boy... Gru is truly a good boy...Because of him, you are dragged into Black Shark Castle. You will die for us, and we, are leaving."

Grim wasn't stupid. On the contrary, he, who lived in the bottom level of the cruel society of Yu Clan, was even smarter than those first-class nobles from large families. Immediately, he figured out the whole thing, and understood Di Luolang's words.

In a great panic, Grim looked at Chi Zhan, who was standing at the end of the path a long distance away, with a huge accounting record held in his hand. He had been writing some numbers onto it.

"No, no, you can't do this...How can you tread on the Code of Law of our Yu Clan just like this? No, no, your Di Family people are condemned prisoners, and we are innocent. What Gru and his friends did has nothing to do with us!"

Di Luolang handed his staff to Di Wu. He walked to Grim, reached his hand out and forced Grim's mouth open, cutting his tongue off himself with that long sword.

Blood gushed out from Grim’s mouth without an end. Di Luolang gnashed his teeth and said, "The Code of Law of Yu Clan? No, I am acting in exact accordance with it. Have you lowly nobles forgotten one thing? The great man, who created the Code of Law, once said something like this..."

Behind Di Luolang, Di Wu was laughing so happily as he started talking with a silvery, soft voice, "He said, the Code of Law of Yu Clan is only for restraining those lowly beings. When your power and strength can surpass the restraint of the Cold of Law, you will be able to tread it under your feet!"

Grim looked at DI Luolang with a deadly pale face while his gray eyes were filled with despair.

A prison guard walked over with a glowing-red searing iron, slowly and carefully burning Grim’s face with it. By now, even Grim’s own parents wouldn’t possibly be able to recognize him.

"Such a bad luck. Because of a great fire, the faces of many Di Family people were burned." Hartment stood by the door of the grindhouse and said grinningly, "Safety precautions were important. Therefore, we have to apply for a sum of funding to our great Emperors in power, as we need to repair the cells of Black Shark Castle Prison."

At the moment, Ji Hao was in the bottom floor of the prison on a broad square, and had been carefully setting a three-hundred-meter in radius teleporting magic formation with Di Yantuo and the other few elders.

Nearly a-hundred-thousand Di Family people could never walk out of Black Shark Castle right under the daylight. Teleporting magic formation, this was the only choice for Ji Hao and Di Family people. Before he came to Liang Zhu City, Ji Hao had already prepared everything, including the base of the teleporting magic formation and all required materials.

A few Di Family elders who mastered the construction of magic

formations, stood aside, looking at the magic formation on the ground with knitted eyebrows.

"The space location spell symbol is not accurate enough. Consequently, around ten percent of magic crystals will be wasted."

"The structure of the energy loop has some problems, and I've already discovered seventy-three spots that can be improved."

"The ultimate space-changing spell symbols is awfully coarse and simple, that means this magic formation can send people to around a million miles away tops."

"Damn it, a million miles? Still within the scope of Liang Zhu City!"

A group of elders complained aside. Ji Hao raised his head, looked at them smilingly and said, "This is the best teleporting magic formation of our Magi Palace. Of course, we have the ones that can cover longer distances, but those formations would be way too huge, even with a radius of more than a hundred miles. We can never hide an enormous teleporting magic formation like that from everyone."

Shrugging, Ji Hao continued blandly, "We have you, don't we? When you arrive at my territory, I hope you can present me all your wisdom and knowledge, without reservation."

Di Yantuo and those elders smiled bitterly and helplessly. "Ah, sure, the knowledge we have, what a precious treasure...But you can't blame me for that, we've done nothing wrong." An elder murmured in a low voice.

The last piece of the magic formation base was set up. Next, Ji Hao quickly put a piece of magic crystal in each slot of the magic formation.

A gentle and bright layer of light emerged from the surface of the teleporting magic formation, followed by a buzzing noise.

Afterwards, a jade talisman flew out of the formation.

Ji Hao caught the talisman, scanned across it with his spiritual power, then satisfyingly nodded and said, "People I arranged have already set the teleporting magic formation up on their end. Elderly ones, children and women can go first, young male adults shall go at the last."

An elder opened his mouth as he truly wanted to tell Ji Hao that, according to the tradition of Yu Clan nobles under such a situation, the family leaders and elders should go the first. Then would be the turn of core family members, then young adults, with elderly ones, children and women going the last...

However, seeing Ji Hao's serious face, this elder helplessly shook his head and murmured, "Humankind's moral senses are just...way too unenlightened"

Groups of Di Family people were gathered up. The first batch, a whole thousand women and children, walked into the magic formation. A few minutes later, a white stream of light was released from the formation while those people disappeared in it.

Chapter 755: Snitch

The teleporting magic formation lightened up, sending a thousand Di Family people to a hundred miles away. In order to coordinate with Ji Hao's teleporting magic formation and cover the space power vibration released from it, Chi Zhan nicely activated the defensive divine tower of Black Sharp Castle and sealed the space power vibration.

Groups of Di Family members walked into the teleporting magic formation, being teleported out in a row. Ji Hao stood aside, silently looking at them.

These Di Family people were so happy right now as they had just been freed from their miserable fates. Even though they clearly understood that their family would now depend on the humankind and they had to live under Ji Hao's protection from now on, these Di Family people were still happy, grinning so brightly. To a certain degree, they betrayed their own kind, but Ji Hao hadn't discovered any sadness or anger from their looks. Instead, they seemed to be joyful right now.

Ji Hao even heard a few pretty young girls loudly discussing the differences of natural scenes between Yao Mountain territory and Liang Zhu City. They even reached an agreement that they would choose a great weather day to go hiking and picnic in the mountain areas in Yao Mountain territory.

This was the best these Yu Clan nobles could do at a moral level.

The teleporting magic formation worked five times in a row and sent out five-thousand people. But after that, all magic crystals in the formation evaporated into smoke simultaneously. Ji Hao walked up, cleaned the slots, put in new magic crystals then turned his palm around. A fresh gust of wind rose, rotating around the formation. Because of the continuous operation, the base of the teleporting magic formation had generated a terrifyingly great

heat. Blown with the gust of wind, the formation cooled down, and the glowing-red formation base dimmed down.

"Way too coarse." said a Di Family elder while helplessly raising his head, looking at the ceiling.

"Way too slow." said another elder. His body was even trembling because of the anger. ‘Time is life’, by now, this old saying was literally true.

"This is the best our humankind can do for small-scale teleporting magic formations." said Ji Hao blandly while manipulating the gust of wind to cool the magic formation down, "But for super-sized teleporting magic formations that are designed especially for the war time, we can do much better. Those enormous formations can even work for a few months continuously without taking any break."

Sighing slightly, Ji Hao looked at the teleporting magic formation in front of him and said a bit helplessly, "I think you all know, those teleporting magic foraminous are enormous and incredibly heavy. The bases of those formations are piled up by resources, that’s why they can always work with a high efficiency. But for these small and ingenious magic formations, we are certainly no better than you."

Di Yantuo helplessly spread his hands.

In terms of magic formations, magic spells, mechanical engineering and magic puppets, the humankind had been far less advanced than the non-humankind. This was a truth, and there was not much to say about.

Remaining silent for a while, Di Yantuo said in a slightly embarrassed tone, "But we have to admit that your humankind can learn truly fast. According to our historical record, when our ancestors firstly descended to this world, your ancestors were still wearing bloody hides, back them. Human beings hadn’t even learned to farm and raise livestock. Within such a short span of

time, your achievements were already terrifyingly great."

Leaning his head, Di Yantuo knitted his eyebrows, seemed to look into his own memories, then he seriously nodded.

"According to the secret history record keeping by our Di Family, the learning ability of your humankind is the best among all local creatures of those, countless worlds which were conquered by our Yu Clan. You are amazingly talented, and the other intelligent creatures cannot compare with you."

Ji Hao pressed his fingers on the teleporting magic formation, sensing that the base of the formation had already turned ice-cold. Then, he stood up and took a few steps back, smiled and responded, "I like your compliments. But, let’s just continue teleporting. Fortunately, you number merely around a-hundred-thousand, as this small-scale teleporting magic formation is way too time-consuming."

The looks of Di Yantuo and those elders seemed to be quite sulky.

For sure, the total population of Di Family was way more than a-hundred-thousand. But, a great number of them were turned into ashes in the disaster that happened in Liang Zhu City. Furthermore, some relatively insignificant family members immediately chose to throw themselves into the laps of the other large families once their own family fell into this misfortune. The rest one-hundred-thousand members were the possessors of the core-bloodline of Di Family, the greatest descendants of the family. Normally, these people lived in the independent territory of Di Family.

Another white stream of light was released from the formation while another thousand Di Family people were sent out.

A heavy series of steps could then be heard. Chi Zhan walked over with a group of guards from a long distance away. He grinned and said, "Dear Lord, you have already sent so many people out. Now, we should discuss the payment."

With his enormous body, Chi Zhan stood in front of Ji Hao, lowered his head, looking down at Ji Hao and said seriously, "Business is business. You pay the money and I give you the people, fair and reasonable... Good for both of us, right?"

Ji Hao silently nodded, then took out a space bangle and handed it to Chi Zhan.

Chi Zhan grabbed the bangle over, carefully observed the decorative patterns on it, then grinned and said, "How interesting, a space bangle given by a Full Moon Lord is designed in the style of Nether Moon...But of course, money is money, no matter where it came from. Money is the best."

Inside the bangle were huge piles of jade coins and magic crystals, added with some especially valuable rare materials. Chi Zhan gripped this bangle and gave a huge grin, such that even his four eyes were narrowed into four curved lines.

The teleportation never stopped, and because of the appearance of Chi Zhan and the group of guards, Di Yantuo and the other Di Family members subconsciously hurried up.

The defensive divine tower of Black Sharp Castle released a hazy layer of light, enveloping the entire small island, blocking all space power vibration without leaking out even a slight trace.

Thousands of miles away from the north of Liang Zhu City, on top of a towering mountain, a fierce-eagle-like castle stood facing the wind. The castle had a large balcony, right above a bottomless chasm.

Dishi Cha stood on the edge of the balcony, looking down at the chasm. A long while later, he raised his head, laughed and said to a man with a black outfit who stood behind him, "Is everything going well? You should understand that cooperating with me will eventually benefit all of us."

The face of that man in black was covered in a layer of mist that

disabled the others from seeing his face clearly. Hearing Dishi Cha, this man responded blandly, "I hope so...If any mistake occurs, you will die."

Dishi Cha's look changed slightly as he sneered to the man and said, "Be polite, we are partners. To me, your powers and social status mean nothing."

The man seemed to say something else, but a Yu Clan man with a square face had already rushed quickly over.

Kneeling on one knee, this Yu Clan man hurriedly began talking.

"Master, just now, someone sent us a message with a ghost pigeon, that was a snitching letter. It said that Di Family people in Black Shark Castle are now escaping."

"Someone bought out all Di Family people with a great price."

Chapter 756: Encircle Black Shark Castle

From the rapidly flowing river outside Black Shark Castle, nearly a hundred enormous metal battleships swished over against the water current. Each of these metal warships was over six-hundred-meter long, with decks filled by heavy armored Jia Clan warriors and dark-kind warriors. Near the top layers of forecastles, a large number of Yu Clan nobles floated in the air.

Strong waves clapped against the heads of these battleships, then being crushed by these thick and sturdy metal ships. Immediately, guards in Black Shark Castle discovered these metal battleships, which were coming in a formidable array along with a loud series of growls.

Those black thorns, which had the island thickly covered, began moving like crazy poisonous snakes. These thorns grew at a crazily high rate and soon reached the height of nearly three-hundred meters, shrouding the entire island without even allowing a single gust of wind blowing through.

On a watch tower, a Jia Clan warrior pulled his longbow open and released three huge arrows, swished out, accuracy bumping into the head of the first battleship. A water-ripple-like defensive screen lit up on the surface of the ship. Meanwhile, eye-piercing spell symbols for exploding sparkled quickly on the three arrows.

The three large arrows clashed against the protective magic screen and generated a thunderous noise while exploding into three spheres of flame, each with a radius of around thirty meters, right on the head of the ship. The tremendous ship slightly swayed, then continued moving fast towards Black Shark Castle.

"This is Black Shark Castle. Full Moon Lords, are you taking all these people to attack our Black Shark Castle? Do you want to break the prohibition set by the twelve emperors in power? Do you want to plot a rebellion?"

"Shameless thing, you don’t have the right to talk to us." said a Yu Clan elderly man who had long white hair. Just like a ghost, this elderly man suddenly showed up on the head of the first battleship, with his erect eye widely opened, releasing bolts of lightning along with rumbling thunder.

"Tell Chi Zhan to come out. We have something important to ask him." said the old man with an especially darkened face while looking at Black Shark Castle.

Deep roars came from both sides of the river, along with which, tens of thousands of meters in radius metal plates flying over along with a fierce gale in the air around a hundred meters high. Each metal plate had one to three non-humankind warriors standing on it. Some were Yu Clan warriors while the others were Jia Clan warriors. They were all wearing heavy armors, holding all kinds of heavy weapons. Among all non-humankind beings, Yu Clan people who could put on heavy armors for the battles were all warlike ones from High Moon.

A Pelo, the one who had been punched into two by Ji Hao, was now standing on a black metal plate, with both of his hands gripping an oddly-shaped long spear. His three eyes had been shining a bright light of anger while being fixed on Black Shark Castle.

Guards in Black Shark Castle fell into a disturbance. That formidable troop of battle ships had already given them a great pressure. But now, tens of thousands of powerful High Moon warriors abruptly rushed over. This strong force was more than enough to threaten the safety of the entire Black Shark Castle.

"You...Hang on! Manager Chi Zhan is on his way!" The Jia Clan warrior guarding on the watch tower had his face twitch intensively while he hurriedly shouted out.

Back in the underground prison, Chi Zhan, who was happily and quickly writing something on his huge accounting record, fiercely

glared at the prison guards who came to deliver a message, and said, "Didn't you tell them that this is a forbidden area? Except for the twelve emperors or senior ministers in charge of penalty, all the others are strictly forbidden to approach Black Shark Castle, not even by a single step!"

Ji Hao stood aside, sneering when he heard this.

Except for the twelve emperors or senior ministers in charge of penalty, all the others are strictly forbidden to approach Black Shark Castle? Hehe, how can Chi Zhan, who still had saliva flowing out his mouth corners, say something as serious as this? It was way too strange.

"Didn't they say what they came for?" Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows while pressing his erect eye with his finger. These people couldn't be tracking this Full Moon Sky Eye to here, could they? But Ji Hao had already run a thorough investigation, as a result of which, nothing abnormal was ever done to this Sky Eye.

"They didn't" The prison guard knelt in front of Chi Zhan, raised his head and pitifully looked at Ji Hao.

Chi Zhan angrily wielded the accounting record, glanced at those Di Family people who had been stepping into the teleporting magic formation, gnashed his teeth and said with a deep voice, "Hmm, some annoying people came, but our business has to carry on. For safety, Leader Di Yantuo, and dear elders, please come with me, shall we?"

Chi Zhan's eyebrows had been rising and falling as he gave Ji Hao a cunning smile and continued,"And this nameless lord, please come with us, will you? So that I don't need to worry that you may all leave and nobody would pay me after all this."

"Alright!" Ji Hao shrugged, glanced at Chi Zhan and responded in a bland tone.

The faces of Di Yantuo and those elders turned incomparably

dark. To be honest, by now, they didn't want to go anywhere but stay as close to the teleporting magic formation as they could! If they stay beside the formation, once anything happened, they could step into the formation and leave immediately.

Going with Chi Zhan to deal with those non-humankind beings who came from unknown places? What if those people came just for Di Family? If so, they would be seeking death if they followed Chi Zhan out, wouldn't they?

"This..." Di Yantuo hesitated.

"Let's go together. Do they even dare to attack Black Shark Castle? I don't think so." said Ji Hao calmly, "Relax, nothing will happen."

Hesitating for a while, Di Yantuo and a group of elders followed Chi Zhan and Ji Hao out of the underground prison with sulky faces. Through the narrow stairs, they returned to the ground.

Black Shark Castle was already surrounded by the troop of Full Moon and High Moon warriors while nearly a hundred battleships had been swiftly circling around Black Shark Castle, causing shrill swishing noises. More frighteningly, a few enormous battleships had already berthed in the small dock, and by now, large groups of heavily armored warriors had been ceaselessly stepping on to the island where Black Shark Castle was located.

Chi Zhan rushed onto the fence wall while looking outside. Angrily, he wielded his fist and yelled, "Damn it, what do you want? Black Shark Castle is a place for keeping important criminals, important criminals, important criminals! Don't you dare to attack Black Shark Castle! If any prisoner escaped, that would be your responsibility!"

Once Chi Zhan began talking, Ji Hao laughed out loud and said, "Manager Chi Zhan, just withdraw those defensive poisonous thorns out there, let them in."

Chi Zhan stared at Ji Hao in shock, gnashed his teeth and responded, "I would take a big risk If I let them in."

Narrowing his eyes, Ji Hao laughed out again and continued, "This will be a great deal. Let them in. Then, I will be willing to purchase more prisoners from you. You have many other prisoners kept in the underground prison, don’t you? Rather than letting them corrode in here, why don’t you sell them to me?"

Ji Hao smilingly looked at Chi Zhan, lowered his voice and carried on, "Hmm, I don’t want Yu Clan nobles, but Jia Clan warriors and Xiu Clan craftsmen, I’ll take as many as you have! You see, those prisoners have gone missing, all because of these people forcibly broke in. What a perfect excuse?"

Chi Zhan’s face twitched suddenly while his four eyes popped widely out.

Chapter 757: Xiu Clan Master

Three-hundred percent profit could make anyone take a big risk, not to mention that fact that Ji Hao offered Chi Zhan way more than three-hundred percent profit.

A group of prisoners, who were thrown into the dark cells to corrode, who were like a bunch of walking dead and had disappeared from the archives of the non-humankind long ago, who would waste a large amount of food and a great sum of money of Black Sharp Castle every single day... These wastes could be sold for a huge sum of money!

This deal was totally doable!

Chi Zhan immediately accepted Ji Hao's request. As for whether it would harm the benefits of Yu Clan after Ji Hao purchased all those Jia Clan warriors and Xiu Clan craftsmen, Chi Zhan and people under his command would never consider. This was one of those great traditions of the Yu Clan — personal benefit could stay beyond everything else. When the benefit of the whole race was against the personal benefit, the benefit of the whole race could just go to hell!

In Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man mumbled, "If Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming knew that you could purchase a great group of Xiu Clan craftsmen merely with money, they might vomit blood in shock!"

Ji Hao shrugged and remained silent. Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming, and other human ministers, they were way more powerful than Ji Hao. But, Ji Hao could sometimes do things that they couldn't, because of nothing else but a different way of thinking and acting.

Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming and most of those human leaders, including the past generations of human emperors, they were all strict and serious. They followed rules, kept the bottom-lines; they

had a sense of morality. Because they were restrained by their ‘rules’, ‘bottom-lines’ and ‘sense of morality', they couldn’t even imagine exactly how shameless the Yu Clan kind was, and how mean this God-like race was. Yu Clan people never followed rules, never had any bottom-line, neither had a sense of morality. Every human emperor and his ministers saw the non-humankind as their strongest enemy. Therefore, they had somehow beautified the non-humankind in their hearts.

Only Ji Hao was seeing the non-humankind as an object for him to seek novelty. He never saw these non-humankind beings as God-like beings. Additionally, he never valued things like ‘rules’, ‘bottom-lines’ and ‘sense of morality’ too much.

Therefore, Ji Hao and people like Chi Zhan could easily achieve an agreement. Mingling with these shameless non-humankind beings, who had completely no bottom-lines, Ji Hao only felt as natural as a fish swimming in water. Therefore, Ji Hao could easily gain surprising benefits from these non-humankind beings.

This was nothing about powers and abilities. Instead, it was actually about the moral quality.

Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and some other elders hurriedly followed Hartment and rushed to the underground prison to look for valuable prisoners. As for Ji Hao himself, he squatted beside Chi Zhan, silently looking at this allied army of Full Moon and High Moon. Chi Zhan had already activated the power of the island to stop those poisonous thorns from crazily growing. By now, all thorns had been withering, gradually exposing the path leading to Black Shark Castle.

A Pelo walked in the front, followed by a large group of High Moon warriors. Those Yu Clan and Jia Clan warriors were wearing heavy armors, holding large shields while rushing to the frontal gate of Black Shark Castle with big steps. They spread a special kind of powder on the way. Once the powder touched those black poisonous thorns, those thorns instantly turned into ashes.

"These bloody people...Why do they have the secret drug that is designed specially to suppress the thorns on this island?" Seeing this, Chi Zhan gnashed his teeth and said, "Had they prepared to intrude Black Shark Castle since long ago?"

Chi Zhan and Ji Hao glanced at each other, then both of them suddenly realized something. It seemed that among the entire non-humankind, many had been drooling towards Black Shark Castle, which was indeed a good place. Judging by the acting style of these warriors followed behind A Pelo, these people were obviously well-prepared before they came. To Chi Zhan, those preparations they did were definitely not good.

Large areas of poisonous thorns turned into ashes and dissipated in the air. Next, a large number of Full Moon people escorted a group of elderly men, who were wearing long robes and holding staffs, slowly onto the island. They arrived at the front gate of the castle in a moment.

A wrinkled Yu Clan elderly man, whose face was thickly covered in silver freckles and had long white hair that made him look especially old, coughed and raised his head. He slightly knocked the ground with his staff and said, "Manager Chi Zhan? Just open the gate, we have no evil intent."

Chi Zhan stood on the fence wall, looking at the army outside with a darkened face and responded, "No evil intent? Why did you bring the army then? This is Black Shark Castle, prisoners kept in here are all important. If any of them escaped because of you, who would take the responsibility?"

The elderly man raised his head and said blandly, "If some prisoners truly escaped because of us, that would surely be our, Moho Family’s fault. But, we have already encircled the entire island, who can escape?"

"This is not your call. In case, just in case." Chi Zhan coldly glanced at that old man and said.

A Polo proudly raised his head, looking at Chi Zhan and shouted harshly, "Chi Zhan, I, A Polo, on behalf of A Family of High Moon, I order you to open the gate! Damn you, have you forgotten that Chi Family is only an appendage of our A Family?!"

Stomping his foot against the ground, A Pelo continued in that fierce tone, "Open the gate! Are you going to offend your superior?"

Chi Zhan's face twitched intensively. He narrowed his eyes and also responded in a harsh tone, "A Pelo, I am indeed a member of Chi Family, but I am not under the command of any A Family member! In Black Shark Castle, only the twelve emperors in power and the few senior ministers who are in charge of penalty, can give me orders!"

Ji Hao smilingly stood aside without saying anything. Just fight, just stall, the longer the better. Down there, the teleporting magic formation had still been ceaselessly sending Di Family people away. In around four hours, all Di Family people would be left.

With great interest, Ji Hao looked at A Pelo's face, which had turned blue in anger. Chi Family was the strongest Jia Clan family of High Moon. He didn't know that some Chi Family people could follow the leads of Yu Clan people who were not from A Family. This was quite interesting.

The power dispute inside the non-humankind society was even more interesting than Ji Hao had thought.

The elderly man who had talked the first coughed loudly as the freckles on his face glowed with a dazzling silver light. He scanned across Chi Zhan, Ji Hao and the group of prison guards behind them with this sharp pair of eyes, then said coldly, "Manager Chi Zhan, we're not here to attack Black Shark Castle. We came here because something we tracked is now in here."

The army in behind split into two, through which, a few non-humankind slaves, who were especially short and had been releasing a dense scent of blood, dragged a Xiu Clan elderly man

quickly over. That Xiu Clan elderly man was entirely covered in blood.

Chi Zhan looked at that Xiu Clan elderly man who was covered in blood and seemed to be boneless, being dragged over by those non-humankind slaves, and couldn’t help but shout loudly out.

"Master Gulo?!" shouted Chi Zhan. "How dare you do this to Master Gulp from Mirage Moon?!"

A human-head-sized crystal ball flew up from Gulo’s hand, with a dim light sparkling in it.

Gulo, whose body was thickly covered in wounds, raised his head with difficulty and said with a dry voice, "The Sky Eye I made is within three-hundred meter radius now."

Ji Hao grinned. Just as he thought, these people tracked this Full Moon Sky Eye to here. The strange thing was, how did they do that?

Chapter 758: Mighty

Gulo almost cried this out — The Full Moon Sky Eye he made was nearby, within three-hundred meters in radius.

Moho Family magic casters became more and more agitated. They were fierce both in looks and voices while angrily yelling at Chi Zhan, ordering him to open the gate right now to let Moho Family and A Family warriors in.

Chi Zhan tried his best to stall. He showed the impression of weakness, begging with a low voice, then he ragingly growled and shouted. He did all he could, but at least, he only manage to stall them for less than a quarter of an hour.

When the shipboard armors of all Moho Family's metal warships moved away simultaneously and showed thousands of flowing magic crystals pointing at the fence wall of Black Shark Castle, Chi Zhan helplessly ordered his guards to open the gate with a badly darkened face.

Nearly a thousand prison guards stood in front of the path leading to the prison while nervously looking at the opening gate. By now, the underground prison was in a great mess, as something not fit to be revealed was happening. These outsiders could never step in.

The fence wall quivered slightly as that heavy metal gate slowly opened. Immediately, A Pelo took a large group of warriors and surged into the castle. A group of Moho Family magic casters rushed in as well along with Gulo. A Moho Family middle-aged man raised his finger, and next, a dazzling bolt of lightning sizzled down, fiercely striking on Gulo's body.

Gulo, who might have all of his bones broken already, gave a hoarse scream while his body twitched intensively under the lightning bolt. Without hearing those Moho Family people say anything, he held the crystal ball with both of his hands and began

incanting a spell.

Ji Hao’s erect eye was a bit hot as he sensed a magical stream of power that seemed to be generated from his erect eye. Snorting slightly, Ji Hao closed his eyes and let the Pan Xi divine mirror release a dim beam of divine light, firmly wrapping his erect eye up.

The light in the crystal ball sparkled, but no matter how hard Gulo tried, he couldn’t grasp any trace of the Sky Eye anymore. He changed to tens of spells, however, that hidden tracking spell symbol he imprinted in the Sky Eye never gave any more feedback.

"No! He’s just nearby, but, but..." Gulo looked at those Moho Family people in a panic while tremblingly saying, "Just now, he was within three-hundred-meter radius. But now, he seems to have sensed something already, and he has already..."

Puff! A Pelo conveniently wielded his sword and cut off Gulo’s legs.

Blood surged out in large streams while Gulo burst with a hoarse howl in the great pain. All five eyes of his were suddenly popped out, all filled with blood streaks. He hysterically screamed out, "I am sorry...But I’ve told you, this wasn’t my fault. That spirit magic eye, I purchased it with a high price as a material. I didn’t know who sold that to me! It happened in many years ago, I can’t find him!"

"In this case, you have to help us finding that Sky Eye you made." A Pelo walked to Gulo, slightly pointed his finger at an eye of his and continued, "You stained the honor of Moho Family by making Moho Yuanjia’s eye into a magic treasure... This is a capital crime."

"But if you can find us that Sky Eye, you will still be able to wash off your sin. If you can’t, why do you have to stay alive?" A Pelo’s voice sounded cruel.

Chi Zhan stood on the fence wall with his arms crossed in front

of his chest, lazily watching the show happening down in the square. His four eyes had been rolling, while silently doing the calculation. He had already opened the gate and let A Pelo and his warriors rush in. Then, how many prisoners should he sell and how much money should he earn to wash off the humiliation given to him by A Pelo and those Full Moon people?

In Chi Zhan’s eyes, money was the best detergent, that could wash off any humiliation.

Among the group of Moho Family people, the leader-like elderly man wielded his staff heavily. Right after that, an ocean-like strong spiritual power vibration swooshed towards all directions. A loud buzzing noise could be heard without an end while the entire Black Shark Castle began sawing slightly. Struck by this terrifyingly strong spiritual power vibration, even the defensive divine towers in Black Shark Castle had instinctively raised the outputting force.

"I am Moho Yuanku, Moho Yuanjia’s twin brother." growled the elderly man in rage, "My brother had fallen in a war against the humankind, for the honor of our family. But his spirit magic eye was made into a magic treasure by someone else, as a material... This is a humiliation of mine, of my family!"

"I came here for a man who has the power of Full Moon!" Moho Yuanku’s voice was bone-piercing cold as his three eyes quickly blinking, "Anyone, I mean, anyone, as long as you can provide us with related information, Moho Family will award you with a territory of a-hundred-thousand miles squared area, a hundred cities and a-hundred-million slaves."

Gulp! Chi Zhan embarrassedly swallowed his saliva while glancing at Ji Hao subconsciously.

Ji Hao coldly glanced back at him and said with a low voice, "A-hundred-thousand miles square of a territory? I can only give you more."

Chi Zhan stayed silent for a while, then forcibly restrained the burning greediness in his heart.

However, Moho Yuanku had already noticed the small movements made by Ji Hao and Chi Zhan. He raised his head, looking at Ji Hao, who was hiding behind Chi Zhan's enormous body and seemed to be quite ordinary, "You, untie your cloak and show your face."

Ji Hao looked at Moho Yuanku, gave a faint smile and responded, "What qualification do you have that allowed you to order me untie my cloak? Moho Yuanku, who do you think you are?"

Chi Zhan coughed, looked at Moho Yuanku and said, "Lord Moho, this is a noble lord. He came to Black Shark Castle to visit an imprisoned friend of his. He came in through formal approach, instead of breaking in like you guys!"

Moho Yuanku paid no attention to Chi Zhan as a fierce gale rose from under his feet, carrying him up to the height of the fence wall. Pointing his staff at Ji Hao, Moho Yuanku said in a deep yet strong voice, "Untie your cloak. If you're not the one we're looking for, we will compensate you with enough money."

Many Black Shark Castle guards stood on the fence wall, but a small half of them were Jia Clan warriors while the others were dark-kind warriors. At first sight, Ji Hao was the only one suspicious, as he was wearing a large cloak and even his face was covered in a mask.

Ji Hao directly refused Moho Yuanku's request, then said, "Sorry, Lord Moho, your request is a humiliation to my honor. If you insist, I will..."

Moho Yuanku straightforwardly showed his attitude with this behavior by wielding his staff. He let countless sharp, dagger-like air streams roar out from around his body, screaming towards Ji Hao.

A Pelo leaped directly up while the long sword in his hands brought up a cold beam of light, piercing towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 759: Fireball

"This is my place! I'm the rule in this place!"

Chi Zhan growled out in rage, because some people actually dared to ruin his great plain of making money, right in his place! He had made his mind up that, no matter how strong the background of Moho Yuanjia and A Pelo was, no matter how powerful their families were, from now on, they were his arch-enemies! Unless they could give him a satisfying sum of money as compensation, they were his arch-enemies for sure!

Countless fist-sized dagger-like air streams screamed over. Chi Zhan looked at those fierce and swift air streams and forcibly restrained his urge of making a move. Although he was greedy, he clearly understood that with his position, he could not make any move.

"Master Magic casters from Full Moon and A Family...In fact, I truly wanted to measure your powers with a great fight!" Chi Zhan murmured a vague sentence, then did an ugly side roll. He rolled to a long-distance away along the fence wall, immediately dragging himself out of the battlefield. He then turned over his palm and clenched his fingers. Instantly, countless dim ripples silently rose from the fence wall. These ripples scanned across the fence wall and right after that, the gravity around it was largely raised.

Ji Hao stood on the fence wall, but he wasn't affected by the raised gravity at all. However, those fierce air streams streaming towards Ji Hao were suddenly twisted by a strong force. They blew slantingly downwards and bumped violently against the dark fence wall.

Following a serious of thunderous noise, those air streams sliced across the dark fence wall and started dazzling puffs of fire sparkles. Moho Yuanku was immeasurably powerful, and even though the fence wall was protected by numerous defensive magic

formations and protective magic screens, tens of foot-deep slashes were still left on it.

A Pelo flew into the sky while piercing his sword towards Ji Hao. This was a full-power attack that he launched with all of his powers and strength. He had already calculated all affecting factors before he launched the move. Therefore, his movement was almost perfect. Nevertheless, the sudden rise in gravity dragged his body down and squeezed a howl out of his body while the sword light released by him hacked on the fence wall, only leaving an arc-shaped trace in the air.

Buzz! Lines of spell symbols lightened up on A Pelo's long sword. The long sword flicked intensively, then cut into the fence wall as easily as cutting into a block of butter.

A sharp stream of sword power vibrated out and flicked. Next, a huge slit was created on the fence wall of Dark Shark Castle by A Pelo's sword, along with a thunderous noise. This sword move launched by A Pelo had actually, directly split the fence wall of the castle.

"You have caught trouble!" Chi Zhan laughed satisfyingly while slowly standing up.

Moho Yuanku and A Pelo stared at that broken fence wall stunned. What happened?

Moho Yuanku's attack was definitely more effective than the one launched by A Pelo, but those fierce air streams only managed to leave tens of shallow marks on the fence wall. Nevertheless, A Pelo's sword directly cut the wall open? How on earth did this happen?

Moho Family people and A Family warriors looked at Chi Zhan simultaneously. Without a doubt, all the changes that happened just now were related to Chi Zhan. Chi Zhan was playing a trick!

Chi Zhan stood in the distance, spread his hands, showed an

innocent face and yelled, "Why’re you looking at me? Did I do anything? You launched attacks in Black Shark Castle, damn it! In this castle, as long as violence is used, all defensive magic formation will automatically activate! This isn’t my fault!"

Ji Hao grinned. Chi Zhan, this guy seemed to be reckless, but in fact, he was so smart. Such a large slit was left on the fence wall. After all this, when someone came to look into this, he would definitely say that a large group of prisoners escaped through this slit in the wall. As for how many prisoners could successfully escape, that would depend on how much Ji Hao was going to pay.

"How dare you start a fight in Black Shark Castle? Ah, alright, I witnessed you breaking the fence wall of Black Shark Castle! No matter who asks about this later, I will tell them this. I am a witness, and you can never run!" Ji Hao laughed loudly. His body stayed perfectly unmoved while the Full Moon Sky Eye between his eyebrows suddenly burst with a dazzling fiery light.

In all directions, natural fire power was agitated and began vibrating intensively along with a terrifying swooshing noise. Meanwhile, thousands of human-head-sized fireballs emerged from around Ji Hao’s body.

At first, these fireballs were faintly red, but soon, they turned crimson, then faint blue and then milky white. At last, controlled by the Full Moon Sky Eye, natural fire power ceaselessly gushed into these fireballs until they became dazzling spheres of white light, releasing a great heat.

Ji Hao flicked his finger, and next, within the area a hundred miles in radius around Black Shark Castle, the sunlight vibrated slightly.

Those white, eye-piercing fireballs had an immensely high temperature, but no higher than any ordinary type of fire in this world. Nevertheless, Ji Hao activated the sun power and injected a slight spot of essence sun fire in each white fireball.

Following a loud swooshing noise, these fireballs burned more and more ragingly. The fireballs themselves had become fuels, allowing the tiny spot of essence sun fire in each fireball to burn and spread. Within the twinkling of an eye, these fireballs turned faintly golden.

Waving his hand, Ji Hao laughed in a deep voice and said, "Since you launched the moves the first, then all responsibilities are yours. I am forced to defend. No matter what will happen, you will take all the blame!"

Thousands of crazily burning, faintly golden fireballs struck down towards the ground, like a rain of shooting stars, along with a muffled swishing noise.

The group of heavy armored warriors under A Pelo’s command subconsciously raised the large shields in their hands, attempting to fend against those fireballs. However, those golden fireballs fell on their shields and stirred up a water-ripple-like layer of defensive magic screen, after which, those defensive magic screens quickly melted and fell apart.

Those shields were set ablaze, turning into scorching hot liquid metal within the span of a breath. Great puffs of fire sparkles were generated, dazzling in all directions. The metal liquid splashed on the bodies and faces of those warriors, burning them and making them scream.

To these strong Jia Clan warriors, ordinary metal liquid could at most burn their skin red without being able to cause any actual harm to their bodies. Ordinary metal liquid couldn’t even burn their skins enough for it to break. Nevertheless, these fireballs Ji Hao released were mixed with essence sun fire, and the essence sun fire was the most powerful fire in the whole world. It was the top-grade fire, the strongest one among all types of fires in the world.

Not to mention the fact that Ji Hao had also merged a trace of great Dao of sun that he attained from both Pan Xi world and Pan

Gu world into these fireballs. The great Dao of sun from Pan Gu world and Pan Xi world made those fireballs even more terrifying. All Jia Clan warriors, whose bodies were burned by the fire, let out shrill howls while desperately and hysterically struggling, twitching and rolling on the ground. The armors worn by them were burning along with their bodies. Those armors were melted into liquid while their bodies were burned into ashes quickly.

Moho Yuanku and the other Full Moon people, who had broken into the castle, all activated their spiritual power to protect themselves, fending against Ji Hao's attack with difficulty.

Hearing the howls let out by Ji Clan warriors who were still outside, Moho Yuanku and the others all had their looks change immediately. They then raised their staffs simultaneously.

Chapter 760: Forcefully Suppress

Full Moon people were born as powerful natural power controllers and terrifying magic casters. However, despite the fact that they could manipulate all types of natural powers in the universe, each of them would still choose a specific type of natural power to cultivate on. They meditated every single day to improve the connection between themselves and the type of natural power they chose, and to cultivate all kinds of powerful magics generated by their abilities.

Taking Moho Yuanku as an example, he chose the wind power. He mixed the wind power with dark power and generated ‘dark corroding wind’, which he was best at. Just now, the fierce air streams released by him to attack Ji Hao were black colored because of the dark power.

Before Moho Yuanjia came to Black Shark Castle, he had already foreseen the possibility of a large-scale conflict. Therefore, Moho Family people he brought to Black Shark Castle this time all majored in the fire and thunder power, which could burst within the shortest span of time and deliver mass destruction, which were the natural features of the fire and thunder power.

Ji Hao’s golden fireballs descended from the sky. Meanwhile, nearly a thousand Moho Family people raised their staffs simultaneously.

Along with a deep buzz, half of those Moho Family people had thick fire shields emerge around their bodies. The glowing-red, lava-like dense and raging fire wrapped their bodies, fending against Ji Hao’s attack. The other half of Moho Family people had dense thunderclouds rise around their bodies. Those dark-purple thunderclouds rumbled while countless bolts of lightning sparkled in them. The muffled thunder vibrated the air intensively while those thunderclouds released dazzling thunderbolts, fiercely clashing against those golden fireballs.

A golden flame spread out and attached to those fire shields and thunderclouds, burning ragingly.

The essence sun fire was violent and domineering, and under its power, everything in the world could become its fuel.

The Moho family people cast defensive magics, but the natural powers they gathered up had been set ablaze by the essence sun fire, burning intensively. All of a sudden, those glowing-red fiery shields were surrounded by feet thick layer of golden flame, and so were those purple thunderclouds.

Moho Yuanku and a group of family members screamed out in shock. Their defensive magics had been speedily wearing out. They could now clearly sense those fire shields and thunderclouds weakening and thinning. In the span of one breath at most, these protective fire shields and thunderclouds would be dispelled.

"Break!" Moho Yuanku gave a deep growl.

Nearly a thousand Moho Family people raised their staffs again simultaneously, then heavily knocked them against the ground.

Bang! Followed by an earth-shaking noise, all their fire shields and thunderclouds blasted out. The golden essence sun fire was sent flying all over the sky, away from the Moho Family people.

However, in the not so large square of Black Shark Castle were also a large troop of Jia Clan warriors brought by Moho Family and A Family. These heavy armored warriors stood tightly in the square. As those Moho Family people only wanted to save themselves, they ignited their shields and cast the essence sun fire away from themselves. However, that fierce flame landed on the bodies of these Jia Clan warriors.

Dim layers of light emerged from the armors of these warriors, as these Jia Clan warriors had activated the defensive magic formation in their armors, trying their best to fend against the essence sun fire.

The translucent golden essence sun fire was beautiful and pure, as it silently burned upon the armors of these Jia clan warriors. Defensive magic screens broke layer by layer and soon, the essence sun fire reached to the true bodies of these armors.

A moment ago, those heavy armors were burned glowing-red, then melted into metal liquid, flowing down along the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors. Wherever that faint golden metal liquid flowed across, the skins and bones of these Jia Clan warriors would be burned, making them cry and howl.

Both the inside and the outside of the prison were now in a great mess. The heavy fire rain caused by Ji Hao had thrown the allies of Full Moon and High Moon into Chaos. After that, he laughed out loud, transformed his body into a golden stream of light and dazzled out. Flashing across the air, he landed beside Gu Luo, who was severely injured. Easily and conveniently, he killed all non-humankind slaves around Gu Luo, then grabbed his shoulder and brought him back to the top of the fence wall.

"Cry and scream, because you shouldn't have come to this place!" Ji Hao raised his finger and sent out tens of scorching-red, dragon-like enormous fiery thunderbolts.

Ninety percent of those fiery thunderbolts struck into the group of Full Moon and High Moon warriors. Large numbers of Jia Clan warriors were sent up into the air, flying to a long distance away while vomiting blood.

Ji Hao released those fiery thunderbolts just randomly, without controlling the directions and his power. Therefore, over a thousand Jia Clan warriors were sent into the thriving thorny woods on the island while screaming shrilly. Instantly, those highly poisonous thorns left thousands of tiny holes on their bodies, while the poison invaded into their bodies and immediately turned their faces black.

The other fiery thunderbolts drilled straight into the fence wall

of the castle like a gigantic earthworm. On the fence wall, layers of defensive spell symbols exploded, as the essence sun power was way too powerful and the defensive magic formation of the fence wall couldn't possibles stop it. Over ten fiery thunderbolts drilled deeply into the fence wall, then suddenly exploded.

Following a sky-shaking series of bangs, a miles long section of fence wall collapsed. Prison guards stayed on the section of fence wall all fell down along the wall.

The ground vibrated violently, and next, tens of giant cracks appeared around the fence wall following an ear-piercing noise. A hundreds of meters square piece of ground collapsed, exposing the complicated structure of the underground cells and paths of Black Shark Castle.

A large number of prisoners, who had been kept in the darkness for countless years, abruptly saw the daylight. They raised their heads, reached out their hands while crazily growling towards the ground. Although some Jia Clan criminals kept underground had their powers sealed, their strong bodies still allowed them to leap up to nearly a hundred meters high, easily climbing up to the ground.

Ji Hao laughed loudly out while raising his hands towards the sky. A seven-colored cloud swirl emerged from above his head. Meanwhile, a hundreds of meter thick fierce stream, which was condensed from pure natural powers, roared into this head.

All kinds of powers surged out like the tidewater.

Thunderbolts, fireballs, dagger-like airstreams, sharp ice crystals, earth thorns...

The erect eye between Ji Hao's eyebrows burst with destructive streams of power while countless spell symbols that represented different types of magic attacks sparkled dazzlingly in the core of the Sky Eye. They controlled the great natural powers Ji Hao attracted and turned those natural powers into thousands of

standard magic attacks, launching like a tsunami.

Moho Yuanjia was a peak-level powerful being among the entire Moho Family, and he was only a half-step away from the level of Supreme Magus.

His spirit magic eye contained almost all of his spirit power. Therefore, at the moment, Ji Hao was just like a reborn Moho Yuanjia, and no one on the scene could be compared to him.

Moho Yuanku madly growled. He tried as hard as he could to fight against Ji Hao to control the natural powers. An enormous wind shield covered himself and all of his family members, fending off the crazy wave of magic attack launched by Ji Hao with difficulty.

Within the short span of a few breaths, the tsunami of attack, which contained the power of essence sun power, penetrated the wind shield and swallowed Moho Yuanku and all of his family members.

Chapter 761: Moho Staff

"No!" Moho Yuanku shouted in both rage and sadness. He bent his body and gripped his staff with both of his hands to hold it in front of his chest, supporting that thin layer of black wind shield which had been fending against Ji Hao's attacks with difficulty.

"That is my big brother's spirit magic eye! That treasure belongs to Moho Family! That power belongs to my family!"

"Damn you, Gulo, damn you, evil human being! How can you hurt our people with our own power?!"

Ji Hao stayed silent. He narrowed his eyes while his primordial spirit, which had been going through a magical transformation, floated in his spiritual space like a small sun. A great spiritual power was released through the Sky Eye, magically expanding and spreading speedily out towards all directions.

Before, Ji Hao only controlled the natural powers within the area a hundred miles in radius, but as the power of the Sky Eye released ceaselessly, the seven-colored swirl cloud above his head started gathering towards Ji Hao's body. These extra natural powers were transformed and compressed by the Sky Eye, turning into waves of attacks that burst within a moment.

During the whole process, Ji Hao only needed to consume a slight little bit of his spiritual power.

Meanwhile, the five-colored, round-shaped caldron in his lower abdomen had been happily shaking, transforming a part of natural powers absorbed by his body into golden streams of light, surging around his whole body, swiftly regrowing that slight little bit of consumed spiritual power. Additionally, a great extra amount of spiritual power had been merging with this primordial spirit all the time.

The longer he fought, the stronger he would become!

Ji Hao chuckled while he flicked his ten fingers, adding his own power to the wave of attacks that had been launching through the Sky Eye. The power of Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words activated tremendous natural powers and triggered some mysterious types of powers, which combined with those Sky Eye attacks.

An indescribable, magical change happened.

The tidewater-like streams of power released by Ji Hao suddenly changed, just like a raw gemstone that was carefully ground by a skillful craftsman till it glowed splendidly. Those roaring streams of power had still been generating thunderbolts, fireballs, fierce air streams, sharp ice crystals and earth thorns, those were still violent and unstoppable while piercing towards every direction, seeming to destroy the whole world. However, at the moment, every single stream of power released by Ji Hao could vibrate the air slightly, and every single strike could leave a faint, twisted trace in the sky.

Those thunderbolts, fireballs, fierce air streams, sharp ice crystals and earth thorns were same as before, and the spiritual power consumed by them hadn’t raised at all. Nevertheless, their effectiveness had grown around eighty percent higher.

"Not possible!" Moho Yuanku stared at Ji Hao. He couldn’t believe this.

"The qualities of those powers are changing. What are you doing? Are you going to break the limit of the stage of sun and moon by relying on a stolen spirit magic eye that belonged to a powerful being of our Moho Family?"

Ji Hao laughed out loud while layers of defensive magic screens continuously emerged from around his body.

Fierce wind, flowing sands, fiery clouds, waves of thunderbolts... In the thick layers of defensive magic screens, large spell symbols sparkled, bringing Ji Hao an amazing feeling of the harmony

between himself and nature, that made him intoxicated.

Moho Yuanku and a group of Moho Family people looked at JI Hao stunned while trying their best to protect themselves from the endless and destructive waves of power. Many of them were already badly wounded, some had their bones broken, and some were even struck straight to death. However, the rest of Moho Family people stopped paying attention to the waves of power, Instead, they all stared at Ji Hao now.

Full Moon people possessed great talents in magic-casting, because they were born as controllers of natural powers and great magic casters. As they naturally grew up, the powerful bloodline they inherited from their ancestors would smoothly turn them into strong magic casters.

Nevertheless, because of the fact that Full Moon people could attain powers way too simply, their great talents and their powerful bloodline had somehow become a disadvantage to a certain degree. They improved without any difficulty, naturally attaining great powers without needing to pay any effort. They didn't need to cultivate themselves nor study on any knowledge. Therefore, when they reached the limits of their talents, a bottleneck period would start. To most Full Moon people, this bottleneck period was just like the steepest cliff in the world.

Describing in the language of Moho Family, they could practically control the 'bodies' of natural powers, but they had never patiently listened the 'hearts' of those natural powers. They could only, simply release powers to cast fierce magic attacks, but they could not truly merge into one with their magics.

Unlike them, ever since Ji Hao started learning about the great Dao from Yu Yu, his ultimate pursuit had always been the true harmony between nature and the human body! In his previous life, he created the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], which was a great method of cultivation that could stimulate the potentials of human bodies and allow a cultivator to communicate with the

universe and borrow powers from nature.

The power of [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] and the knowledge regarding the great Dao taught by Yu Yu had bee added to all those great powers belonged to Full Moon contained in this Full Moon Sky Eye. At this very moment, Ji Hao thus easily reached the level of Moho Yuanjia, and had even slightly surpassed him.

One could put it in this way - before Moho Yuanjia died, his head had already touched the bottleneck of the stage of sun and moon, just like a giant stood in a room. The giant's head had already reached the ceiling, and if he put forth a little bit of strength, the ceiling would break. Moho Yuanjia was that giant while Ji Hao was now standing right on his head. Therefore, with a slight effort, Ji Hao could break through this bottleneck.

If the possessor of this Full Moon Sky Eye was another Moho Family person instead of Ji Hao, who might have less understanding regarding the great Dao of nature, it would be more difficult for him or her to break this bottleneck. However, Ji Hao had a complete part of great Dao of nature, that came from Pan Xi world, contained in his primordial spirit. Because of that, both his primordial spirit and physical body now had a strong sense of the great Dao of nature. Consequently, Ji Hao broke the limit, that even Moho Yuanjia himself didn't manage to break before he died, quite easily.

In the view of Ji Hao's primordial spirit, natural powers seemed to have suddenly become like countless tiny living creatures, with their independent bodies and special spiritual power vibrations. These tiny creatures combined into a vast ocean, which was a boundless and magical world, filled with life-force. From this great ocean, Ji Hao easily grasped the unique sense of essence sun fire, then following the essence sun fire, he injected all of his spiritual power into this boundless ocean.

Thunderbolts, fireballs, fierce air streams, sharp ice crystals and

earth thorns, and all the other fierce magic attacks launched by Ji Hao vibrated at this moment.

The sky darkened abruptly, and next, these magic attacks began weakening, collapsing as if they were crushed by a black hole. Strong streams of natural power ceaselessly surged in that froze and stopped all those swiftly flowing natural weapons, and made them float in the sky without moving even a little bit. Next, these natural weapons began expanding back to their normal sizes, every single piece of these natural weapons covered in a smooth and crystal layer of light.

By now, these natural weapons created by Ji Hao seemed to be complete tangible and sturdy, even including those thunderbolts and fire bolts, which looked just like numerous heavy pieces of crystal.

The power contained in every single strike had raised by at least a hundred times!

Even the power of the most ordinary magic attack had raised by a hundred times!

Moho Yuanjia was badly frightened. He gave a howl, threw his staff away then took out a larger one, which was oddly shaped and was around a foot taller than himself.

"You bloody thief, accept the anger of our Moho Family! Moho staff, this will destroy you for good!"

Chapter 762: Snatch the Treasure

The moment Moho Yuanjia took out the staff, the seven-colored swirl cloud, which was condensed from pure natural powers above Ji Hao's head, collapsed instantly, and all natural weapons generated by him were dispelled.

The staff was as thick as the arms of ordinary people, and was a foot taller than Moho Yuanku himself. It was purely dark, inlaid with countless different sized and colored gemstones. Every single piece of gemstone was carved into the shape of an eye, thickly covering the staff. These eye-like gemstones looked like living creatures, sparkling quickly, dimly or lightly, seeming to be rather weird. If one stared at these gemstones for a slightly longer while, one would find them like bottomless black holes that could even devour one's soul.

Moho Yuanku gripped the staff with both of his hands. Meanwhile, those silver feckless on his wrinkled face instantly turned black, as dark as ink. At the same time, he showed a strong tiredness and oldness on his face, as if half of his life-force was momentarily drained.

"Lowly thief! Give the remains of Moho Yuanjia back to me!"

Moho Yuanku gave a long and resonant shout while holding the staff with both of his hands. He raised it with a great effort, just like a baby raising a thousand kilogram stick. He slowly raised the staff high, then heavily poked against the ground.

The ground vibrated, as all natural powers within the area that had a radius of a thousand miles around Black Shark Castle were swallowed by the staff immediately.

A vacuum of natural powers, that had a radius of a thousand miles, appeared. Right afterward, natural powers in further surrounding areas surged over, generating a hurricane, roaring towards Black Shark Castle from all directions. Different colored

natural powers clashed against each other, leaving bright streams of traces in the sky.

Moho Yuanku widely popped out his eyes as a black, dragon-like fierce airstream swooshed out from the air around him. The dragon-like airstream was hideous-looking. On its back were three enormous pairs of wings flapping swiftly, bringing up countless black wind-daggers and whirlwinds that wrapped its tremendous body, screaming towards Ji Hao.

This dragon-like airstream contained all natural powers within the whole area, so it was not hard to imagine how powerful it could be.

Ji Hao, who was immersed in a magical kind of state as he had been concentratedly sensing the improvement of his own body, suddenly opened his eyes. He reached his right hand out and clenched his fingers towards the dark wind-dragon from a long distance away. Immediately, that hundreds of meter long wind-dragon froze in the air. Then, as a dim stream of light flashed across, the wind-dragon changed its direction of movement all of a sudden.

The enormous wind-dragon swooshed across the air above Moho Yuanku's head, then struck into the large group of Moho Family people behind him. These Moho Family people had already been badly injured by the crazy waves of attack launched by Ji Hao earlier. Three to four hundred Moho Family people had died already while the rest all had their bodies covered in wounds. The ones who had their limbs broken were the ones with the most minor wounds among these people. By now, only less than fifty Moho Family people could still barely remain standing.

The wind-dragon roared down, bumped into the crowd and blasted out. Over ten meters long, ark-shaped wind-blades screamed shrilly while darting towards all directions. Numerous bodies were cut into pieces as incalculable Moho Family people and A Family people were ground into meat paste.

Blood and broken body pieces flew all over the sky. In the middle of Black Shark Castle, the small building with especially important criminals kept in it was struck by countless dark streams of wind-dagger, crushed into pieces once it activated a group of defensive spell symbols.

"Well, you've caught a hell of a trouble!" Chi Zhan stood on another section of the fence wall, which wasn't destroyed and growled loudly. His four eyes sparkled extra brightly with the light of excitement. "Moho Yuanku, you've caught a great trouble! You destroyed the prison for especially important criminals! Oh mine, how many prisoners have escaped?!"

On the city wall, over ten-thousand A Family and Moho Family warriors had been struck down by Ji Hao's waves of attack. After that, prisoners rushed out from the broken underground cells swiftly towards every direction, while shouting and laughing wildly.

Guards under Chi Zhan's command made absolutely no move, letting these prisoners crazily rush on the island. Some prisoners even dashed to the edge of the castle, neglecting the patrolling fleet of Black Shark Castle. They risked their lives and jumped straight into the great river.

Chi Zhan's body had been quivering slightly, but he couldn't tell if that was because of excitement or anxiety. This deal was way too big, because now, he had a perfect excuse to explain the disappearances of a great number of important prisoners.

Looking at the collapsing fence wall, the collapsing main building, the breaking ground...

No matter how many prisoners escaped or disappeared after all this, the bloody Moho Family would take all the blame!

Moho Yuanku paid no attention to Chi Zhan. Instead, he gripped the Moho Staff with both of his hands and angrily growled at Ji Hao, "You lowly shameless thief! You took a precious heritage of

Moho Family, and you killed and wounded so many of our people!"

Coughing loudly, Moho Yuanku continued with a strong voice, "I declare, you will be an enemy of our Moho Family for ever! We will hunt you till the end of the day. Not only you, but also your families and clansmen! We will hunt you to any corner of the world until you die!"

Ji Hao put down his hand. The Sky Eye between his eyebrows had been though a magical transformation, as nine golden and shining spell symbols from the nine secret words had merged with it, and had been combining with original spell symbols contained din the eye.

On the surface of the splendidly glowing Sky Eye, a faint layer of golden light emerged. This layer of golden like seemed holy and beautiful while its original seven-colored light was being devoured and assimilated by the golden light. The entire Full Moon Sky Eye had been transforming.

Gulo, whose body was thickly covered in deep wounds and seemed to only have the last breath left, popped his eyes in shock while staring at Ji Hao’s changing erect eye. "Impossible, why? Why can such a transformation happen to this spirit magic eye of Moho Yuanjia even after I processed it? This can’t be happening, this spirit magic eye had lost its life-force! It shouldn’t be having any more scope to improve!" murmured Gulo.

Ji Hao remained silent while Moho Yuanku had his face turned extremely dark. Glancing at Black Shark Castle, which was almost ruined by now, he abruptly laughed out with a buttery voice.

So many of his family members had died, and Black Shark Castle had ended up like this. With this situation, he should no longer have any worries. Whatever consequence would be delivered, he had to take the Full Moon Sky Eye back from Ji Hao, right now!

Gasping deeply, Moho Yuanku began incanting a spell with a low voice. On the staff, those countless eyes carved out of gemstones

simultaneously burst with dazzling light.

The weather around the castle changed. The sky darkened down immediately while inexhaustible natural powers gathered over from the surrounding area, surging into the Moho Staff. At this moment, the staff seemed to become the core of the whole world, such that except for itself, no one else could absorb even a slight stream of natural power.

"This is the most powerful weapon of our Moho Family, it’s a symbol of our family." said Moho Yuanku while looking at Ji Hao with a darkened face, "To die under..."

Ji Hao moved swiftly. He flashed across the air and showed up in front of Moho Yuanku in a flash.

A Pelo cast a resonant growl while hacking his sword down towards Ji Hao’s head with all of his power.

On Ji Hao’s skin, a dim stream of light flashed across. Next, A Peilo’s sword swept across Ji Hao’s body then came out from behind Moho Yuanku.

A sharp beam of sword light dazzled while Moho Yuanku was beheaded.

A Pelo screamed out while taking a series of steps backward.

Ji Hao grasped the Moho Staff and conveniently threw it into his bangle. Instantly, the surrounding natural powers fell into a disturbance. Ji Hao took a long gasp for air, then large streams of golden light surged out like a tsunami, spreading rampantly in the whole area.

Chapter 763: A Sky-high Price of A Man

"No!" A Pelo screamed in both fear and sadness while glancing at Moho Yuanku's head, which was rolling quickly on the ground. Afterward, A Pelo flashed swiftly across the air, moving backward and fleeing at his highest speed while leaving tens of shreds of afterimages in the air.

The golden fiery light suddenly shrouded the entire Black Shark Castle. The main body of the castle evaporated, and the small building, where used to be Chi Zhan's office, was turned into ashes by the golden flame.

Chi Zhan's face twisted as he growled with a slight trace of sadness and a slight trace of happiness, "No! My building! My collections! My cherished artworks that I collected for over a thousand years! My god! You! Moho Family bastards! Pay for that, you have to pay for that!"

Chi Zhan's sturdy body began quivering because of the excitement while his four eyes nearly popped out of his eyes. Ji Hao destroyed the castle, how many escaped prisoners he could add to the report because of this? Ji Hao burned his office building, how much should he demand as compensation? He should take his people, go straight to Moho Family and A Family and demand a giant sum of money as compensation. But exactly how much should he demand?

A Pelo fled, and following after him were all Moho Family people, who were still able to move, fleeing at their highest speed while cursing loudly. While crying, shouting and cursing, some Moho Family people also had their eyes rolling quickly in their eye sockets, glancing at Moho Yuanku's dead body from time to time.

These Yu Clan nobles could still do the calculations even when running for their lives. Moho Yuanku was dead, but his position, his power, the family resources he possessed, even those good

positions that belonged to Moho Yuanku's direct relatives, those were all large juicy pieces of meat that could make any family member drool!

Many of the surviving Moho Family people fled even faster as they thought of the rich legacy left by Moho Yuanku. Their broken limbs stoped hurting and their internal organs, which were severely damaged by Ji Hao's magic attack, stopped causing any pain. Even their consumed spiritual power had largely recovered.

These Yu Clan nobles, who were supposed to have weaker and more fragile bodies, now fled even faster than A Pelo.

Ji Hao bent his waist and picked up Moho Yuanku's head. He reached his finger out and pressed the spot between Moho Yuanku's eyebrows. Moho Yuanku's erect eye was now as cold as ice and as hard as stone. It had already lost all of its power, turning completely useless.

Gulo, who was wounded badly, reached his hand out from upon the fence wall, looked at Ji Hao with a bitter smile and said, "No, no... Yu Clan nobles died like this can't possibly leave an undamaged spirit magic eye. Only those sneakily murdered ones, who were then offered to mysterious evil beings on altars, could leave a complete, unharmed spirit magic eye."

Letting out a mouthful of blood, Gulo continued in a hoarse voice, "Moho Yuanjia was assassinated, without question. Moho Yuanku tracked this spirit magic eye on you, not only because he wanted its power, but also want to find out the real reason of Moho Yuanjia's death."

Before he finished his speech, Chi Zhan abruptly showed up behind Gulo, stepped on his head, gave a large grin to Ji Hao and said, "Dear Lord, this old man has already offended Moho Family, he's doomed."

Pausing briefly, Chi Zhan slightly put forth his strength, squeezed a creaking noise out of Gulo's head. Then, he excitedly

looked at Ji Hao and continued grinningly, "How much do you want to pay to buy him out? Master Gulo is the top-ten Xiu Clan craftsmen, he is worth a fortune."

Ji Hao restrained the surging golden flame around his body and transformed it into a nine-meter thick flame screen, wrapping himself up. Next, his erect eye glowed dazzlingly with a golden light as he looked at Chi Zhan, smiled and said, "Don’t you worry that he might come to my side? By now, you should have figured out the story of this spirit magic eye of mine, I assume?"

Ji Hao pointed at his own erect eye, sort of revealing his true identity to Chi Zhan. His spirit magic eye came from Moho Yuanjia, which proved that he was actually a human being.

Gulo was the top-ten Xiu Clan craftsmen. How much knowledge, technique and skills did he have? Such a man could even be seen as a valuable public asset of a

large country. Did Chi Zhan truly dare to let Gulo fall into the hands of the humankind?

Chi Zhan gasped deeply. Suddenly, his right arm expanded by nearly a hundred percent as he pointed at Gulo. A sharp stream of spirit blood power surged out from his fingertip, momentarily being absorbed by Gulo’s body. Gulo’s body began healing itself after that. All wounds left by Moho Family people were healing speedily and soon, his body recovered completely, which made Gulo seemed to be much more energetic and healthy than before.

"I said, he is worth for a fortune," said Chi Zhan while honestly looking at Ji Hao. "With money, anything is negotiable. He offended Moho Family, so he’s doomed. Not only he himself, but his entire family will also suffer a crazy revenge of Moho Family. Rather than letting him turn into a pile of corroded meat, why don’t I trade him for a pile of beautiful magic crystals, or other treasures?"

Ji Hao glanced at Chi Zhan in a complicated way, then

straightened both of his thumbs towards him and said, "Business is business... I like this quality of yours. In the future, I think we can continue our collaboration."

Chi Zhan shrugged and responded passionately, "With money, anything can be negotiable!"

Blinking his four large eyes, Chi Zhan grinned and continued, "Master Gulo is important and noble, and has an immeasurably wide range of knowledge. To the humankind...Their civilization is far way less advanced than ours. So, Master Gulo is immensely valuable to them, therefore..."

"Ten-billion pieces of top-grade magic crystal." Ji Hao interrupted Chi Zhan and said, "Paying right now. I give you the crystals, you give me Master Gulo!"

Chi Zhan immediately pressed his right hand on his own heart while he popped out his eyes and tremblingly began talking. "Ah, ah, ah, what did I hear? Ten-billion pieces of top-grade magic crystal? Oh, mine, great supreme High Moon, ten whole billion top-grade magic crystal pieces! Master Gulo, you have just delivered the value of our life. Truly, I truly envy you so much. Your life is sublimed! Ten-billion top-grade magic crystal! Ah, High Moon, High Moon, ah, Master Gulo!"

Chi Zhan’s four eyes glowed with a red light as he carefully, politely held Gulo up from the ground. He attentively tapped the dust off his body, then held Gulo with both of hands, as if he was an obedient grandson of Gulo, bringing him to in front of Ji Hao.

Ji Hao let out a long breath, then threw a space wring to Chi Zhan and said, "Contained in this ring are some precious materials. The total value is only more than ten-billion pieces of top-grade magic crystals. Just take it for now, later, we will do the clearing together. If it’s not enough, I’ll give you more... And if it’s too much, you can give me a refund."

Chi Zhan glanced at the ring, then gripped it tightly.

He passionately spread his arms and gave a huge hug to Gulo, then happily grinned and said, "It’s truly touching, Master Gulo. I thought, it would be already amazing if you could make ten-million pieces of top-grade magic crystals. But I didn’t think...A race that is willing to respect knowledge certainly has a bright future. As the humankind value your knowledge so much, I think, they will rise for sure."

Gulo’s face twisted, looked at Chi Chan in a weird way, but couldn’t say a word.

Ji Hao grabbed Gulo, called Di Yantuo’s family members over and teleported Gulo out through the teleporting magic formation as quickly as they could.

Chapter 764: Seal the Space

The deal was continuing while the teleporting magic formation ceaselessly sent out Black Shark Castle prisons who were useful to Ji Hao.

Chi Zhan and Hartment had a great awareness of service. One of them followed closely after Ji Hao while another one stayed with Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and other Di Family elders. While dashing around, reporting the number, identities and power levels of prisoners who were sent out, they had also been directly bargaining with Ji Hao, trying their best to earn more money from him.

Ji Hao had witnessed countless dirty deals in both his current and previous life. But he had to admit that, right now, this big sale of Black Shark Castle prisoners that he was taking part in, was the dirties one among all.

Countless important non-humankind criminals, guilty or innocent, from whichever backgrounds and with whatever identities... No matter how important they were to the non-humankind or what kind of serious threat they could cause after they fell into the hands of the humankind, these prisoners were marked with clear prices and being purchased by Ji Hao in packs just like animals in a market.

In order to stimulate Ji Hao’s stronger desire of shopping, Chi Zhan had offered to give some less important prisoners, such as relatives of some important prisoners or even some immature children, for free as gifts.

The underground prison of Black Shark Castle was divided into nearly a hundred floors, each floor extending for nearly a hundred miles, and had countless non-humankind prisoners kept in it. Among these prisoners were some truly powerful ones. Many of them had a specialty, which seriously meant a lot to the

humankind, especially those Xiu Clan prisoners. In Ji Hao's eyes, every single one of these capable prisoners was worth much more than a hill-sized pile of magic crystals.

Therefore, as long as Chi Zhan dared to sell, he would pay generously. The money Ji Hao used to buy these prisoners all came from Pan Xi world anyway, with a part given by the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind as an economic aid. That was the reason why he felt nothing when spending all that money!

Compared to those crystals, gold and jade coins, which were nothing but dead mineral pieces, those living non-humankind beings were the true treasures.

A Pelo and those desperately running Moho Family and A Family people had already returned to those battleships, which had the island encircled. Nearly a hundred enormous metal battleships speedily moved on the great river, firmly locking Black Sharp Castle up.

It was probably because that A Pelo and the other Yu Clan people trusted this encirclement formed by their battleships too much that with Ji Hao showing no intent to break out, they made no sign to attack either.

Black Shark Castle was surrounded, and faintly, streams of light rose from those battle ships, quickly flying towards Liang Zhu City. Obviously, A Pelo and the other survivors couldn't deal with this situation anymore, and they had now been asking for help from higher level leaders of A Family and Moho Family.

The troop of battleships circled around the island without attacking. This allowed abundant time for Ji Hao and Chi Zhan to finish their deal.

Ji Hao was paying while Chi Zhan was counting; both of them were quite happy. Chi Zhan even let a few of his guards to bring a large table, allowing Ji Hao and himself to sit around and continue the deal while drinking fine wine. By now, Chi Zhan felt so

satisfied, as if he lived in the heaven above the clouds.

This weird scene lasted for over an hour. Abruptly, a blood-red cloud roared over from the northern side of Liang Zhu City. Upon the cloud was a magnificent palace. Hundreds of entirely-red, winged dragons carried heavily armored Ji Clan warriors and flew over on both sides of the blood-red cloud in quite a formidable array.

When it was over a hundred miles away from the castle, a cold and harsh voice came from the palace on the cloud.

"What happened in Black Shark Castle? Who attacked this place? Who broke the castle? Where is the main body of the castle?"

Chi Zhan raised his head, glanced at that palace then raised his right hand and smashed on the table in front of him. The stone table was shattered into pieces and collapsed right away, as Chi Zhan took a long gasp, pulled out the sword tied around his waist, quickly and neatly cutting into his chest, abdomen and legs seven to eight times.

Watching Chi Zhan hack himself, Ji Hao’s eye corners twitched intensely. These few hacks Chi Zhan launched to himself was not even slightly cheating. Every single wound had penetrated his body right trough a vital area. Ji Hao even heard the sound of bones breaking and internal organs splitting.

"Manager Chi Zhan!" Ji Hao stood up, gave a faint smile and said, "Sorry for making you suffer for this deal!"

Chi Zhan shook his head and responded in a deep voice, "You can’t show your face, just leave now. Hmm, although I don’t know who is coming, I have a feeling that I can’t afford to offend him. Those powerful ministers behind me definitely don’t want to let anyone know about what just happened in here."

Waving his hand hard, Chi Zhan continued in that deep voice, "Just leave now. I will wipe out all traces of our deal. This is a fault

of Moho Family and A Family, isn’t it?"

Ji Hao glanced at Chi Zhan, nodded heavily and said, "Indeed, it’s all their fault. They attacked the castle and allowed a great number of prisoners to escape. Even more prisoners were killed by them, without leaving even a corpse."

Chi Zhan laughed, then took another long gasp. After that, he flashed across the air, zipped out like a cannon ball and bumped into the fence wall, which was already badly damaged. A long section of fence wall was bumped into bits while Chi Zhan vomited blood and growled towards the sky with a hoarse and hysterical voice, "Moho Family! A Family! How dare you attack Black Shark Castle?! You are unforgivable!"

Blood sprayed out from Chi Zhan’s body like a fountain while the few defensive magic tower of Black Shark Castle released a dazzling light simultaneously. Eye-piercing streams of light descended from the towers and covered the entire castle.

Under the attack of those divine towers, large sections of fence wall evaporated. Meanwhile, the remaining few smaller parts of the castle, which had important prisoners kept in them, were damaged. Large holes appeared on the ground. The fierce dazzling light streams released from divine towers penetrated the ground and broke quite a few floors of the underground prison. They reached directly down hundreds of meters deep underground; wherever these dazzling light streams reached, all cells disappeared completely.

On a metal battleship, A Pelo stood on the deck, growling in an extreme rage, "No! You’re lying! You shameless thing, we didn’t attack the castle! We...we..."

A Pelo stoped abruptly. Dazzling streams of light screamed to outside the fence wall, creating a hundred-meter radius hole on the ground. A giant puff of stones and sands was raised, along with the dead bodies of those A Family people and Jia Clan warriors, who

were killed by Ji Hao with strong waves of magic attacks earlier. Those dead bodies flew high into the air.

With these dead bodies as evidence, no matter what kind of vow A Pelo made to prove that A Family and Moho Family didn’t attack the castle, many other people would still be glad to throw the blade on their heads.

"How can this happen?" A Pelo raised his long sword in a panic, crazily hacking onto he deck.

"Seal the space! Seal the space for a thousand miles in radius!" said that cold and harsh voice.

On the blood-red cloud and from each of the four corners of the palace, transparent divine towers flew out, releasing waves of visible blood-red ripples, spreading towards all directions. These ripples twisted and folded the space, stirring up more air-ripples.

Chi Zhan’s look changed immediately as he suddenly popped out his eyes and said, "Space-sealing divine tower? Such a high-tech thing...How much is it worth? Who’s this guy? Why does he have four space-sealing divine towers?"

A muffled bang came from underground, and next, the ground vibrated as a large area of floor sank down.

Chapter 765: Cover Retreat

Ji Hao dashed swiftly in the paths of Black Shark Castle under dim lights.

Faintly, he saw the white light released by the teleporting magic formation. Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and another few Di Family elders, who had been helping Ji Hao ‘purchase’ prisoners, were already standing in the formation while being surrounded by a group of family guards.

Seeing Ji Hao rushing over, Di Yantuo hurriedly yelled out, "Hurry up! Hurry up! We’re leaving! Damn it! I sensed the power of Dishi Cha, that lowly shameless betrayer!"

Dishi Cha? Was the one on the blood-red cloud Dishi Cha?

Ji Hao shook his body, brought up a golden beam of light and momentarily dashed into the teleporting magic formation. However, before the formation could send them out, a large wave of blood-red ripples was stirred up from the air. The space was twisted while thin cracks appeared on those, countless spell symbols of the teleporting magic formation.

"Oh, no!" screamed Di Yantuo, "No, just run! Run! Or we will be drawn into the space turbulences and all die!"

Before his voice faded, the base of the teleporting magic formation shattered suddenly. Next, countless black, hair-thin space cracks appeared around the broken formation. Strong suction force came from those cracks, dragging Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the other elders over, as they couldn’t control their bodies.

Ji Hao saw the bodies of Di Yantuo and the other elders being elongated and twisted, just like a soft dough.

"Stop!" growled Ji Hao with a strong and deep voice. Meanwhile, his erect eye sparkled with a bright light and the surrounding

space was suddenly frozen. A dim stream of light surged out of his erect eye and hovered around. Instantly, the Pan Xie divine mirror had wiped all those space cracks out.

In the next moment, hundreds of meters away, from numerous cells of Black Shark Castle, countless space cracks sizzled crazily out. Next, the defensive magic formation of the underground prison collapsed thunderously while numerous cells were destroyed one after another.

Ji Hao took out the Moho Staff that he snatched from Moho Yuanku, gripped it and poked heavily towards the ground. A terrifyingly great suction force was released from the staff, rampantly devouring Ji Hao's spirit blood and power. Somehow, Ji Hao caught the same feeling that he had when he controlled Yu Yu's sword formation. Through the power of this staff, Ji Hao sensed the slightest change happening to all natural powers within the area that had a radius of ten-thousand miles.

Within this area, all natural powers were now under Ji Hao's control. Ji Hao could manipulate the natural powers as freely and smoothly as manipulating his own arms merely with his will. These natural powers could do literally everything for him.

"Moho Staff? This is one of the most powerful supreme inherited magic treasures belonging to Moho Family! Great Blood moon, you snatched a supreme inherited magic treasure of Moho Family?"

Looking at the glowing staff in Ji Hao's hands, Di Yantuo and the other elders all shouted out in shock. They opened their erect eyes while staring at Ji Hao with their brightly sparkling eyes; all those eyes were filled with intense greed.

Only the most powerful family from each branch could possess supreme-level inherited magic treasures like this, such as Dishi Family from Blood Moon, Fan Family from Nether Moon, A Family from High Moon...Only the twelve most powerful families could have supreme treasures like the Moho Staff.

Every single supreme treasure like this had supremely great powers, which were strong enough to maintain the prosperity of a family for billions of years!

Moho Staff of Moho Family could control all natural powers within a certain area, suppress all magics cast by the enemies and raise the power of its owner almost limitlessly. With the Moho Staff, an ordinary cultivator could even be powerful enough to challenge a sun and moon stage powerful being!

"How can you possibly...attain it?" Di Yantuo quivered slightly and asked. If he hadn't made the blood and soul swear already, and if his life was not under the control of Ji Hao, he wouldn't even be able to stop himself from trying to seize this staff!

Way too tempting, just too tempting... Di Yantuo stared at the staff so eagerly, as if he was going to grow tiny hands out of his eyes to grip the staff and never let go.

"Hmm, I surely can attain it." said Ji Hao while snorting. But then, his body trembled slightly. This bloody staff was truly powerful, but was also consumptive when being used. Despite the fact that Ji Hao had an especially strong life-force, he was now nearly drained by the staff, that even his body was softened.

Nevertheless, what came along the great consumption was an immense power. Somehow, Ji Hao felt like he was the supreme god within the area that had a radius of around ten-thousand miles. He could control all the natural powers within this area, and could do almost anything!

"Break!" Ji Hao pointed his right hand forwards and released an invisible, tremendous stream of power. All walls in the surroundings collapsed instantly. Right after that, the groundwork of Black Shark Castle vibrated intensely. The rock face on one side of the island was broken, showing a giant split and letting strong waves of watery mist in, along with a fierce gale.

"You shall just run. I believe it won't be too hard to run with your

powers."

Ji Hao threw out a jade talisman and said. Written on the jade talisman was a location, where Ji Hao arranged his people to set up another half of the teleporting magic formation.

Di Yantuo took over the jade talisman, memorized the location then crumbled it. Afterward, he seriously nodded to Ji Hao. Next, this group of Di Family elders hurriedly rushed out through that huge split on the rock face without any hesitation, but in a great rush and panic, as if they were a group of fishes escaping from the net.

Ji Hao waved his hand, and along with his moves, the entire Black Shark Castle began quaking. Thick layers of rock underground were twisted and split up while large numbers of cell were destroyed, forcing countless prisoners out while screaming.

Thousands of different sized cracks reached straight to the ground, as many prisoners rushed out through those cracks.

The river water gushed into the prison through these cracks, throwing the prison into a great chaos. Some prison guards desperately fled towards the ground without making any effort to restrain those escaping prisoners.

Thunderous bangs could be heard without an end, following which, Black Shark Castle let out a deep buzz. Next, half an island collapsed all of a sudden, stirring up a sky-high flooding wave.

Moho Family battleships swayed intensely on the river surface. A Pelo and the group of people from Moho Family looked at the collapsing castle, without knowing what to do.

They didn’t do this, but no matter if they did it or not, they were here when the castle collapsed. Therefore, this was related to them for sure.

Countless prisoners dashed out from underground while shouting and screaming, looking like rampant, marching ants.

Even Chi Zhan, who had been growling on the fence wall, gave a shout in shock. As the manager of this prison, he seriously didn't know that so many prisoners were kept in the underground prison of Black Shark Castle. 'These should be millions of prisoners, at least, right?' thought Chi Zhan.

More prisoners jumped into the river through those cracks, being rolled downstream by the rapidly flowing water.

Taking advantage of this suddenly happening situation, Di Yantuo and the other Di Family elders sneakily took off their armors, mingled with the crowd of prisoners and left.

On the blood-red cloud, Dishi Cha was staring at this chaotic scene with a twisted face.

"Attack! Kill every last one of these reckless bastards!" screamed Dishi Cha.

The floor of Black Shark Castle blasted. Ji Hao flew out with from the underground, with his body wrapped in a large fiery cloud. He held the Moho Staff with his left hand while pointing his right hand forward. Instantly, a miles thick flame column descended from the sky, fiercely striking on the blood-red cloud.

Chapter 766: The Power of the Staff

Moho Staff could only be activated by possessors of Moho Family bloodline. Ji Hao was a human being, yet he had merged with Moho Yuanjia's spirit magic eye. Therefore, his power was successfully accepted by the staff.

The natural powers within the area ten-thousand miles in radius were all controlled by the staff, being compressed at a crazy rate under Ji Hao's will. They eventually transformed into a miles thick flame column, that struck straight down from a great altitude.

Dishi Cha stood on the edge of the blood-red cloud, and had been staring at the messy Black Shark Castle with a sulky face.

He clearly understood that Di Family people had certainly escaped. Just now, he activated the four space-sealing divine towers. As the name stated, these expensive space-sealing divine towers were specially designed for sealing space. These divine towers could not only disorder the space, but could also efficiently detect teleporting magic formations within a certain range.

Under Black Shark Castle, a teleporting magic formation was destroyed. A teleporting magic formation was set under Black Shark Castle, which was the most heavily guarded prison for keeping important criminals in the whole Yu Dynasty. How could this even happen?

Dishi Cha truly wanted to strangle Chi Zhan to death right now, or slice him into thin pieces, then feed to wild wolves.

However, in the letter he received, the snitch clearly and frankly told him everything, including the identities of those powerful beings behind Chi Zhan, the six young men with strong family backgrounds. The resources held in the hands of those six young men could give Dishi Cha a serious headache.

"A group of stupid ones, do you have any idea what have you

have been doing?" Dishi Cha angrily murmured. However, he could not just show the great rage in his heart.

The man in a black outfit had now been standing beside him. The face of that man was still covered in dense dark mist while he curiously looked at Black Shark Castle, which was now in a great mess.

Dishi Cha didn't want to show discomposure in front of this man. Therefore, he forcibly restrained his anger and ordered his people to kill all escaping prisoners.

Once the order was given, the enormous flame column descended from the sky.

Ji Hao reached his right hand out, crooked his fingers and clenched towards Dishi Cha from a distance. That hand of his looked just like a claw of an eagle.

The fire was raging. The blood-red palace upon that blood-red cloud was surrounded by a bright fiery light. Along with an ear-piercing clashing noise, the defensive magic formations based on the palace was crushed by the dazzling fiery light directly. Next, the large and beautiful palace began burning and melting speedily. Large numbers of non-humankind servants and maids screamed while rushing out from the palace, but they could only make a few steps before they were burned into puffs of smoke.

The palace collapsed. The four space-sealing divine towers had a great power to seal the space, yet they lacked strong defensive powers. Within the roaring flame, the four divine towers quickly melted and collapsed. Yu Clan warriors surrounded the towers screamed and fled towards all directions, but still, they were all rolled back into the flame.

The natural powers within the area ten-thousand miles in radius had condensed into a flame column. This flame column was even more powerful than Ji Hao expected, as its power had reached the limit of the level of Divine Magi. The blood-red palace was

destroyed with a single strike, and the blood-red cloud, that had been carrying the palace rumbled and rolled. But as the bright fiery light swept across it, the cloud suddenly turned into a strand of drifting ash.

"Who was it?" Dishi Cha growled hysterically.

A purely dark stream of light was released from Dishi Cha's erect eye, creating a giant black swirl above his head. Faintly, countless twisted faces were visible in the swirl while the descending flame streams roaring towards him were entirely swallowed by it, without stirring up a single fire sparkle.

The man in black standing beside Dishi Cha seemed to be calmer than Dishi Cha as he simply let the flame strike onto his body. A faint, cold and blue layer of mist surged around his body and froze the fierce flame, turning it into ice crystals, drifting down from the sky, before the flame could even approach his body.

Except for Dishi Cha and this man in black, all guards and warriors brought by Dishi Cha were killed by that destructive flame column.

The sharp streams of flame swished across Dishi Cha and that man' bodies, fiercely bumping into the great river on the side, near the castle. A few metal battleships that belonged to Moho Family were struck by the flame. In a moment, the enormous ships and all living beings on them evaporated.

The river was boiling; this heavy strike launched by Ji Hao was indeed powerful. The river surface was broken by the flame, and great amount of water was evaporated, leaving an, over ten miles huge, round-shaped breach. River water gushed ceaselessly into this breach, then being evaporated by the great heat.

The terrifyingly great heat speedily heated up the river water and boiled a hundred-mile long section of the river. Countless fishes were cooked within the span of a few breaths, floating up, showing their bellies while drifting downstream.

Sands and stones on the riverbed were melted immediately as well. The strike made by Ji Hao had created a three-mile radius, thousands of meter deep giant hole on the river bottom. The inner surface of the hole was as smooth as mirrors, just like the top-grade glass.

Ji Hao clenched his five fingers tight while the flame column disappeared abruptly. A giant amount of natural power blasted all of a sudden and transformed into a hurricane, screaming towards all directions.

Thousands of meter tall waves were raised from the river, rolling up those Moho Family battleships and throwing them out. Following muffled bangs, tens of enormous battleships were thrown to the ground, rolling without being able to stop.

Ji Hao floated in the air, looking coldly at Dishi Cha.

Dishi Cha had been looking at Ji Hao as well. The air around him was glowing with a faint red light, judging by which, the lingering power of that fire column hadn’t yet been dispelled.

Dish Cha’s erect eye sparkled with a black light as he glared at Ji Hao and growled, "When did Di Family people become so popular, that someone was actually willing to save them with such a great price. Give me a reason, this is completely unreasonable!"

Ji Hao smiled faintly. Such a thing might be unreasonable to Yu Clan people, but to Ji Hao, how much could he not gain by saving Di Family? Since he could gain so much, why wouldn’t he come? Besides, Dishi Cha was one of Ji Hao’s personal enemies. Bringing him trouble was such an interesting thing for him to do!

"I surely have a reason, but why would I tell you?" Ji Hao took out a few magic pills from his medicine calabash, threw them into his mouth and swallowed. Instantly, his spirit blood, which was nearly drained by the Moho Staff, was replenished. Boiling hot spirit blood surged inside Ji Hao’s body, allowing him to regain his power. He gripped the staff and directly launched another

tsunami-like wave of attack without saying any other word to Dishi Cha.

His erect eye glowed with a splendid seven-colored light while the Moho Staff dazzled with an eye-piercing purple light. Natural powers within the whole area were agitated, rolling and roaring, creating countless water-tank-sized, purple lightning bolts that descended from the sky, silently striking towards Dishi Cha.

Dishi Cha growled in rage while the black swirl above his head expanded to over ten miles in radius, seeming to become a giant mouth that swallowed those lightning bolts.

The lightning bolts and the dark swirl violently clashed against each other, generating a terrifying explosion. Spheres of hundred-mile in radius lightning bolts dazzled and sizzled, creating fierce waves of airstreams. Dishi Cha's body quivered intensively while he raised his head in shock. For the first time, he carefully looked at the staff held in Ji Hao's hand.

"This...Damn it! Why is the Moho Staff in your hands?"

Dishi Cha barfed, but along with his voice, ninety-nine bolts of lightning burst, weaving into a spiral and descending like an enormous drill. They broke the black swirl above his head and stuck on his body.

Bang! Dishi Cha's luxurious long robe blasted, as countless bolts of lightning drilled into his body, turning his entire body purple and translucent, just like a large piece of purple crystals.

"Die!" Dishi Cha shouted in pain while releasing a sharp black beam of light out of his erect eye, accurately towards Ji Hao's body.

Chapter 767: Dark Divine Curse

When the dark beam of light dazzled towards Ji Hao, thunder, lightning, flame, ice, hurricane and earth, six layers of protective magic screens with different natures of powers had already emerged in front of Ji Hao. Nevertheless, the black beam of light flashed across the air and penetrated all six layers of the protective screen one after another.

Puff! The black light beam stuck on Ji Hao's body.

The Pan Xi divine mirror automatically activated to protect its owner, releasing a dim stream of light that flashed across his skin. The black light beams abruptly disappeared when it was only around a millimeter away from Ji Hao's body.

Ji Hao sensed a great coldness from every corner of his body, which made his fine hair stand straight up. He stared at Dishi Cha in shock. Just now, the black light beam brought him an especially strong sense of danger. That was a powerful attack, more than enough to kill Ji Hao. If he didn't have the Pan Xi divine mirror, Ji Hao would have been struck to death by the black light beam for sure.

Cold, bone-piercingly cold. When the black light beam approached him, the first thing Ji Hao sensed was a chill that came from the deepest area of his soul and his marrow. That coldness froze Ji Hao's entire body and disabled him from moving for a while.

After the coldness, he sensed the evilness. An incomparably strong sense of evilness came right to his face. That evilness contained the dirtiest, darkest, negative power in the whole world. It even blocked Ji Hao's sight for a while, disabling him from seeing anything.

Apart from all these senses, Ji Hao also felt sick, because his internal organs had been intensively twitching under the effect of

the evil power released from the black light beam. If the immemorial sun streamer didn't release a golden light to shine on Ji Hao's entire body and neutralize a part of sickness for him, Ji Hao would have started vomiting by now.

All of Ji Hao's pores suddenly opened and soon, he was soaked in cold sweat. Sticky cold sweat attached his clothes to his skin, making him quite unconformable. Finally, he could see again. A few drips of sweat perspiration hung on his eyelashes. Through the few drops, Ji Hao saw Dishi Cha stood in the midair naked, while countless lightning bolts pierced across his body.

The powerful lightning bolts had been striking Dishi Cha's body. Through his transparent skin and muscles, Ji Hao could see his bones — Black bones, as clear as crystal. Within those transparent bones, countless twisted spell symbols had been wriggling like poisonous snakes, chasing and devouring each other.

Blood Moon possessed the power of curse and darkness. Ji Hao recalled the information regarding Yu Clan. Clearly, Dishi Cha majored in the power of darkness and curse. The black light beam released by him had the darkest evilness gathered in it, and with a slight touch of it, Ji Hao would have vanished, both his body and his soul. He wouldn't even be able to leave a dead body behind.

The Pan Xi divine mirror sent that black beam of light away. Randomly or by coincidence, or maybe the Pan Xi mirror's original spirit told it to do so, that purely dark beam of light silently flashed across the sky, straight towards the man in black, standing beside Dishi Cha.

Within the sizzling lightning bolts, Dishi Cha tried his best to turn his head around and growl a word out.

"Move away!"

The man in black gave a cold and faint sneer; scornfully and even a bit angrily. He reached out his right hand and grasped towards the black light. From by this man's movements, Ji Hao discovered

a strong confidence and dissatisfaction towards Dishi Cha!

Apparently, the man in black didn't believe that Dishi Cha's attack could actually cause any harm to him. In other words, he believed that he was equally powerful as Dishi Cha, or even more. Therefore, facing the black beam of light released by Dishi Cha, the man in black didn't want to dodge, neither could he dodge.

Dishi Cha's face twisted, but next, he showed a weird trace of a smile on his face. By now, he couldn't even sense the pain brought by those lightning bolts, which had been rampantly dazzling across both the inside and outside of his body, burning his skin black.

The man in black had long, slim and jade-smooth, snow-white fingers. His fingers were of a unique shape; every one of those fingers was over a hundred percent longer than fingers of ordinary people, but slimmer. Therefore, when he wielded his hand, Ji Hao even thought that was a long and slim bamboo leaf, carved out of white jade.

A dark-blue stream of cold mist sprayed out of the man's palm, from within which, thirty-six turtle-shell-like, meters in radius and especially thin dark shields flew out, floating in a straight line in front of the black light beam.

Following a silvery cracking noise, the thirty-six dark ice shields were penetrated while the black light beam shrunk by around sixty percent, but the rest forty percent of the light beam stuck directly on the man's chest.

The man in black quivered while a large puff of black mist rose from his body. His body began shrinking, as if he was an ice statue exposed to the sunlight, shrinking inch by inch. As the cloud of black mist puffing out of his body grew dense and denser, larger and larger, his body turned shorter and shorter, smaller and smaller.

The man in black moved backward step by step while his shrunk body quivered intensely, letting a strange noise out of his chest.

"My friend, you should take my dark divine curse." A black light stream surged out of Dishi Cha's body and transformed into a black hurricane, hovered around him for a while and cleaning up those lightning bolts released from Ji Hao. He looked at the man in black, helpless sighed and said, "I can't explain the secret of my dark divine curse, but you're cursed by me now. It's troublesome, truly troublesome."

Dishi Cha's three eyes showed a trace of excitement and delight due to the misfortune of the man in black, along with a complicated, incredibly strange emotion. He continued in a soft voice, "Maybe, you have to stay more couple of days with me, because I need some time to cast the power of the curse away.

The man in black chuckled and raised his head with difficulty. He glanced at Dishi Cha, shook his head and said, "Hehe, no need to trouble you. This is nothing but a clone of mine. Even if it's destroyed, my real body won't suffer any harm."

Turning around, the man in black threw Ji Hao a complicated glance and said blandly, "Earl Yao, amazing! Even my clone couldn't take this strike, but you stayed perfectly unharmed. Truly amazing...Gold Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland can never raise a talent like you."

Pausing for a second, the black mist puffing out of the man's body grew even denser, and his body turned shorter and smaller as he continued, "I've been hearing from some people that you have other teachers. At first, I didn't believe it. Earl Yao, Candle Dragon Gui, what can those few old men possibly teach you?"

"But today I witnessed your power... Interesting, truly interesting." The man in black chuckled and continued, "Maybe we have all underestimated you. You didn't make so many unexpected contributions by simply relying on Si Wen Ming's power. You're great!"

Laughing again, the man's black robe split up, transformed into

countless dark ice crystals and dissipated in the air.

Nothing was inside his clothes, and only cold gusts of wind blew out.

Dishi Cha suddenly raised his head, glared at Ji Hao and said, "Earl Yao Ji Hao...You! How can it be you?! How can it be?! But, great Blood Moon, did you just send this lowly barbarian to me?"

Waving his hand, Dishi Cha released a black light stream from his right hand and next, a paper-thin black machete was gripped tightly in his hand.

Ji Hao raised his Moho staff, laughed and said, "You recognized me?" Clicking his tongue, Ji Hao continued, "That man knew so much about me, who was he?"

Dishi Cha remained silent while transforming that black machete into a dark moon, raised it up into the air then hacked down towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 768: Shocked Back

"Darkness will conquer everything!"

When the moon-shaped machete flew up, Dishi Cha raised his head and shouted passionately and sacredly towards the sky. The Moho Staff vibrated intensely in Ji Hao's hand. Meanwhile, Ji Hao clearly sensed a magical conflict and resonance between the power of the staff and the power of Dishi Cha's machete.

Obviously, this machete was also a supreme-level inherited magic treasure that belonged to Yu Clan, just like the Moho Staff.

Ji Hao raised his head and looked at the machete, which had been spinning swiftly that made it look just like a black moon, flying high up into the sky. The dark moon shone in the sky and dimmed the entire world down. Not even a single trace of light was left existing.

The whole area fell into pure darkness, such that Ji Hao couldn't even see his own fingers. The surrounding space was empty, and he couldn't sense any natural powers.

As Dishi Cha said, the darkness had conquered everything. Ji Hao couldn't identify directions, as the whole world around him was dark, cold and despairing. The time had ceased to exist while all tangible and intangible things had disappeared.

Ji Hao couldn't even hear the sound of flowing of that great river down below. Shouts and yells let out by those escaping prisoners disappeared as well, along with the voice of Chi Zhan, who had been cursing so ragingly and loudly on the ground.

Only darkness, despairing darkness.

Within the darkness, the Pan Xi divine mirror quaked abruptly. Next, Ji Hao sensed an extremely thin yet sharp stream of cold power drill right into his head. The Pan Xi divine mirror shielded Ji Hao from the attack. But after that, he still sensed an extreme

coldness, that made all of his internal organs twitch intensely.

What came right next were powerful attacks from all directions, silent but effective.

The Pan Xi divine mirror was slightly shaking while neutralizing and rebounding all these attacks. Ji Hao's body stayed perfectly unharmed, and not even a scratch was left on his skin. However, his internal power and spiritual power were both being consumed speedily.

Nothing but the purest darkness was surrounding him, without even a slight trace of natural power. Therefore, Ji Hao couldn't absorb natural powers to replenish himself. The darkness released by the machete was incredibly strong, and even though the Pan Xi divine mirror was at a much higher grade, Ji Hao was not yet powerful enough to allow the mirror to break this terrifying, despairing darkness.

The mirror could not break the darkness, neither could it split the space and absorb natural powers to replenish itself. Therefore, every time it rebounded an attack launched by that machete, it had to absorb power from Ji Hao's body.

"Dishi Cha! How many times can you attack with that machete?" Ji Hao took out a few pills and threw them into his mouth. Instantly, warm streams of power surged inside his body, boosting his power up again to the peak state. "Don't you need to consume any power to control the machete? I don't think so!" shouted Ji Hao.

Soon, Ji Hao heard Dishi Cha's ice-cold voice, "Indeed, controlling this divine dark weapon is rather power-consuming. However, I am a sun and moon stage man, even more powerful than your so-called Supreme Magi. To me, this slight consumption is nothing!"

"What about you, Earl Yao Ji Hao? As far as I know, you're only at the level of Magus King. You're a small, insignificant Magus

King! You have powerful treasures to protect you, indeed. But with your weak power, how many times can you possibly survive under my attack?"

"I will certainly cut off your head, make it into a wine bowl, and cherish it forever!"

"My two sons, Di Sha and Di Luo, they were good for nothing. But after all, they were my sons! Even if they had to die, they shouldn't have died in the hands of a lowly barbarian! To me, this small humiliation isn't even worth mentioning, but as I have a chance to wash it off right now, how can I let go of it?"

"Besides, I hope that I can capture you alive! I truly want to know about the deal you made with that bunch of useless things, which made you come to save them with such a great cost." Dishi Cha continued his speech. "Why? Why on earth did you do that?

"We're enemies, Earl Yao Ji Hao. Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the other useless things, even I had given up on them. But, why did you save them? This makes no sense, absolutely no sense! What is your plan? What the hell do you want to do?"

Ji Hao remained silent while the Pan Xi divine mirror shielded him from countless attacks. Meanwhile, his powers had been getting consumed even more speedily. Fortunately, contained in that magic calabash given by Xuan Du were mountain-huge piles of magic pills. Ji Hao collected quite a lot rare and powerful magic herbs from Pan Xi world, and by now, the calabash had been concocting all those herbs into magic pills.

Another handful of magic pills was thrust into Ji Hao's mouth by himself, replenishing his consumed powers. Ji Hao looked around and found nothing but darkness, boundless, deep darkness. Ji Hao didn't know where Dishi Cha was, but his voice had been coming into his ear from all directions continuously.

"Or, you can choose to submit yourself to me. An influential human being coming to my side, this can largely improve my

prestige."

"I have a plan, Earl Yao Ji Hao. I have a great plan, and I have already arranged everything, it's all ready! If you come to my side and become my slave right now, I can share the future honor of mine with you."

"To you, a small, lowly and insignificant being, even a slight little bit of that great honor will be an amazing achievement, that you can never, ever attain!"

A great plan? Did Dishi Cha say that he had a big plan?

Ji Hao began pondering upon this sentence. From the life-and-death game, which had taken place in Pan Xi world, to what he had been doing now, did all these happen just because of that great plan of his?

"Who's that man with a black robe? I am very curious." Pondering for quite a long while, Ji Hao swallowed another pill and calmly threw out this question.

"Ah, for this, I can't tell you. He's a crucial part of my plan. He's my ally, him and me...Well, we don't really have a conflict between us, so we will become perfect partners." Dishi Cha laughed proudly and responded, "But I can tell you that he's a big deal, a truly important man!"

Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows. Important man?

A truly important one from the side of the humankind?

An important senior minister in Emperor Shun's government? Or the leader of a top-grade clan?

The extremely cold power?

Ji Hao sneered, slowly took out the Chaos sword box while saying, "The cold power released by him was quite terrifying...Is he the Water God, Gong Gong?"

Dishi Cha, who had been talking so loudly and endlessly,

abruptly shut his mouth. Next, Ji Hao was attacked by an even crazier wave of attack, which happened over a hundred times quicker than before. Even in this deep darkness, that seemed to swallow the whole world, Ji Hao heard the shrill scream let out by that machete.

"I get it...My second uncle, this treasure was crafted by you. Please, let it do the job!"

Ji Hao gave a resonant growl, then flicked his finger and opened the sword box along with a loud clang.

A stream of Chaos sword power suddenly appeared in the boundless darkness.

The darkness was broken along with a thunderous bang, as a, foot-long, thumb-thick, a dim stream of sword power tore the darkness apart, zipping straight to Dishi Cha’s chest. Dishi Cha looked at this stream of sword power, stunned.

Wherever the sword power swept across, every single thing was turned into chaos.

Dishi Cha screamed out and the machete swiftly flew back, releasing a black light stream tat wrapped his body up, bringing him into the higher sky as he fled.

The Chaos sword power flashed across the sky and caught Dishi Cha up, after which, a shrill howl could be heard. Next, large streams of blood descended along with a pair of white and slim legs.

Chapter 769: Encircled by A Strong Force

Mr. Crow screamed while zipping out of Ji Hao's sleeve, stretched his body and swished up into the sky. Immediately after that, he swiftly dove down, reached out his claws and grasped the pair of legs of Dishi Cha tightly.

Puff! Puff! The pair of legs of Dishi Cha exploded into a large cloud of black mist, dissipating in the air.

Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows. 'Was that only a clone of Dishi Cha, just like the clone of that man in black?' thought Ji Hao. The dark light beam released merely by a clone was so powerful already. This made Ji Hao more and more longing towards the powers possessed by the so-called sun and moon stage non-humankind beings, also equal to the human Supreme Magi.

"Mr. Crow, we can't stay too long, let's go!" Blowing a shrill whistle, Ji Hao then conveniently carried the Moho Staff on his shoulder and nimbly hopped on Mr. Crow's back.

From the air, countless extremely thin beams of essence sun fire gathered towards Ji Hao's body and transformed into water-like golden ripples while merging into the bodies of Ji Hao and Mr. Crow. Mr. Crow, who had already completely transformed into a pure-blood, three-legged Gold Crow, gave a resonant caw. He stretched the three claws of his and abruptly straightened his golden and shining feathers.

As a golden stream of light flashed across the air, Mr. Crow carried Ji Hao on his back, transformed into a streak of light and flew southwards.

On Black Shark Castle, Chi Zhan raised his head, looking at Ji Hao and Mr. Crow, who had been flying away at an amazing speed and let out a long sigh of relief. His fierce-looking face showed a sincere smile as he murmured, "Phew, good, just leave, leave, so that nothing one can be witnessed. Hehe, then, the money can stay

safely in my pocket."

In his hands, Chi Zhan measured the few space rings and bangles given by Ji Hao, then continued murmuring to himself with a sincere tone, "Indeed a decent man, fairly trading without retreating. Hehe, I thought this kid might snatch this money back from me, and I had even prepared for it. But, I didn't think he's actually so fair and square, as he just left like that. Without repudiating a debt or turning hostile...What a high-quality customer!"

Turning back, Chi Zhan glanced at Hartment, who looked just as chubby as a ball, grinned and said, "Hartment, who they said that kid is just now? Earl Yao Ji Hao from the humankind? Hm, just put his name on the list of our VIPs."

Putting those bangles and rings in his sleeve, Chi Zhan then glanced at Black Shark Castle, which was seriously damaged, then began whistling quite relaxedly and leisurely.

"Black Shark Castle has become like this. I don't think I can still be the manager of this place. Our ministers must give me a better position with richer benefits to gain, as this time, we've earned so much, and I've contributed a lot."

"No matter where will I be in the future, for good customers like Earl Yao Ji Hao who are willing to pay immediately and will never regret afterward, we have to try our best to hook them in. Don't forget to send each of them a gift at every festival and New Year."

Ji Hao was squatting on Mr. Crow's back while ceaselessly injecting the power of the sun into Mr. Crow's body, helping him to fly faster and faster. He didn't know that Chi Zhan and Hartment had been talking about him right now, and had already put him on the list of their VIP customers.

Ji Hao looked around at the further sky and found that thin and flowing streams of light had been sparkling a great distance away. This was Ling Zhu City, the base of the non-humankind in Pan Gu

world. Ji Hao had created such a mess in Black Shark Castle, because of which, all kinds of forces of the non-humankind had now been activated. Liang Zhu City suffered a destructive disaster just a while ago. Therefore, those non-humankind beings had been rather nervous and vigilant recently. By now, at least ten-thousand flowing streams of light had been sparkling around Ji Hao while approaching speedily, seeming ready to hunt Ji Hao to the end of the world until he was captured alive.

A cold and harsh voice came from a long distance away. Even the earth and the sky were vibrating slightly by this voice as it said, "Under the order given by the twelve emperors in power jointly, everyone from Yu Dynasty, capture this man with all your powers. People with positive contributions will be awarded while cowards who dare not to fight the enemy will be executed!"

Mr. Crow flew swiftly, covering a huge distance within the span of a few breaths, but still rushed right into a troop of non-humankind warriors who were trying to intercept. These warriors were under the lead of around ten Yu Clan young men, who trod on metal round-shaped plates and had been patrolling in the sky. Seeing Ji Hao, these Yu Clan young men suddenly opened their erect eyes and released fierce beams of light, dazzling towards Ji Hao.

Nearly a hundred Jia Clan warriors with heavy armors were also treading upon metal plates while surrounding Ji Hao from both sides. Probably because the twelve emperors had given an order of capturing him alive, these Jia Clan warriors didn’t have blades and swords in their hands. Instead, each of them was holding a large metal net. From far away, they threw the metal net straight onto Ji Hao’s head.

The giant metal net made a shrill swishing noise once it was thrown out. It released beams of light, then suddenly transformed into streams of light, swiftly wrapping Ji Hao up. He didn’t manage to react timely and ended up being enveloped by over ten

huge metal nets, having all of his body wrapped tightly.

"Break!" Ji Hao immediately pulled out the nine suns spear and swung it fiercely.

The incredibly sharp spear let out a golden flame then generated a noise that sounded like a piece of cloth breaking, which was quite unpleasant to hear. The over ten large nets were torn apart by a single move of his, and next, around ten sharp beams of light dazzled over and violently struck on his body. The light beams released from those Yu Clan young men' erect eyes were dim and gray, containing strong powers of death and corroding. Clearly, this troop were from Nether Moon.

The gray death power streams coiled around Ji Hao's body. Countless thumb-sized, poisonous-snake-like gray power streams roared while trying to drill into Ji Hao's body.

The cloak worn by Ji Hao was burned to ashes by a layer of golden flame as the Gold Crow Cloak emerged from the raging fire. The essence sun fire was purely positive, which could naturally suppress all kinds of evilness. The gray death power streams were wiped out instantly while all Yu Clan young men vomited blood.

"So powerful! Attack together!" yelled a Yu Clan young man in shock while patting heavily on a dark leather bag. Instantly, sharp and shrill waves of growls could be heard. Following that, tens of flying zombies, which had bone-wings on their backs, dashed out from the dark leather bag, violently pouncing on Ji Hao.

Nether Moon possessed the power of death and mastered in the secrets of converting life and death. Their zombie warriors were extremely powerful, and in many great wars between the humankind and the non-humankind, they had caused great casualties to the humankind.

In the last Chi Ban Mountain War, back in Evil Dragon Bay, Ji Hao had witnessed the power of a Nether Moon zombie army. That stunningly great zombie army looked exactly like a nightmare.

Over ten Yu Clan young men cheered out together, then all patted on the leather bags tied around their waists. Instantly, hundreds of flying zombies rushed out.

Ji Hao couldn’t help but laugh out loudly, even squeezing his eyes into a pair of curved lines.

To ordinarily human beings, these zombies who had their bodies filled with negative energies were indeed dangerous weapons. But using them to fight against Ji Hao, who had every single pore suffused by spirit star power from the sun and every piece of muscle burning with the essence sun fire? Was this a joke?

The nine suns spear was fiercely wielded, releasing an arc-shaped golden light stream. Right next, a series of shrill growls could be heard as tens of flying zombies were cut from the waists. A golden flame immediately wrapped up these crazily screaming zombies and burned them into ashes within the blink of an eye.

"This..." the group of Nether Moon young men was dumbfounded. Without question, this golden type of flame was the invincible opponent of the power of Nether Moon!

"Group attack! Stop him! He can’t run!"

A shout came from another direction. Ji Hao turned around and found that thousands of non-humankind beings had already rushed up from all directions.

Chapter 770: Injured In A Row

Hundreds of flying zombies circled Ji Hao up, scratching him with sharp claws. The golden fire was burning ragingly, burning those zombies into ashes even before they could approach him. Hundreds of zombies were burned to death even before their claws could touch Ji Hao's body. The pair of crescent-shaped blades of the nine suns spear had zipped out, transforming into two dazzling streams of golden light. They screamed across the sky and pierced through the heads of all flying zombies simultaneously, then burned them into strands of ashes in a flash.

The looks of Nether Moon young men changed suddenly while they all stepped backward in fear. In terms of physical strength, these Nether Moon young men equaled human Senior Magi. Facing Ji Hao, they were like a bunch of mice challenging a giant dragon, that Ji Hao could wipe them all out merely with a sneeze.

Coincidentally, Ji Hao truly sneezed at that point.

All flying zombies were burned out, leaving puffs of powders drifting along the wind. Although these powders didn't manage to approach Ji Hao's nose, but seeing these powders, Ji Hao instinctively sensed an itch from his nose and gave a thunderous sneeze.

Large streams of flame swooshed out of Ji Hao's nostrils, transforming into an ocean of flame that surrounded those desperately retreating Nether Moon young men. The tens of young men howled out in fear, all being burned into smoke by the golden fire. Those metal round plates under their feet couldn't withstand the essence sun fire either, melting into glowing-red liquid and falling to the ground within a second.

Over a hundred Jia Clan warriors, who were the guards of those dead Yu Clan young man, growled out in despair while pouncing on Ji Hao crazily while risking their own lives.

Yu Clan had a strict system of hierarchy and strict laws. According to it, since the masters of these Jia Clan warriors were killed by Ji Hao, these Jia Clan warriors and their families would all be incriminated unless they brought back his head.

If they failed, being kept in Black Shark Castle for a whole life would be the best result for these Jia Clan warriors.

By now, these Jia Clan warriors who crazily rushed towards Ji Hao had all forgotten about fighting skills and teamwork. Instead, they just randomly launched their attacks, but couldn't cause any threat to Ji Hao. Not to mention the fact that these Jia Clan warriors were at average level anyway. Among them, only one was at the level of Magus Kings while all the others were at the level of Senior Magi.

Facing these Jia Clan warriors, Ji Hao didn't even make any move. Instead, Mr. Crow fiercely flicked his wings and let countless golden feathers dart out of his body. Each feather was wrapped in essence sun fire. Those feathers pierced through the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors like countless sharp arrows and killed them instantly.

The essence sun fire released by Mr. Crow was surely not as powerful as the one released by Ji Hao. Therefore, the bodies of these Jia Clan warriors didn't burn into ashes immediately after being set ablaze. Instead, their bodies burned out quite slowly.

Over a hundred blazing Jia Clan warriors fell from the sky, but these warriors didn't die immediately, and had been struggling and screaming in the fire. Their skins and muscles burned into ashes after the span of three to five breaths. Their bones were torched, the faint golden flame silently lingering on those bones for seven to eight minutes to finally burn a big half of them out.

Hundreds of beads were left on the ground. These beads were condensed from the essence of bones of those Jia Clan warriors.

If the fire that burned them to death were released by Ji Hao,

these beads with beautiful lusters wouldn't even exist. However, Mr. Crow's essence sun power wasn't powerful enough, that allowed these beads to be generated. Each one of these beads contained a strong life-force in it.

Despite the fact that some time was spent to describe all that happened just now, but in fact, all this happened within a moment.

Those thousands of non-humankind beings hadn't yet rushed up to Ji Hao. But Ji Hao had killed them ones blocking his way already. Mr. Crow raised a dazzling stream of light while continued swishing forwards.

A fierce gale came from the front. Three heavily armored Jia Clan battle kings, who were holding especially large and heavy maces, showed up in his way. The three Jia Clan battle kings stood in a triangle, treading on the fierce gale while smashing their maces violently down towards Ji Hao.

Jia Clan battle kings were at the level of human Divine Magi.

The three large maces were purely dark, thickly covered in sharp thorns. The head of each mace was as thick as the waist of an ordinary human being. Countless blood-red spell symbols had been sparkling on the thorns of those maces; the gale blowing right towards Ji Hao's face had a strong scent of blood.

Ji Hao straightened the nine suns spear and rushed straight up, lunging the sharp spearhead out for over a hundred times at lightning speed.

A loud puffing noise could be heard without an end while the three Divine-Magus-level maces were penetrated by the spear. Countless holes were left on the three maces. Those blood-red spell symbols disintegrated, and next, the three maces exploded simultaneously.

"Oh! No!" The three Jia Clan warriors shouted out in a heartache.

Their hideous-looking faces were twisted, and their eyes had nearly popped out of their eye sockets.

Ji Hao wielded the Moho Staff with his left hand, then laughed out loud and growled ‘Thunder!’. Immediately, a rumbling dark cloud appeared in the sky. From the dark cloud, countless water-tank-sized thunderbolts descended like a heavy rain, striking on the bodies of the three Jia Clan warriors endlessly.

The coverage of this thunderbolt rain was over a hundred miles, affecting all non-humankind warriors who surrounded Ji Hao within the area of a hundred miles in radius.

Large groups of senior-level non-humankind warriors were instantly struck into pieces by the wave of thunderbolts. Magus-King-level non-humankind warriors were injured severely, and had their limbs broken while falling from the sky. But the thunderbolts that came next mercilessly struck them into thousands of bits.

Only Divine-Magus-level non-humankind warriors could barely support their own bodies under the thunderbolt rain by relying on their own powers and their high-grade armors, weapons, and other life-saving treasures.

Nearly a thousand powerful non-humankind warriors floated in the air while bolts of lightning struck on their bodies. Their bodies were penetrated by strong electric bolts, which made them glow like light bulbs. The bodies of many of them had weirdly become translucent, such that even their bones were clearly visible.

In large-scale battles like this, the Moho Staff could deliver a scary effect.

Ji Hao sent all of his spiritual power into the staff within a moment while releasing a seven-colored light stream from his erect eye, injecting into the staff to activate it as much as possible.

The thundercloud in the sky quaked scarily while sending out

more and more thunderbolts, screaming towards the ground.

At first, around a hundred bolts of lightning would descend within one second. But now, as Ji Hao had consumed all his powers to forcibly boost up the power of the Moho Staff, over three-million lightning bolts were released from the thundercloud within the past second.

Nearly a thousand non-humankind warriors each had suffered the strike of thousands of lightning bolts within a second. Some relatively weaker ones, who had lower positions and were less rich, had their armors begin breaking and melting. Some of them even had their bodies tearing apart by the terrifying lightning bolts.

More non-humankind warriors had been gathering over from further places. From a long distance away, a raging voice could be heard, "Full Moon bastards! That’s the Moho Staff! That’s...the inherited supreme magic treasure of Moho Family. Why is it held in the hands of this sinner?!"

"Kill!" Ji Hao shouted out while fiercely wielding the nine suns spear. It released a miles long golden arc light stream, sweeping across the sky.

Among nearly a thousand non-humankind warriors, who had been trying their bests to fend against those lightning bolts, over six-hundred screamed and wailed together while they were cut into pieces from the waists without being able to resist at all.

Blood splashed all over the sky as countless non-humankind beings growled out furiously.

Chapter 771: Sweep Away All Obstacles

Mr. Crow screamed shrilly while vibrating the golden feathers on his wings to slice the air open, allowing himself to fly at a frightening speed in the sky.

Flying was an instinct for birds. Gold Crows could merge their bodies with the sunlight to fly at an especially high speed with the power of the sun.

Mr. Crow transformed into a golden beam of light, zipping in the air. Non-humankind warriors from all directions couldn't even grasp a trace of Mr. Crow with their eyes, not to mention catching up with Mr. Crow and Ji Hao, who was carried on his back.

Many non-humankind warriors pulled their longbows open and released arrows, but not a single arrow could fly as fast as Mr. Crow. Some non-humankind warriors threw out spears, with all of their powers. Those spears screamed across the air, but were left far behind by Mr. Crow.

Some Yu Clan nobles activated their special powers furiously, casting all kinds of magics towards Ji Hao. Countless streams of powers poured down like a storm, but Mr. Crow nimbly moved between those power streams without letting even a feather of his be harmed.

Ji Hao stood on Mr. Crow's back, seeming to form a unity with Mr. Crow. With Mr. Crow's lightning speed, Ji Hao didn't need to do anything but hold his nine suns spear slanted. Every time Mr. Crow flew past an enemy, the spear would slice across the enemy's body.

No matter the Yu Clan nobles with exquisite soft armors, Jia Clan warriors with heavy full armors or dark-kind top-grade powerful beings, with Mr. Crow's amazing speed combined with the destructive sharpness of the nine suns spear, Ji Hao had caused a terrifying effect.

Wherever a beam of golden light dazzled across, broken body parts would fall down from the sky.

Heads, arms, legs, internal organs and blood streams fell to the ground like a blood-red rain. But before the blood rain could land on the ground, the wild golden fire would burn it into smoke. Through merely a slight scratch left on the skin by the nine suns spear, essence sun fire could drill into the body, then set the entire body ablaze. The bodies of these non-humankind beings became fuel for the essence sun fire.

Large numbers of human-shaped torches appeared in the sky. The rampantly burning essence sun fire lit up the entire sky, as if thousands of human-shaped suns had been glowing simultaneously.

Shrill howls and screams resounded through the whole area. Many non-humankind beings were frightened, daring not to rush up. They stared at Ji Hao and Mr. Crow in a daze, who had been swiftly hovering all over the sky. This wasn't a fight, this was a massacre! A massacre of the non-humankind!

Relatively weaker non-humankind warriors couldn't touch Ji Hao, and couldn't even see his movements clearly. Relatively stronger ones couldn't achieve Mr. Crow's stunningly high speed either. Instead, they could only watch Ji Hao kill them.

Non-humankind warriors who mastered speed magics had caught up with Mr. Crow with some efforts. They followed closely after Ji Hao to launch attacks. Nevertheless, their armors and shields couldn't block the sharp head of the nine sun spear, and with a convent swing of Ji Hao's hands, these non-humankind warriors were injured gravely and forced back, amidst massive bloodshed.

Some non-humankind warriors who could fly at an especially high speed and had powerful defensive magic treasures to fend themselves had surrounded Ji Hao. They growled in rage while

continuously launching attacks. When the nine suns spear swept over, they could always block it three to five times with their powerful magic treasures.

The nine suns spear left deep gashes on their powerful defensive treasures before breaking them. These warriors vomited blood, but still successfully protected themselves from the nine suns spears, and managed to truly attack Ji Hao.

Nevertheless, their attacks were ineffective, completely ineffective!

As dim streams of light sparkled on Ji Hao's skin, all attacks launched by these non-humankind warriors had strangely landed on their own bodies or their teammates.

A Jia Clan warrior with a huge hammer smashed the hammer heavily on Ji Hao's head. But next, the hammer flew out from the air right before his face and bumped into his head and knocked him down. Mr. Crow gave a resonant roar while reaching out his claw swiftly, leaving beams of fiery light in the air. The head of this Jia Clan warrior was sliced of immediately.

Another Jia Clan warrior hacked his long sword on Ji Hao's back with all of his power. The long sword glowed with an eye-piercing light while countless spell symbols condensed into a nearly tangible stream of light on the sword edge.

The glow stream disappeared, and in the very next moment, a strong dark-kind warrior behind the Jia Clan warrior, who had just pulled out a shining spear to sneakily attack Ji Hao was beheaded by the longsword with a glowing stream on it. The sword zipped out abruptly from behind this dark-kind warrior. This Divine-Magus-level dark-kind warrior died right on the spot in confusion. He couldn't even figure out what had just happened before he died.

There was another Jia Clan warrior, who was with three pairs of metal wings on his back and a low bow. With the three pairs of

metal wings, this Jia Clan warrior flew as fast as Mr. Crow. In the air around three-hundred meter high from Ji Hao's head, he pulled the longbow open and within a second, three-hundred specially crafted shell-breaking arrows with spell symbols screamed towards every corner of Ji Hao's body.

The dim light sparkled, and once the three-hundred arrows approached Ji Hao, they all disappeared.

What came next was a shrill howl, following which, the Jia Clan warrior with wings and bow was struck by the three-hundred arrows which zipped over from every direction. One by one, those arrows pierced into his body and turned him into a griddle. Before this Jia Clan warrior could retreat and heal himself, Mr. Crow had already risen.

The pair of magic fire snakes dashed out of Ji Hao's sleeves while spraying a roaring flame. They drilled straight into the body of that wounded Jia Clan warrior, then opened their mouths and sucked.

The spirit blood of this Jia Clan warrior, that contained his strong life-force, was devoured by this pair of magic fire snakes greedily. As this warrior moved his muscles around the pair of snakes, attempting to crush the two snakes directly to death, Ji Hao had already taken out the Chaos sword box and released a gray stream of sword light, blowing up his head.

The pair of fire snakes happily gasped for air, then drained every single drop of spirit blood of this Jia Clan warrior.

Suddenly, this pair of earthworm-like snakes expanded their bodies into a hundred meters long. Excitedly spraying a wave of poisonous smoke and fire, then these two babies joyfully wriggled back into Ji Hao's sleeves, quietly hiding themselves.

Powerful non-humankind beings fell from the sky one after another. The only tens of non-humankind warriors who were able to catch up with Mr. Crow were killed by Ji Hao and Mr. Crow

joint-handedly within the span of ten breaths.

Ji Hao’s spiritual power was consumed up by the Pan Xi divine mirror. He took a long gasp, then took a handful of magic pulls and threw into his own mouth. Soon, his returned to the peak state.

Laughing out loud, Ji Hao stood straight on Mr. Crow’s back, raised the Moho Staff with his left hand and the nine suns spear with his right hand and growled resonantly towards the sky, "I, Earl Yao Ji Hao from the humankind, am here, who can kill me?"

Mr. Crow cawed loudly and strongly while flashing to over a hundred miles away, leaving a stream of light in the sky. He easily broke an encirclement, which was formed hurriedly and roughly by a group of non-humankind warriors.

From far away, a furious voice came, "Stop him! Capture him alive! Or kill him! If he gets away, you useless things, and your useless families...you will lose everything!"

Deep yet resonant battle drum sound came from a distance while a dense cloud of smoke rose in the front.

Twelve towering floating mountains formed a straight light in front of Ji Hao.

Before the line of floating mountains, twelve square-shaped battle formations each was formed by ten thousand warriors, floating in the sky and blocking Ji Hao’s way.

The air quaked intensely while the gravity in the air was raised suddenly. Mr. Crow howled and was dragged to the ground, without being able to resist.

Chapter 772: Encircled by An Army

The non-humankind forces, which were nearly destroyed by Ji Hao and Mr. Crow just now, mostly stationed near Liang Zhu City, and were private forces belonging to the large non-humankind families. Under an emergent order given by the twelve emperors, these forces were called up and came to stop Ji Hao in a great rush. These family forces couldn't cooperate well with each other, neither did they have a unified deployment. Added with the fact that some family forces were relatively weaker while some were relatively stronger, Ji Hao had beat them all up.

But at the moment, twelve floating mountains were in front of Ji Hao along with the twelve square battle formations before these mountains. Apparently, this was a regular army of the non-humankind, and that too an elite one.

Divine towers on those floating mountains were already activated when Ji Hao was still over ten miles away. The gravity within the area ten-thousand miles in radius was raised immediately and largely. Even with Mr. Crow's power, he couldn't fly again, and could only flap his wings quickly while zipping down straight towards the ground from a high altitude.

Cawing loudly, Mr. Crow quickly shrunk his body and climbed onto Ji Hao's shoulder. Ji Hao fell to the ground like a shooting star, then landed heavily on the ground with his pair of feet. The ground vibrated intensively, as Ji Hao created a three-hundred-meter radius huge dent on the ground. The place he landed was a fertile flower field, filled with all kinds of rare herbs and flowers. A strong shocking wave spread out in all directions, shredding all flowers.

A high-pitched voice came from a distance away, following which, five to six miles away from the flower field, and from the roof of a small castle, a chubby Xiu Clan elderly man angrily waved both of his arms while screaming, "Bastard! I protest! No one has

the right to invade my personal property! Get the hell out of my territory! If you have to fight, go fight in my neighbor's territory!"

From a floating mountain, a strong and serious voice came, "Under the order given by the twelve emperors jointly, whatever it costs, we have to capture or kill this man…All costs will be covered by Yu Dynasty government."

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows in surprise, and curiously glanced at that chubby Xiu Clan old man, then looked at that floating mountain. 'Hmm, so for the fight on this Xiu Clan old man's territory, all damaged things will be paid by Yu Dynasty government?' thought Ji Hao.

"Nice rule, I like it." Ji Hao chuckled, then opened his mouth and let out a golden stream of fire.

Following a loud swooshing noise, a strong gale rose directly from the wind, bringing up large flakes of golden flame, spreading out. Flower woods, grasslands, all kinds of thriving plants were set ablaze within the twinkling of an eye, as the fire spread speedily away with the help of the wind.

The Xiu Clan old man angrily waved his fist towards Ji Hao, then turned around and fled right away. Ji Hao clearly saw that the Xiu Clan old man and a group of Xiu Clan people were surrounded by tens of Jia Clan and dark-kind warriors, while they quickly escaped from the back door of the castle with mounts, towards Liang Zhu City, without even glancing back.

Afterward, a loud series of footsteps could be heard from everywhere. Except for the twelve battle formations high up in the air, large groups of heavily armored cavalrymen had all been approaching Ji Hao from every direction.

These heavily armored warriors unhurriedly moved towards Ji Hao. Wherever they walked past, farmlands with all kinds of corps, thriving grape trellises, and beautiful gardens were all stomped into bits.

Non-humankind landlords lined in tens of differently sized castles all retreated with their families, leaving the battlefield as fast as they could.

Over ten divine towers gradually rose from the horizon. These beautifully glowing divine towers created a powerful forcefield that silently dimmed Ji Hao's fire, making him feel it hard to breathe.

Natural powers within the area ten-thousand miles around Ji Hao were speedily drained, making this entire area a vacuum of natural powers. The Moho Staff vibrated unsettlingly. Obviously, the sudden disappearing of natural powers enraged this powerful treasure.

In the sky, troops of Jia Clan warriors with metal wings flew around, leaving streams of glow in the air. Their metal wings were thickly covered with magical spell symbols, and had been releasing strong power vibrations. Ji Hao clearly sensed that it was nothing else but the power vibrations of these spell symbols that neutralized the effect of the natural powers vacuum, allowing these Jia Clan warriors to fly freely in the sky.

Currently, the situation was twisted. Jia Clan warriors could fly in the sky while Ji Hao was disabled from moving. A cracking noise was let out of the soft soil ground while the soil began squirming and let threads of dim black light rippling out of the ground. Soon, these black light threads wove into strange spell symbols, turning the puffy soil as hard and dense as iron.

Ji Hao raised his first and smashed on the ground. The ground quaked, as this punch of his left a ninety-meter in radius, hundreds of meter deep hole on the ground.

Hundreds of meters deep into the ground, the soil was entirely turned into metal by the powerful magic formation of the non-humankind. Ji Hao believed that within this vast area, that had a radius of over ten-thousand miles, all of the earth had already

turned even harder than metal. Added with those disturbing black spell symbols, Ji Hao could never escape underground.

Natural powers were drained. Therefore, Ji Hao couldn't cast any escaping magic; space was sealed as well, that meant all his teleporting magic talismans were now ineffective.

On the especially strong gravity field, even Mr. Crow, who had a strong pair of wings, couldn't fly, not to mention Ji Hao himself.

The sky, ground and underground were all sealed, completely closing all Ji Hao's paths off, that left him with no chance to run. He had to admit that this regular non-humankind army was much stronger than those family armies of non-humankind nobles, at least in terms of encirclement.

Looking at those cavalrymen approaching from all directions, Ji Hao couldn't help but shake his head. Except for fighting directly, he couldn't come up with a better idea to free himself from the current situation.

Those cavalrymen stopped tens of miles away from Ji Hao. Meanwhile, Jia Clan warriors hovering in the sky paused as well, slightly flapping their metal wings while quietly floating in the sky.

A single-horned and winged flying horse rose into the sky from the peak of a flying mountain, nimbly hovered then carried a Yu Clan man down to the ground. Mounted on the single-horned hoarse, the Yu Clan man took a few steps towards Ji Hao and stopped around a mile away from Ji Hao.

This man glanced at Ji Hao from such a long distance away with his erect eye, that had a misty luster, then said blandly, "Earl Yao Ji Hao? A newly promoted noble of the humankind. A lucky young man who had earned Emperor Shun's recognition... You, why did you sneak into Liang Zhu City?"

Ji Hao put down the Moho Staff. The natural powers were

drained. Therefore, this staff now couldn’t release its powers.

Gripping the nine suns spear with both of his hands, Ji Hao smiled lazily and responded, "I don’t believe that you haven’t figured out the whole thing by now...Do you really want to hear me tell you about my purpose? But I’ve promised someone else that I’ll never tell anyone about some certain things."

The Yu Clan man showed a quite embarrassed look.

By ’some certain things’, Ji Hao surely meant the trade between Chi Zhan and himself. To Yu Clan people, concealed things could be considered as never happened. Therefore, as long as both Ji Hao and Chi Zhan kept their mouths shut, the escape of Di Family people would be an accident forever, instead of Chi Zhan’s mistake.

Ji Hao was willing to keep his promise. Of course, he wouldn’t betray Chi Zhan for now. In other words, who knew if they would make more deals in the future?

"Just surrender!" The Yu Clan man laughed, then proudly raised his head.

Chapter 773: Reinforcement Comes From the Sky

Surrender?

In response to that, Ji Hao leaped straight up, dashed to before that man’s face with a single step while lunging the nine suns spear fiercely towards his chest.

The Yu Clan man snorted and raised his left hand. Ji Hao saw dark, glaze-like round-shaped tiny shield in the man’s hand, with a lively red eye sparkling brightly in the middle of it. The shield flew out of the man’s palm and transformed into a foot-wide, sparkling shield, fending against the nine suns spear.

Clang! The nine suns spear struck heavily on the shield.

"This is the inherited treasure of my family..." said the man while smiling elegantly at Ji Hao. "Damn it!" But suddenly, the man’s look changed.

The careless and gentle voice of that Yu Clan man turned despairing and shrilly all of a sudden, as the round shield quaked intensively while releasing dazzling streams of light. The red eye on the shield sparkled dazzlingly, but the spearhead slowly yet fiercely penetrated the three-inch-thick shield, piercing through the red eye.

The Yu Clan man began vomiting blood. In a great panic, he looked at the round shield, which had been letting out a high-pitched buzzing noise that sounded like a scream in pain. "No, no, no! This is Jialou’s eye, the inherited supreme treasure of our Jialou Family...It can’t be broken...It’s invincible! It can’t be destroyed, can’t!" screamed that man hoarsely, as if he couldn’t believe his own eyes.

A mouthful of blood was squeezed out of his mouth, as this Yu Clan man grabbed the Jialou’s eye, transformed his body into a

strand of smoke and puffed across the air.

Ji Hao lunged his nine-sun spear forward, but failed to touch even the skin of that man. That single-horned flying horse screamed while piercing its horn towards Ji Hao's chest. That horn of its even left a shred of afterimages in the air.

"Get lost!" Ji Hao gripped the horse's horn and threw it to over ten miles away. It was nothing but an ignorant animal, yet, Ji Hao still didn't have the heart to just kill it like that. After all, it indeed looked so beautiful.

The Yu Clan man was still vomiting blood. The shield was held by him. By now, it had a small hole in it, and the hole had been squirming like body tissues. The man returned to a battle formation, stared at Ji Hao with a twisted face while pointing his finger at Ji Hao, ordering his warriors to kill.

"Kill him! Do not save your powers! Kill him! Whoever can chop off his head, I, personally, will award you with a piece of land in Black Whisper Forest, added with a billion jade coins!"

Countless non-humankind warriors shouted out in excitement. On the ground, those heavily armored cavalry men whipped their mounts and marched towards Ji Hao.

The ground was rumbling while shaking. Those cavalry men slightly bent their bodies, raised their nine meters and six feet long heavy spears simultaneously, forming a woods of spear as they launched a formidable wave of attack towards Ji Hao.

Their spears were secretly crafted by Xiu Clan blacksmiths, and had been quaking against the wind. Thousands of long spears created a slight, magical buzzing noise together. Cold light streams had been surging around the heavy spearheads as countless dense spell symbols circles flew up one after another, spinning around the spearheads. From each spearhead, a cold stream of light dazzled three meters away, forming a sharp triangle, slicing the air open.

Ji Hao gave a deep and long growl while carrying the nine suns spear on his shoulder, as he rushed up towards those heavily armed cavalrymen who came from the south.

Puffing out his chest and spread his arms, Ji Hao laughed out loud while letting those long spears pierce towards this chest, without even resisting.

Those cavalrymen shouted out in cheer. They locked Ji Hao's body with their spearheads and injected their powers into them. Along with a terrifying buzzing noise, thousands of heavy long spears released a dazzling wave of cold light beams, flashing across the air and reached Ji Hao's body.

Almost simultaneously, the sharp triangle-shaped light streams released from thousands of heavy spears pierced on Ji Hao's body.

A dim stream of light flashed across Ji Hao's body, then thousands of sharp triangle light streams, which were incredibly sharp and destructive, disappeared suddenly, without leaving a trace. In the next moment, cavalrymen came from both the left and right side of Ji Hao screamed out, while around two-thousand of them were pierced right on the chests by thousands of triangle-shaped cold light streams. Then, the light streams exploded, blowing a half of their bodies into thousands of bits.

With the very first move, over four-thousand non-humankind cavalrymen were severely wounded and fell to the ground. Fortunately, these warriors were all at the senior-level at least, which meant they all had strong life-force. They huddled on the ground, struggled and twitched while their wounds had been quickly healing.

"Kill! Kill! Kill!"

From each direction, tens of thousands of armored cavalrymen moved. What happened just now shocked them quite badly, but that also stimulated their will of fighting. Tens of thousands of cavalrymen drained their own bodies and injected even the last bit

of their power into their spears.

Clangs could be heard without an end while the spearheads of tens of thousands of heavy spears began spinning simultaneously. Countless sharp and vicious-looking triangle-shaped light streams that looked like tens of thousands of thorns dazzled out from those spearheads. Following an endless puffing noise, these sharp light streams tore the air open and struck Ji Hao's body from miles away.

This time, the light stream released by each spear was around ten times greater than before. The sharp and dazzling light streams flashed over this time. Not only did they have a strong penetrating power, but they also had been spinning swiftly. Every second, each light stream could spin a hundred thousand times. If an ordinary human being was struck by a fierce light stream like this, only the tearing force generated by the high spinning could shred his body to bits.

Another dim stream of light flashed across, making all tens of thousands of cold light streams disappear. Afterwards, blood splashed out from the troops of cavalrymen which had Ji Hao surrounded. Tens of thousands of cavalry warriors threw their weapons away, covered their throats with both of their hands while moaning simultaneously.

Every single one of them had his throat penetrated by a cold light stream. The speedily spinning light stream tore their skins and bones apart, cut their blood veins broken, then exploded, generating a loud popping noise. The heads of tens of thousands of, most elite armored cavalrymen flew high up into the sky while tens of thousands of blood streams spurted out like fountains.

A loud series of hissing noises could then be heard, as those non-humankind warriors floating in the air had been gasping in a great shock while looking at Ji Hao stunned and frightened.

What was this?

Those were tens of thousands of elite cavalrymen. Instead of an ordinary army, they were an absolutely important force, which was responsible for guarding the most important area of Liang Zhu City. They could even be counted as a part of the top-grade elite force of Yu Dynasty. However, so many of them were killed by their own attacks, even before they approached Ji Hao?

Something was wrong with Ji Hao, something was so damn wrong!

The Yu Clan man held Jialou's eye, with a stream of blood hanging from his mouth corner, as he growled out ragingly. "Full attack! Kill him! I don't believe that he can endlessly cast all attacks away! There is no such rule in the world!"

Before his voice faded, an immense, earth-shaking thunder came from behind him suddenly.

Twelve twisted, dragon-like thunderbolts descended from the sky, striking heavily on the twelve towering floating mountains. The twelve mountains, which were thickly covered in defensive magic formations and protective light screens, were punctured immediately, as if they were only toys made from papers.

The thunderbolts blasted out, making black smoke and fire puff up from the twelve thousands of meter tall floating mountains. Following that thunderous buzzing noise, these mountains were disabled from floating and heavily fell to the ground.

A man with long beard, wearing a long grey robe and holding a sword with both of his hands, trod on a cloud and drifted over. Flashing across the air, this man reached to the Yu Clan man. As a bright beam of sword light dazzled, the head of this Yu Clan man was cut off.

"Up!" This man with long beard laughed then waved his sleeve and released a strong suction force, pulling Ji Hao up into the sky. After that, he flicked his sleeve and brought Ji Hao across the air, moving swiftly to thousands of miles away.

Chapter 774: Emperor Xuanyuan's Shifu

Fast, indescribably fast... Even ten times, hundreds of times faster than Ji Hao when he transformed into a golden beam of sunlight and flashed in the sky.

Thousands, tens of thousands of miles were covered in a single moment. Within the span of a breath, and by the time Ji Hao hadn't even realized what was happening, he was already brought over a million miles away from Liang Zhu City. Faintly in the front, they could see mist coiled in streams, a green river winding on the ground while a beautiful peak showed a half of its body in the mist.

The man with a long beard brought Ji Hao and rushed into the mist. Instantly, the mist was dispelled, transforming into white clouds, drifting around them. Ji Hao only felt a nice coolness surrounded his entire body. His primordial spirit suddenly relaxed, and he seemed to sense a cool gust of wind blowing in his chest, washing off all killing intents and violence in his heart.

Coiled by the white clouds, the scene in front of his eyes began changing to lights and shadows. At last, when the clouds dissipated, a steep and thrivingly green mountain appeared in front of Ji Hao. Surrounding him were towering pines cedars, and countless Ganoderma could be seen on the tree trunks, releasing a refreshing aroma.

Clouds and mist rose from the rugged rocks, which were covered in holes. A single-horned boa with white scales had been wriggling between the rocks. Seeing Ji Hao, the boa raised its head and politely nodded towards Ji Hao three times.

A winged, gigantic tiger, which had a pair of lightning-bright eyes, leaped over. Seeing Ji Hao, the tiger trod on a rock, gave a deep roar, then conveniently threw a slap on the head of the boa. But right after that, the tiger hurriedly fled away with its tail

between its legs.

The boa was slapped by the tiger suddenly, and quite a while later, it finally, angrily let out its fork-shaped tongue. It then straightened its body and chased after that tiger while hissing all the way loudly.

The man with long a beard sighed, smilingly nodded to Ji Hao and said, "Sorry about that, my brother. This pair of auspicious beasts are the door keepers of mine. They've been quite naughty since they both were babies, and that naughtiness has never changed."

Ji Hao looked at the man with a long beard from head to toe in shock. Only now did he find out that the appearance of this man was no different from ordinary human beings, other than his long beard. This man didn't have any swollen muscles, and no fierce power vibration released from him. That pair of eyes of this man hadn't been sparkling with any magical light either; at first glance, this man looked just like an ordinary human being.

Nevertheless, when Ji Hao scanned this man's body with the special Qi-detecting magic taught by Yu Yu, he saw a dense purple mist surrounding this man, with five faintly visible white mists rising from his head. They reached nearly a hundred meter high, then forming a mushroom-shaped cloud. Upon the cloud were three quickly spinning golden lotuses.

Even more magically, countless faint beams of golden light had been bursting within the protective purple mist surrounded the man's body.The golden beams of light were released directly from the inside of his body. Each golden light beam was around three meters long and looked like a needle, making the man look indescribably sacred and majestic.

The power of natural reward, that had almost be condensed into a tangible matter, could not only defend its owner, but could also serve as a weapon. Exactly how much power of natural reward

could condense into a golden light like this? Ji Hao opened his mouth in shock and thought. Back in Evil Dragon Bay, he slaughtered countless elite non-humankind beings and attained a great reward from nature. However, with the natural reward he earned and the help of Yu Yu, he attained no more than a primordial spirit, that could come out of his body and travel to ten-thousand miles away independently.

Back then, the natural reward earned by Ji Hao was already amazingly great. But compared with this man with long beard, that was just an ordinarily amount.

"Dear Brother, forgive me for not knowing your name, you are?" Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, looked at this man and asked.

The five streams of mist rising from the man's head was purely white. Apparently, the cultivation style of this man was different from the cultivation style of Yu Yu. Besides, the three golden lotuses spinning upon the mushroom clouds above his head meant that this man was at a much higher power level than Ji Hao.

This man was not Yu Yu's disciple, but he could be a disciple of one of Yu Yu's two brothers.

"I am Guangcheng." said the man while grinningly holding Ji Hao's hand, taking Ji Hao to that beautifully green cliff. A cave was located under the cliff, with a yard surrounded by pines and cedars. A stone table and a few stone chairs were placed in the yard, and a pair of boys had been making a nicely smelling tea.

"Guangcheng, Emperor Xuanyuan's Shifu! I, Ji Hao, am so pleasured to meet you, brother Guangcheng." Ji Hao was surprised, and hurriedly saluted Guangcheng.

"Emperor Xuanyuan's Shifu?" Guangcheng paused briefly, then grinned and responded, "That's bygone, it had probably 'disappeared' from the recorded history of the non-humankind already. I didn't think that you, my dear little brother, actually know about it. Did brother Po mentioned it to you?"

Ji Hao chuckled but didn't answer the question.

Po never mentioned anything about Guangcheng to Ji Hao. However, Guangcheng was way too famous that Ji Hao subconsciously said aloud Guangcheng's old title out.

Priest Guangcheng was well-known back in the era of Emperor Xuanyuan. Once, Emperor Xuanyuan and his ministers came to visit Guangcheng in his home, to learn about the magic of immortality. It was said that Priest Guangcheng then taught the secret magic to Emperor Xuanyuan, after which, Emperor Xuanyuan mounted on a dragon and flew up into the sky. Many human beings witnessed this magical scene.

However, Ji Hao had looked through all history books collected by the Magi Palace, but failed to find anything about Priest Guangcheng. As for the legend of Priest Xuanyuan visiting Guangcheng for the magic of immortality, it was only vaguely and shortly mentioned in an official record about Emperor Xuanyuan's daily life.

To be honest, the humankind had already destroyed all records related to Priest Guangcheng. Simply speaking, the emperors after Emperor Xuanyuan didn't want the civilians to know about the fact that Emperor Xuanyuan had learned the magic from Priest Guangcheng.

Emperor Xuanyuan possessed an especially high status in the history of the humankind, being known as 'the Great Emperor'. In the entire history of the non-humankind, only two emperors could be mentioned in the same breath with Emperor Xuanyuan. Many great achievements had been attained by Emperor Xuanyuan, especially the part when he led the young alliance of the humankind and started a long-lasting war against Chi You Army, eventually destroying the latter, killing and sealing the first generation of Chi You. Everybody knew about this.

With the status and achievements of Emperor Xuanyuan, a part

of his life was actually, secretly concealed by later human leaders. This was quite interesting.

Ji Hao followed Guangcheng to reach under an old pine. The two of them greeted each other, then sat around the stone table, facing each other. Guangcheng took over the teapot from the hands of a boy and poured a cup of refreshingly smelling tea for Ji Hao. Then, he laughed gently and said, "Under the demand of my Shifu, I have been cultivating myself in this place all year long, also keeping an eye on those evil things in Liang Zhu City. In recent years, nothing special happened in Liang Zhu City. But today, such a noisy fight was started."

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows, grinned and asked, "Brother Guangcheng, have you been staying here all the time to keep a watch on Liang Zhu City?"

In Ji Hao’s ears, Guangcheng’s words sounded like a tsunami. Did that mean, Yu Yu and his two brothers had been sneakily doing something to the non-humankind all this long?"

How many years had it been since Liang Zhu City was built? Ten-thousand years? A-hundred thousand years? Even longer?

How many years had Priest Guangcheng lived in here? Ten-thousand years? A-hundred thousand years? Even longer?

"My brother, with what happened today, I might have made you laugh!" said Ji Hao.

Guangcheng smilingly shook his head, picked up the teacup and said, "What is there to laugh about? I, as your brother, am quite surprised. Little brother, good job!"

Chapter 775: Bygones

The tea was refreshing and nicely scented, tasting slightly bitter, but with a lovely sweet aftertaste. A stream of tea gushed into Ji Hao's stomach, after which he instantly sensed a warm power surging right into his head, that made his entire body feel warm and conformable.

Clearly, this tea was special. From a single cup of tea, Ji Hao gained even more than the result of half a year of severe cultivation. The lightly tasted tea contained a great power, which made Ji Hao sweat as if he had just finished an intense fight.

From his marrow to his skin, Ji Hao felt like that he was cleaned completely. His spiritual star power now surged extremely smoothly inside his body. Slightly tightening his muscles, he clearly sensed the improvement in his physical strength.

This was an amazing tea, a top-grade, amazing tea. Priest Guangcheng collected the seeds of all kinds of magical tea from every corner of the world, and cross-bred this tea himself in his leisure time, while watching on Liang Zhu City in this mountain area.

While tasting this nice tea, Ji Hao talked a lot with Priest Guangcheng. Led by the topic, Ji Hao asked Guangcheng about the reason why he came here to keep watch on Liang Zhu City.

This was the first time for Ji Hao and Guangcheng to see each other, but Ji Hao had clearly pointed out Guangcheng's identity. Probably because Ji Hao had mentioned the history that Guangcheng was quite proud of, he told Ji Hao many things without reservation.

In Guangcheng's words, this was a long story, and he had to start from the very beginning.

As a self-mockery, Guangcheng said that he had lived long

enough, that allowed him to witness many things and meet many people. A lot of things he had been through were already all forgotten by the humankind intentionally or unintentionally,.

For example, Guangcheng witnessed the darkest era of the humankind. Back then, the humankind had just attained inherited bloodline powers from those legendary creatures. In the dangerous, primitive world, the humankind finally had the power to protect themselves, and the culture of the humankind gradually began developing from blandness.

Just then, the non-humankind invaded.

That day, Guangcheng was wandering in the world, guided by the inspiration in his heart. He tailed a rapidly moving, enormous underground dragon, aspiring to find the nest of this underground dragon. That must be an especially precious nice place, that had an amazing treasure hidden in it.

As Guangcheng had almost located the dragon’s nest, the bright sky was suddenly darkened.

Three strange suns and nine moons, which had never appeared in the sky of Pan Gu world, emerged from the sky simultaneously, along with a terrifying power vibration, that even made Guangcheng feel it hard to breathe, descending from the sky.

The sky of Pan Gu world was torn apart. A hundred-mile in radius, giant portal was smashed in the sky by an immense power. The afterwards of this power transformed into tens of miles wide fists, roaring down from the air and landing in a mountainous area.

That mountainous area extended for hundreds of millions of miles, with countless towering peaks. However, as that enormous fist smashed down, this whole mountain area was flattened, turning into a vast plain area.

"Liang Zhu plain, where Liang Zhu City is located, was created by

that punch back then." said Guangcheng while twitching his mouth corners. He picked up his teacup and took a sip of the tea.

Ji Hao’s mouth corners twitched as well, and even his smile was frozen.

Liang Zhu plain, which was hundreds of millions of miles in radius, without any visible boundaries, was actually created by a punch?

With Ji Hao’s current high-grade Divine-Magus-level power, he could break a mountain or a river with a punch. But for creating such a giant plain, he would have to severely cultivate himself for over a hundred years at least.

"Very powerful." said Ji Hao.

"Terrifying..." Guangcheng’s face twisted as he continued blandly, "My uncle is proud, I guess he’s not willing to mention such things to his disciples. But I’ve been through it myself, and I know how terrifying those powers were."

‘That’s true.’ thought Ji Hao.

Yu Yu was rather proud, and would never admit defeat. One could never, ever hear him talking about things like how powerful an enemy of his was, or how hard an enemy was to deal with. To someone like Yu Yu, no matter how powerful the enemies were, the only thing to do was pulling out the sword, rushing up and hacking. What did he have to say about that? Therefore, it was absolutely impossible for Yu Yu to mention these old stories to Ji Hao. Po, Gui Ling and other Yu Yu’s disciples had gained Yu Yu’s temper more or less, and they wouldn’t say anything either that might be prejudicial to their pride, to their little brother, Ji Hao.

Guangcheng continued telling Ji Hao that he was right on a piece of wasteland, watching numerous enormous and beautiful metal palaces descending from the broken sky, one after another. Streams of fiery light dazzled in the air while those metal palaces

fell onto the earth like a wave of shooting stars.

Those metal palaces landed on the ground and created enormous dents. Living creatures in the place might have been affected by the intensive vibration, because of which, the doors of all those metal palaces finally opened. Large groups of non-humankind warriors mounted on strange creatures, which were never discovered in Pan Gu world, and rushed out.

Guangcheng frankly told Ji Hao that, at first, he didn't want to fight against those non-humankind beings. To Guangcheng, his cultivation had already reached a certain level back then. He liked to sit on a mountaintop to watch the sunrise, to count the stars, to feel the winds and clouds, to see flowers bloom and wither. Those non-humankind beings never offended him, so why would he start a fight against them?

"Cultivators like us loved free lives, and fighting was never one of our pursuits," Guangcheng said seriously to Ji Hao.

Therefore, the one who suffered the first was the humankind. The non-humankind army swept across the entire world and forcibly enslaved human beings. They treated human beings like livestock and did whatever they wanted to them. They killed as many human beings as they liked, even feeding human beings to their mounts as a food supply.

At that time, human clans had already made agreements with those legendary powerful creatures and attained inherited powers from them, building altars to worship those creatures. As for those powerful creatures, they had to protect the humankind.

Therefore, the first war burst between those powerful creatures and the non-humankind.

The formidable army of legendary powerful creatures of Pan Gu world launched a surprise attack to the non-humankind in the sixth month since they came to this world.

Guangcheng witnessed that great war. Countless legendary creatures attacked the non-humankind army by risking their own lives. Even proud legendary creatures such as dragons and phoenixes came out one after another and joined the brutal war against the non-humankind.

Nevertheless, the non-humankind already had an advanced civilization back then while the fighting styles of those legendary creatures were still simple and primitive. Those powerful creatures fought merely with their natural powers and sharp teeth and claws. Therefore, the army of legendary creatures of Pan Gu world was defeated utterly. Some of those creatures were killed, some fled, and the rest were captured by the non-humankind, becoming their mounts.

That was an extremely long and dark period. Armies of non-humankind swept across the primitive land. As the number of non-humankind beings wasn’t so huge back then, the whole world was not touched by them.

As protectors of the humankind, large numbers of those legendary creatures were killed. Therefore, the humankind gradually freed themselves from the effects of those creatures, and started to live independently in the primitive world.

It was then that the human clans began forming an alliance.

Chapter 776: Secret Old Stories

Ji Hao was seriously shocked. Even the secret records kept in the Magi Palace didn't include these things.

According to Guangcheng, the invasion of the non-humankind provided the humankind with an opportunity to free themselves from those legendary creatures. Without this opportunity, those creatures would never allow the humankind to develop and rise, because they didn't need the humankind to grow stronger, become smarter and create a culture. Instead, they only wanted the humankind to learn to build altars, then worship them as ancestor souls!

"Wait a minute, I'm confused." Ji Hao looked at Guangcheng and asked, "They didn't need the humankind to be strong. They protected the humankind, and in return, they only wanted the humankind to build altars and worship them as ancestor souls, why?"

Guangcheng smiled and waved his hands, telling the pair of boys to play with the tiger and boa. Then he boiled the water and continued making the tea himself. While smoothly and unhurriedly making the tea, Guangcheng carried on the story.

Building altars to worship those legendary creatures which protected the humankind as ancestor souls, this was a method learned by those powerful creatures from the oldest Gods in the world.

To those legendary creatures, the well-being of the humankind had nothing to do with them. They protected the humankind, and even allowed the humankind to inherit their bloodlines and attain their powers, because they wanted something from the humankind.

Pan Gu's bloodline generated three races, the dragon-kind, the phoenix-kind and the humankind. However, the humankind was

the most fortunate one.

The dragon-kind inherited Pan Gu's strong body, the phoenix-kind inherited Pan Gu's powerful soul, and the humankind inherited the fecundity from Pan Gu's bloodline. The responsibility of the humankind was spreading and strengthening Pan Gu's bloodline. However, only a few people knew that, except for the fecundity, the humankind had also inherited the true spirit from Pan Gu's soul, when they were created. The phoenix-kind only gained Pan Gu's soul power, but never inherited a slight little bit of Pan Gu's mysterious true spirit.

Therefore, the dragon-kind was arrogant while the phoenix-kind and proud, but when making contact with human beings, those phoenixes always had worse attitudes. That was because they were jealous of the humankind for inheriting that true spirit of Pan Gu.

Unlike the phoenix-kind, the dragon-kind believed that they were the strongest race in the world. Because of their strengthful bodies, they feared nothing. Therefore, they didn't care about that so-called true spirit at all. In this way, the dragon-kind could still maintain their normal attitude when making contact with the humankind.

Because of that true spirit, human beings were mostly clever, with strong learning abilities, with which, they could learn, divergently think, remould and improve existing knowledge.

Also because of that true spirit, human beings became the owners of Pan Gu world. The flower of great Dao grew on Pan Xi's forehead could control the great Dao of the entire Pan Xi world. The humankind inherited Pan Gu's true spirit, and the true spirit was divided into countless parts. Therefore, human beings could not control the great Dao of Pan Gu world. Nevertheless, they were close and in conformation to the great Dao of this world. Consequently, the humankind were gifted with great talents in cultivation, and also earned good graces of this world. In other words, the humankind was under the protection of the power of

the great Dao. For this reason, as long as the humankind build altars to worship those legendary creatures as their ancestor souls, those creatures would be able to share the fortune that belonged to the humankind.

These legendary creatures were born with powerful yet mature bloodlines, which meant they didn't need to cultivate themselves severely to attain great powers, because their powers were born with them. However, their bloodlines were also the limitations of their powers, which they could never break.

To those legendary creatures, their powerful bloodlines were gifts, but also curses, because they could never surpass their ancestors. Besides, generation after generation, the bloodline powers would be thinned, and those creatures would turn weaker and weaker, eventually becoming just like ordinary animals. However, only if the humankind build the altars to nourish these creatures with their fortune and allow the souls of these creatures to continue absorbing the fortune of the humankind and strengthen, the bloodlines of those creatures wouldn't decline. On the contrary, those bloodlines would grow even more powerful through the generations.

Additionally, the growth rate of the powers of these creatures' bloodlines would rise along with the number of human beings who chose to worship them. If a certain type of legendary creature could be worshipped by all human beings, no matter how weak this type of creature was in the beginning, it could become the sole owner of the great Dao of this world in the future!

Hearing all this, Ji Hao popped his eyes out with his mouth widely opened in shock. Back in Southern Wasteland, when he activated his Gold Crow bloodline, he had seen his human ancestors bitterly begging those Gold Crows for power, and those Gold Crows floating high in the sky above the whole world.

But, the truth turned out to be like this!

Those human beings shouldn’t cry and beg those creatures to share their powers. On the contrary, those creatures should’ve held the legs of those human beings and begged those human beings to build altars to worship them!

This whole thing was upside-down!

"At first, those legendary creatures didn’t know about this." Guangcheng smiled and continued, "However, those most original gods, who were generated by natural powers, they could naturally merge with the original power of this world. Therefore, more or less, they figured this out. One of them might have mentioned that to those creatures, accidentally teaching those creatures to keep human beings like livestock and loot their fortune."

‘Keep’, what a wise choice of word. Ji Hao silently nodded.

All in all, the non-humankind invaded and defeated the army of legendary powerful creatures, hunting those creatures as a rare type of resources. Unfortunately, the non-humankind killed and captured those creatures way too effectively, and the reproductive speed of those creatures was too low. Therefore, many races of domineering ancient legendary creatures gradually declined.

Those powerful creatures declined, and the humankind was freed, independently developing their culture and powers.

With the strength to protect themselves, human beings soon showed their great talents in many aspects.

Within the blink of an eye, the non-humankind shockingly discovered a local enemy, even before they woke up from the happiness of conquering a new world. This local enemy was the original alliance of human clans, and it was much harder to deal with than those powerful animals. The alliance of the humankind showed up right in front of those non-humankind beings, as abruptly as those rapidly growing wild grasses.

The wild fire might burn a grassland out, but as the spring breeze

would blow, the grasses would regrow.

Unlike those powerful creatures that were not so easy to breed, the humankind inherited the fecundity from Pan Gu's bloodline and was under the protection of the great Dao of Pan Gu world. The reproductive speed of the humankind was incredibly high.

The most terrifying thing wasn't an extremely powerful enemy. Instead, it would be a group of enemy that one could never kill out. When one killed an enemy, ten more suddenly showed up. And when you killed ten enemies, a thousand more, ten-thousand more would have already risen...

That was a true nightmare.

Long-lasting wars happened one after another between the humankind and the non-humankind. By the time, the humankind had already grown much stronger. At least, the non-humankind armies that came to Pan Gu world as the first batch suffered an utter defeat. Helplessly, the defeated non-humankind armies called incredibly powerful beings, which were far more powerful than the strongest human beings back then, from their own world to help.

"Then, Emperor Wa launched her move." said Guangcheng while letting out a long breath.

Chapter 777: Pan Gu's Defence

Human beings called her Emperor Wa, but powerful ancient beings, especially those divine Gods in heaven, called her Spirit Wa. Emperor Wa or Spirit Wa, this incredibly powerful being, who woke from a deep sleep, saw that human beings enslaved, kept and slaughtered. Therefore, she ragingly launched her move and fought fiercely against those powerful non-humankind beings.

Ji Hao was charmed while listening to Guangcheng. From Guangcheng, he heard the magical stories about those top-grade powerful ancient beings. Although it was only a verbal statement, Ji Hao felt like being enlightened suddenly. His body was now soaked in sweat, and somehow, he fell into a magical state.

Guangcheng might be bored by the solitary life in the mountain area. Therefore, he now had a great mood as Ji Hao showed up. Passionately and vividly, he told Ji Hao about the great war between Spirit Wa and powerful non-humankind beings.

"Emperor Wa, she was amazing. Emperor Wu, Emperor Xi, Donggong and Ximu, I can say for sure that the four of them are the protectors of the entire Pan Gu world." Guangcheng's eyes sparkled brightly while he increased his force brought to his fingers subconsciously, even creating countless cracks on the wooden teacup in his hand. However, within the blink of an eye, a cooling stream of power coiled around his finger and fixed that tea cup perfectly.

"Wait, what do you mean by protectors of Pan Gu world?" Ji Hao instantly grasped a sensitive word. Especially that Ji Hao's spiritual space had quaked slightly when he heard that, as a huge sphere of mist vibrated and the mysterious man flashed across. A topic that could even shock the mysterious man, Ji Hao would surely get to the bottom of it. Therefore, he threw the question out.

Guangcheng took a sip of the tea, narrowed his eyes, pondered for a while then told Ji Hao about the background of Emperor Wa.

Emperor Wa and her brother, Emperor Xi, and Donggong and Ximu, who were two countless years old powerful beings, the four of them were the protectors of Pan Gu world. Although the four of them had never given any explanation regarding this, according to the information given by Yu Yu and his two brothers and added with his guess made with the power of destiny and all the other information, Guangcheng could tell this for sure.

The Chaos was boundless, with countless powerful creatures living in it. These powerful creatures were differently shaped. Some had human-like bodies and snake-like heads, some had beast-like heads and human-like bodies; some had wings on the backs, some had their bodies wrapped in flame; some were simply spheres of flame, streams of light, voice or aroma.

For some even more mysterious beings, one might even be a dream that lingered forever and ever, or simply a mystical name. One just couldn’t describe their existence with actual language.

Among these, countless powerful beings, one type of creature was extremely lucky. Each of them was born in the original Chaos, together with the early form of a world. Naturally, these creatures could break the Chaos, create natural powers, and even create an independent world and generate all kinds of creatures.

The original Chaos was filled with dangers. All kinds of unpredictable dangers could easily perish their souls and crush their bodies. However, once these powerful beings created a world, a great fortune would descend on them, along with an inexhaustible power of natural reward to protect them. They would be like a tiny fish swimming in a vast ocean who abruptly found a sturdy coral reef. In the coral reef, the fish built a home for itself, and since then, its home could shelter the fish from natural disasters and attacks launched by enemies.

Additionally, the worlds created by these powerful beings would keep changing and growing under their wills. A mature and powerful world could be seen as the sturdiest battle fort. No matter how many enemies came, the owner of the world wouldn't be harmed, not even a little bit.

Nevertheless, despite the fact that creating a world could bring endless benefits, it was also highly risky, and could generate a lethal counterforce. For many of these powerful beings, although they were born with the early forms of worlds and shared the same origin, yet most of them fell in the Chaos before they matured enough to be able to truly create their worlds. Some lucky ones successfully created their worlds, but the counterforce generated when the Chaos was broken was way too fierce. As their worlds were created, these powerful beings were also killed by the counterforce. The number of these poorly fallen beings was quite big.

Some of them successfully created the world and withstood the terrifying counterforce. Nevertheless, they were exhausted. The newly created worlds couldn't yet provide their owners with any protection, neither could they replenish the powers of their owners. Taking this opportunity, countless fierce creatures broke into these new worlds in groups from the outer Chaos, killed these world creatures joint handedly, and then occupied their worlds.

For the above reasons, before Pan Gu created the world, he asked his best friends to come to help and protect him from possible dangers. As he expected, Pan Gu was exhausted after the world was created. Three-thousand mysterious and fierce Chaos creatures launched a joint attack, attempting to devour Pan Gu's body and occupy this new world. Pan Gu didn't have the power to fight his enemies. Therefore, Emperor Wa, Emperor Xi, Donggong and Ximu joined hands and started a long-lasting war against those Chaos creatures. At last, the four protectors were badly wounded while over ninety percent of the three-thousand Chaos creatures

fell, while the rest of them fled with injuries.

The three-thousand Chaos creatures were defeated and had fled, but Pan Gu was still affected by this terrifying, long-lasting war. His physical body collapsed and his primordial spirit split. Tremendously great power of creation burst from his body, generating all creatures in Pan Gu world.

Many powerful creatures in Pan Gu world were generated by Pan Gu's spirit blood and his original power of creation, mixed with some body pieces and spirit blood of those Chaos creatures. Therefore, these powerful creatures had always been holding a vicious intent to the other Pan Gu world creatures, seeing the other Pan Gu world people as their enemies.

Pan Gu was fallen. Before he fell, he asked Emperor Wa and the other three protectors to guard Pan Gu world. In return, the four protectors could attain amazingly great powers and some special rights from Pan Gu world.

Nevertheless, all four protectors were badly wounded in that long great war. Therefore, after the war, they all fell into a deep sleep to heal and cultivate themselves.

When the non-humankind invaded Pan Gu world, the strong and strange force disturbed the four protectors. Emperor Wa woke up the first and started an earth-shaking war against the enemies.

While Emperor Wo was fighting against the enemies, Emperor Xi turned himself into the first generation of human emperor, gathered the forces of all human clans, and lit the first torch of the civilization of the humankind. Therefore, Emperor Xi was known as the first ranked emperor among the three legendary ancient human emperors.

Emperor Wa and Emperor Xi fought the enemies while managing the humankind. They also forced the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind to sign an eternal covenant to strengthen the humankind. Meanwhile, Donggong and Ximu found Yu Yu and his two brothers

and begged them to come to help with their disciples. For that, Donggng and Ximu owed them a great debt.

Afterwards, Guangcheng followed his Shifu, and started a sky-shattering brutal war against the non-humankind in Liang Zhu area, and by that time, the original alliance of human clans had just been roughly founded.

"What was the result of the war?" asked Ji Hao curiously.

"We couldn’t defeat them...But neither did the non-humankind gain much of advantages...Emperor Xi disappeared, then the top-grade forces on both sides stopped fighting simultaneously. After that, the conflicts between the humankind and the non-humankind never ended, till present times." said Guangcheng while letting out a long breath.

Chapter 778: The Secret of Fortune

"Lost? How was that even possible?" Ji Hao looked at Guangcheng and asked, as he just couldn't believe it.

Not to mention Emperor Wa and the other three protectors, Ji Hao couldn't even imagine exactly how powerful Yu Yu and his two brothers were.

Not long ago, Guangcheng cast a stunningly powerful thunder magic when he saved Ji Hao. The lightning bolts released by him stuck straight down on the twelve floating mountains that were thousands of meters tall and thousands of meters in radius, and each of these mountains had over a million non-humankind warriors stationed on it. In mere terms of effectiveness, Guangcheng's thunder magic definitely surpassed the power of Divine Magus, as even a hundred Divine Magi couldn't possibly strike down those floating mountains within a short period of time, not even by joining hands. However, under Guangcheng's thunder magic, the great defensive formation formed by the twelve floating mountains was destroyed with a single move.

Such an amazing level of cultivation, such a great power and such a destructive magic with such a stunning effect was delivered merely by Guangcheng himself! Not to mention anyone else, in Ji Hao's heart, his brother Po and sister Gui Ling, who both were Yu Yu's disciples, should be even more powerful than Guangcheng. Nevertheless, so many truly powerful beings joined hands to fight, but still lost to the non-humankind. Was this even possible?

"Speaking of which, that was nothing to be proud of." Guangcheng sighed slowly and continued telling the story.

In that war, not only the four protectors launched their moves, Yu Yu and his three brothers had fought too, added with Netherworld Priest, Priest Hua and his brother, Priest Mu, and many powerful beings who had been living in Pan Gu world with

low profiles.

However, among all these powerful beings, the ones who could be counted as an absolute main force was the group of ancient divine Gods. The number of ancient divine Gods was great, and each of them had great powers and amazing abilities. Not to mention the others, the Green God from the east, known as Emperor Green, the Water God from the north, known as Emperor Black, the Gold God from the west, known as Emperor White, the Fire God from the south, known as Emperor Red, the Earth God from Midland, known as Emperor Yellow, and the large groups of lower level Gods under their commands, who each domineered a piece of land, merely this great force was absolutely terrifying.

Ancient divine Gods were incredibly powerful. Therefore, they usually fought in the battlefront against the non-humankind. Because of their bravery, mysteriousness, and power, many human clans worshipped them. Back then, human beings lived together and fought side by side with the God-kind, and human beings especially respected the God-kind.

But gradually, things changed.

No one knew the name of that powerful being. Once, a large-scale human clan was encircled by an army of the non-humankind, and a powerful being came to help. After a crazily cruel fight, that powerful being slaughtered over a hundred thousand non-humankind warriors and saved that human clan.

Ancient human beings were simple and honest, and back then, the human civilization was still new. Those human beings didn’t have anything nice to present to their savior to express their gratefulness. Therefore, they built an altar and worshipped that powerful being along with their ancestor souls.

The problem occurred when the God was worshipped by those human beings.

That powerful being unexpectedly found out that since the

human clan began worshipping him, his mind became much clearer, and some difficult problems that he couldn't normally solve in his daily cultivation could now be solved within just a few days. Not only that, he could now absorb natural powers at a much higher rate, and attaining deep understanding regarding the great Dao of nature with a much higher efficiency.

A human clan with the population of a million worshipped him, which raised his cultivation efficient by around fifty percent. As he figured this out, this powerful being started intentionally helping and saving human clans. As a result, more and more human clans built altars for him and worshipped him. His cultivation efficiency was raised soaringly fast, quickly reaching ten times faster than before.

Because of what this powerful being had been doing, the ultimate secret of the fortune of human beings was eventually revealed.

The ones who changed their attitudes were those ancient divine Gods. Guangcheng vaguely explained this with a short sentence. All in all, all top-grade powerful beings on the side of human beings were dissatisfied.

Facing powerful non-humankind beings, this powerful alliance, which was no longer unified, was a bit difficult to maintain. Besides, back then, Yu Yu and his two brothers, Priest Hua, Priest Mu and Netherworld Priest, all of them were far less powerful than now, added with some tangled troubles between each other. When facing the non-humankind powerful beings, their abilities were barely equal to their ambitions, and this was inevitable.

In one word, technically, the humankind lost that war.

Nevertheless, Emperor Wa and Emperor Xi had paid a great price for that war. Emperor Wa launched an ultimate attack by risking her own life and severely wounded those non-humankind powerful beings, while Emperor Xi disappeared from the world. Not a single living being knew where he went. Non-humankind

powerful beings suffered a great loss as well, that they no longer had the energy to continue conquering Pan Gu world.

However, the ancient heaven suffered the gravest loss. For all kinds of reasons, the ancient heaven, which was once domineering, was broken by the non-humankind armies. Ancient divine Gods fell one after another, and eventually, only Zhu Rong Family from Southern Wasteland, Gong Gong Family from Northern Wasteland and some declined small God-kind families survived.

"Since then, I've been living in this place, keeping a watch on Liang Zhu City under my Shifu's order." said Guangcheng while making another long sigh.

"The power of fortune?" Ji Hao narrowed his eyes. He thought of a while ago, back in Yao Mountain territory, he freed those slaves and turned them into his clansmen. Those grateful people worshipped him that gave him the power of faith.

That power of faith largely improved Ji Hao's understanding regarding the great Dao of natural, and also improved his cultivation efficiency.

Ji Hao believed that he was a talented one, otherwise, why would Yu Yu take him as a disciple? But even if he was incredibly powerful, the improvement speed was way too fast, based on his background.

Not to mention the fact that he was unbelievably fortunate. For example, the Pan Xi divine mirror and the nine suns spear were great treasures which ordinary people couldn't even see normally. But, Ji Hao attained both of them so easily.

"The fortune of the humankind is not as simple as you thought." said Guangcheng while smilingly looked at Ji Hao, "Therefore, all kinds of powerful beings had their eyes fixed on the humankind, but for some complicated reasons, they could only sneakily make some plans. But, none of them dared to talk about those things in

public. After all, Emperor Wa was not easy to deal with, and neither were Donggong and Ximu were a pair of nice elderly people."

Guangcheng then carefully counted all powerful beings who had joined that war. After the war, Emperor Wa fell into a deep sleep once again and rarely showed up in the world.

Donggong and Ximu had been living a free life since then, and ordinary people couldn’t even found them, neither would they show up in public too often.

As for the humankind, since that war ended, some hidden changes silently happened. For example, some information regarding Yu Yu, Priest Hua and Priest Mu began gradually disappearing from the historical records kept by the humankind; some secret records regarding the ancient heaven disappeared as well.

Emperor Xuanyuan visited Guangcheng to learn the magic of immortal, which was the last time for human leaders to make contact with those powerful cultivators who were normally out of all kinds of worldly affairs. After Emperor Xuanyuan, even though the humankind had faced massive attacks launched by the non-humankind numerous times, no matter how dangerous the situation was, except for joining hands with Gong Gong Family, Zhu Rong Family, the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind, the humankind had never asked those mysterious powerful cultivators for help again.

Till present, even core human leaders like Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming only knew very little about powerful beings like Yu Yu, as they could only find some incomplete traces about these powerful beings from damaged old records.

"Therefore, Ji Hao, my little brother... by now, the elderships of our sect values you a lot." said Guangcheng while looking at Ji Hao with a faint warm smile.

Chapter 779: Heavy Responsibility From the Sect

"Brother, I'll bee seeing you!"

Ji Hao stood on a cloud, grinningly nodded and said goodbye to Guangcheng.

Ji Hao sincerely respected Guangcheng, not only because of his fame, but also because of the fact that he had been living in this place solitarily, to keep a watch on those non-humankind beings in Liang Zhu City, for all these years.

The humankind had already destroyed all records about Guangcheng. By now, probably even Emperor Shun couldn't remember if Emperor Xuanyuan had truly visited Guangcheng to learn the magic of immortality. The humankind had all forgotten about what these powerful and mysterious cultivators had done, and had still been doing for them. However, Priest Guangcheng stayed in this wild mountain area for so many years by himself, which made him a great man in Ji Hao's heart.

Guangcheng stood by the entrance of the mountain area, waving his hand towards Ji Hao. "Little brother Ji Hao, you know where I live and you know how to come to this wild place of mine. Just come to visit if you have the time. I have nothing nice to treat you, but you can have as much tea and fruit in here as you like." laughed Guangcheng loudly.

Ji Hao responded with a loud laugh as well. Then, he controlled the cloud and rose to the higher sky, flying quickly towards the meeting spot that he agreed with Si Wen Ming and the others.

This cloud-controlling flying magic Ji Hao had been casting now was taught by Priest Guangcheng under a good mood. Compared with Ji Hao's flowing light flying magic, this cloud-controlling flying magic didn't seem to be much better, as based on Ji Hao's

current level, the flying speeds that could be delivered by these two types of flying magics were similar. Ji Hao's flowing light flying magic was even slightly faster. However, Ji Hao's flowing light flying magic was dazzling. As he cast that magic, an eye-piercing golden stream of light would flash across the entire sky. Although the speed would be incredibly fast, people with great eyesight could still discover him from hundreds of thousands of miles away.

Guangcheng's cloud-controlling flying speed could generate nothing but an ordinary cloud when it was cast. The cloud drifted freely along the wind, silently without causing any abnormal scene. Additionally, the cloud could conceal the power vibration released from its controller, in which case, the entire cloud could also serve as a small-scale concealing magic formation.

Treading upon the clouds to fly and singing a song while facing a gale, this was how free Qi cultivators should be.

Treading on the cloud and flying for over a thousand miles, Ji Hao couldn't help but feel so surprised. The cloud-controlling flying magic of Guangcheng was indeed amazing, especially under the current situation, as Ji Hao was being hunted by non-humankind beings from all over Liang Zhu City. This cloud-controlling flying speed was now much safer than his flowing light flying magic.

Standing on the cloud, Ji Hao took out a purple jade scroll.

The faintly purple jade scroll had been shining with a splendid light, with four golden characters faintly visible in the middle of it — 'Thunder Magic by Qingwei'.

Yu Yu's second brother named himself as Priest Qingwei, and Thunder Magic by Qingwei was the thunder magic created by him. Only his disciples could learn this thunder magic from him. Guangcheng destroyed the twelve floating mountains with nothing else but the thunder magic recorded in this scroll, Thunder Magic by Qingwei.

Ji Hao sent a strand of spiritual power into the jade scroll. Instantly, the scroll transformed into a faint sphere of purple mist, drilling into the spot between Ji Hao's eyebrows. Soon, a detailed and included thunder magic was imprinted in Ji Hao's body. Countless purple thunder spell symbols and the thunder spell symbols generated by the thunder magic Ji Hao learned from Yu Yu's scriptures attracted each other. Those spell symbols quickly rose in pairs, began spinning and hovering in Ji Hao's spiritual space.

Pondering for a short while, Ji Hao found great differences between these two type of thunder magics.

Yu Yu's thunder magic was more violent and quick, like a giant ax wielded in the hands of an ancient divine God; every strike was fierce and quick. On the other hand, the thunder magic recorded in Thunder Magic by Qingwei was refined and detailed. It put more attention on layering up the powers, just like building a levee in a valley area. Once the levee was opened, the accumulated water would roar out, causing an extremely strong force that could destroy everything in the world in a moment.

Comparing these two types of thunder magics, Yu Mu's thunder magic was straightforward and changeable; it could burst at a single moment under the will of the caster, and was the best for a fight between magic casters. Thunder magic in Thunder Magic by Qingwei was powerful and wildly effective; if use it in a fight between magic casters, it might seem to be slightly rigid. Therefore, it was better to be used as the ultimate move.

In a small-scale battle, the Qingwei thunder magic was inevitably a bit inflexible, but if one allowed it to accumulate enough power then burst the power out with all of one's spiritual force, the effect would be incomparably great. Compared to this stunning effect, Yu Yu's thunder magic was slightly weaker.

Both these two types of thunder magics had their own advantages and disadvantages. If Ji Hao could master them both

and use them complementarily, his power would certainly be improved tremendously.

Silently studying the Qingwei thunder magic for a while, Ji Hao let out a long breath and recalled the last part of the conversation that happened between Guangcheng and himself.

By now, not only Yu Yu, but his two brothers, Priest Dachi and Priest Qingwei had also been paying attention to Ji Hao.

The cultivation style of Yu Yu and his two brothers decided their free lifestyle. In other words, they were rather proud. Since the humankind had already taken the initiative to cut off the relationship between these mysterious cultivators and themselves, Yu Yu and his three brothers would never go find the humankind and try to be their friends ever again.

Compared with the other two equally powerful cultivators, Yu Yu and his two brothers were indeed high-hearted, as the former had been ceaselessly and sneakily playing all kinds of tricks, creating all kinds of new methods to recruit human disciples. In the eyes of Yu Yu and his brothers, these things done by those two were just lowly and dirty. They themselves would never be shameless enough to do the same. Instead, Yu Yu and his brothers had only sent out their disciples to travel around the world, follow the guidance of the destiny to take disciples of their own, but they never had intentionally expanded their sect.

Therefore, although Po, Guiling, Guangcheng and the others of Ji Hao's brothers and sister had all taken quite a few disciples, all those disciples had learned the same temper from their Shifu. Through years of cultivation, those disciples tended to be less 'human-like', that they would rather hide deeply in a forest to concentrate on cultivating themselves than getting involved in any worldly affairs. They would keep on cultivating until they achieved immortality, which was the ultimate goal of theirs.

Such a situation was maintained until Po bumped into Ji Hao

when he was traveling across Southern Wasteland without a destination.

Po thought Ji Hao was a nice and honest boy with a simple heart from a Southern Wasteland clan, and for a kind and talented 'future cultivator' like this, he might become another 'nerd', who cared nothing but his own cultivation under Yu Yu's guidance.

Who would know that nice qualities like 'simplicity', 'honesty', 'kindness' had absolutely nothing to do with Ji Hao's personality.

Ji Hao abruptly became Si Wen Ming's friend, then quickly went to Pu Ban City, met Marquis Chong Si Xi, and even Emperor Shun. Soon, he joined the Chi Ban Mountain War, played some tricks and added with Yu Yu's help, he actually became the newly promoted Earl Yao.

It wouldn't be so shocking if he were along with the title of Earl Yao, but in fact, he had over a hundred million clansmen. Every single day, not only Ji Hao could attain the power of faith and the power of fortune from these clansmen, even the sect founded by Yu Yu and his two brothers was largely benefited.

Guangcheng honestly told Ji Hao that ever since Ji Hao built the Yao Mountain territory and the territory began growing stronger, the cultivation efficiency of Yu Yu, his brothers and all their disciples had raised by fifty percent!

Based on Guangcheng's current power, he was shocked by his crazily high cultivation efficiency at first, as he didn't know about Ji Hao. He just thought that he had driven himself crazy by cultivating too hard.

Therefore, Ji Hao had now caught the attentions of Priest Dachi and Priest Qingwei.

Therefore, Priest Xuandu came to Yao Mountain City to send him all those powerful tools and treasures before the life-and-death game started.

Therefore, Priest Qingwei told Guangcheng to give Ji Hao the Thunder Magic by Qingwei.

Therefore, Ji Hao was now the most treasured disciple of those three old Priests, and anyone who dared to touch a hair of Ji Hao would regret it immensely.

Therefore, Ji Hao was now quite excited, and he truly wanted to find a person that he didn’t like and start a conflict against that poor one.

Chapter 780: The Dispute in the Base

Treading on the cloud, Ji Hao could cover a thousand miles within a single moment. While flying southwards, Ji Hao found countless non-humankind armies flying all over the sky like headless flies, while different-sized floating mountains and castles swooshed from one side to another, then swooshed back. Ji Hao didn't even know what those non-humankind beings had been looking for.

The cloud-controlling flying magic taught by Guangcheng was indeed amazing. There were many times when Ji Hao almost brushed against those non-humankind warriors, but none of them discovered him. He thus flew safely for a million miles and arrived in a dark pine woods.

Large traces of people could still be found in the dense woods. These traces were carefully covered, but still didn't manage to hide from Ji Hao's sharp eyes, because Ji Hao knew what happened in here.

The teleporting magic formation set in this place had already been dismantled, but many traces left by burning magic crystals still remained in the surrounding area. The soil was burned into glaze. Some people hurriedly dug a deep hole and buried the melted soil right on the spot.

Faint and slight space power vibration lingered in the air. Ji Hao twitched his nose and satisfyingly nodded. In this wood, in coordination with Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming built another teleporting magic formation, and those prisoners he saved from Black Shark Castle had already been sent away through the second teleporting magic formation.

Moving forwards, Ji Hao arrived in the other few meeting spots. All these spots were empty now, and all traces were covered carefully. The distance from Black Shark Castle to these few spots

was connected by these few meeting spots, continuously sending those Di Family people away through numerous teleporting magic formations.

Ji Hao relaxed his tense nerves. He found tens of meeting spots in a row and didn't find anything wrong. Finally, he boosted up the speed of his cloud and flew southwards at his highest speed, safely arriving in Chi Ban Mountain.

Many people had gathered in the base camp of the alliance of human clans built before the last Chi Ban Mountain War. Large groups of elite warriors under Si Wen Ming's direct command guarded the surrounding mountains while hundreds of enormously shaped Longbo Country warriors stood on mountain tops with huge sticks carried in their hands. They were fiercely staring at those loudly yelling Di Family people in the camp with their gigantic pairs of eyes.

Only because they were frightened by those enormous and scarily looking Longbo Country warriors did these yelling Di Family not do anything wrong. Otherwise, since Ji Hao had armed those Di Family people with top-quality gears, if these nearly a hundred thousand elite Yu Clan nobles truly made a scene, the problem would be rather hard to solve.

Ji Hao's cloud descended straight from the air, and even those warriors guarding on surrounding mountains didn't discover him, letting a cloud land right in front of the gate of the base.

Dispelling the cloud, Ji Hao shocked the few warriors commanders guarding the gate. Those few warrior commanders even leaped up in startle as Ji Hao suddenly showed his figure

Ji Hao waved his hands and these warrior commanders recognized him, forcibly swallowing down the screams that were about to burst from their throats. They confusingly looked at Ji Hao from head to toe, wondering how the hell did he show up so suddenly.

Standing in front of the gate, Ji Hao carefully listened to countless people arguing loudly in the base.

Si Wen Ming's strong and resonant voice even made the ground shake slightly as he said with a faintly helpless tone, "People, don't panic, don't worry. We can discuss. Earl Yao is lucky and powerful, how can he possibly die in Liang Zhu City?"

Feng Qinxin shouted with a high-pitched silvery voice, "I don't care! This old man named Gulo, he has to belong to our phoenix-kind! Not only him, all Xiu Clan people have to belong to our phoenix-kind." Along with her voice, Ji Hao could also hear her jumping on the ground.

Ao Li's sounded even more arrogant than normal days as he said carelessly, "As for Ji Hao, I think he is doomed. Therefore, for what he owes us, you have to pay it back with these people." Clicking his tongue, Ao Li continued, "I agree with the little phoenix, these Xiu Clan people have to belong to our dragon-kind. Whoever disagrees with me can talk to my fists first."

A heavy sneeze could then be heard, after which, Ao Li continued proudly, "Except for these five-eyed monsters, I also want those Yu Clan girls. Those Yu Clan men are useless, can't even be eaten. So whoever likes them, just take them."

"You have to understand this, you stupid barbarians, I am the leader of Di Family. We have the noble blood of Di Family flowing in our bodies. Our family has a long, honored history. We are noble, and our ancestors had occupied countless worlds." Di Yantuo sounded even prouder and more arrogant than Ao Li.

A dark and heavy spiritual power vibration that contained a dense scent of blood spread out from the base. Next, Di Yantuo's voice was added with fierceness and viciousness as he continued, "A tiny horned snake and a little bird, you lowly ignorant barbaric creatures, what do you think our noble Di Family people are? With a single hand, I can easily take your lives!"

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin shouted out simultaneously on hearing this.

"Shut up! You're nothing but a bunch of homeless dogs now! How dare you talk to us like that?!"

"Stupid barbaric creatures, just take back your cheap pride and kneel in front of our noble Di Family people. Just kneel, lick our boots and beg us to gift you the honor of being our slaves!" The voices of Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the other Di Family elders grew brighter and brighter, stronger and stronger.

"People, calm down, just talk in peace!" Si Wen Ming's strong voice resounded again across the base.

"Si Wen Ming! It has nothing to do with you!" yelled Ao Li, Feng Qinxin and Di Yantuo together, "We respect you, but, that doesn't mean we have to listen to your orders! Just stand aside, this has nothing to do with you!"

Si Wen Ming coughed loudly. Soon, Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang's voices could also be heard as they had both joined this three-sided dispute, and the base seemed to be thrown into a bigger mess.

Ji Hao rubbed the spot between his eyebrows, grinned to the few warrior commanders by the gate and asked, "Did Di Yantuo and the other Di Family elders come back by themselves? Good lord, these people are really good at fleeing!"

The few warrior commanders each gave a bitter smile and pointed at the gate of the base.

Ji Hao coughed, then opened his erect eye, releasing a dense, mountain-heavy spiritual vibration that spread out in a formidable way. The specially crafted door curtain that was hanging in the entrance of the main tent in the base, and was made from whole twenty layers of rhino leather, was suddenly shattered. Then, the strong spiritual power vibration shut everyone in the tent up.

Ji Hao took out the Moho Staff, carried on his shoulder, then walked into the tent. He didn’t speak, and instead, poked the staff heavily on the ground.

The ground vibrated, as Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and other Di Family elders paused simultaneously, then deeply bowed to Ji Hao and called him ‘master’."

Si Wen Ming slightly raised his eyebrows, smiled while surprisingly glancing at Di Yantuo and those elders, who had been behaving with unbearable insolences just now.

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin immediately had their eyes fixed on the Moho Staff, even having sparkling drops of saliva gushing out from their mouth corners.

"Earl Yao, will you sell this treasure?" Both of them asked with one voice.

Chapter 781: Coordinate

The Moho staff just stood in the tent like this.

The purely dark, pillar-like staff was decorated with countless eye-shaped gemstones, and those different-colored eyes shone dimly and evilly. In the core of each eye, a tiny and complicated spell symbol had been spinning slowly. Occasionally, sharp beams of light would be released from these spell symbols.

Within the span of a few breaths, streams of natural powers had speedily gathered over, and soon created a foot-thick, clear-water-like stream around the staff.

Shaking and rippling, this stream of power quickly condensed into true water, turning more and more sticky. Then, after the span of around ten breaths and following a series of tinkle, fist-sized, flawless crystal pieces, that were condensed purely from natural powers, fell down from the air around the staff.

The Moho Staff could naturally gather natural powers, and it was a greedy treasure that would violently and limitlessly attract natural powers. The density of the natural powers that gathered around Moho Staff reached to a certain state, after which, the transforming magic formation contained in the staff would automatically, forcibly transform the natural powers into crystals.

Ji Hao picked up one piece of crystal and found that this fist-sized crystal was perfectly flawless. Those crystals were cyan, blue, or red colored, according to the natures of the powers contained in them.

Natural powers contained in each piece of these crystals equaled to the amount contained in a high-grade magic crystal piece.

Soon, thousands of crystal pieces of natural powers fell and piled up around the staff. These crystals sparkled brightly. Meanwhile, more natural powers had been gathering by the staff and forcibly

being sent into these crystal pieces.

Squatting beside this pile of crystal, Ji Hao carefully observed and calculated the merging speed of natural powers to these crystals. Then, he raised his head, grinned to Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who were complete stunned by now, and said, "In about forty-eight hours, these crystals can be turned into top-grade pieces."

"This is the Moho Staff, the inherited supreme treasure of Moho Family, and an important supportive treasure of our Yu Clan expeditionary force." said Di Yantuo, who stood aside and had been greedily looking at the staff. His Adams's apple moved continuously as he swallowed saliva and continued, "With the Moho Staff, we have to never worry about magic crystals. Anytime, anywhere, even without existing magic crystals mines, as long as natural powers exist in the air, we will never lack magic crystals. Therefore, all of our large-scale weapons can always remain fully activated."

A serious of tinkle could be heard without an end as more high-grade magic crystals were forming and falling from the air.

Soon, the swirl of natural powers surrounded the staff was already around three meters in radius. Obviously, the attraction of natural powers delivered by the staff would raise as time went on. If the staff was put in a place with rich natural powers, with abundant time, this staff could serve no worse than a top-grade magic crystal mine.

Di Yantuo said that this staff was an important supportive treasure for the entire Yu Clan expeditionary force, which clearly was not an exaggeration at all.

"Ji Hao, I..." Ao Li wanted to say something.

"Save it, this treasure is mine. Whoever dares to fight me over it, I will even risk my own life to fight back." Ji Hao raised hie head, fiercely glanced at Ao Li and said.

"Brother Earl Yao, I think..." said Feng Qinxin with a silvery, sweet voice. She even enchantingly blinked towards Ji Hao.

"This time, I was almost killed by the non-humankind, but someone saved me." Ji Hao glanced at Feng Qinxin and said with a cold voice, "He called himself Priest Guangcheng, and is related to me somehow. Hmm, for something regarding Emperor Xuanyuan, the records don’t exist in the history books written by human beings anymore. But I assume, the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind must still remember the story about the Shifu of Emperor Xuanyuan, don’t you?"

Feng Qinxin and Ao Li shut their mouths simultaneously, popped out their eyes and looked at Ji Hao in a daze. They seemed to be witnessing a scary, enormous Chaos beast rush suddenly out from its own grave and start to do a sexy dance right in front of them by twisting its hip bone.

Priest Guangcheng, the Shifu of Emperor Xuanyuan.

Hehe, for some reasons, the humankind destroyed the records regarding many ancient stories, but the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind were quite close with the humankind. Meanwhile, because of their long lifespans, their histories had been kept and recorded perfectly. How could they not know about Priest Guangcheng?

"No wonder you’ve been acting so weirdly." murmured Ao Li disappointedly.

"Damn it, will the ten-billion magic crystals of mine be spent in vain?" said Feng Qinxin while angrily staring at Ji Hao, "Let’s put this crappy stick apart, and those stupid Xiu Clan prisoners...Ji Hao, what about the world coordinates you promised us? You promised us yourself, you won’t break that, will you?"

Feng Qinxin was a bit anxious. If she weren't a proud young master of the phoenix-kind, she would have shouted out and cursed Ji Hao with ugly words long ago.

Si Wen Ming narrowed his eyes. ‘Priest Guangcheng? The Shifu of Emperor Xuanyuan? Someone related to Emperor Xuanyuan?’

Back then, when Si Wen Ming was still a kid, he read through all history records secretly kept in the Magi Palace. In the later years of Emperor Xuanyuan, the records about him were indeed quite vague. Apparently, a lot of records had disappeared. Not only Emperor Xuanyuan, but some earlier records had also been missing as well, and that didn’t happen by accident.

Connecting with the information provided by Netherworld Priest, Si Wen Ming figured that he should squeeze out some time to sit down and talk with Ji Hao. But now, this wasn't the most important thing. Since the Di Family had chosen to follow Ji Hao, and Ji Hao had brought back so many important non-humankind beings from Black Shark Castle, those Yu Clan nobles and Jia Clan warriors were not too useful to the humankind, but those Xiu Clan people way too valuable.

Not to mention that, coordinates of a world? A world like Pan Xi world?

"Di Yantuo, Di Luolang!" Ji Hao didn’t put down the staff. Instead, he let it stand straight in the tent, continuously producing magic crystals. He wanted to tell Ao Li and Feng Qinxin that ‘don't be too stingy... Just follow Ji Hao, and the money will never be used up. Do not think about all those insignificant treasures all the time.’

This seemed to be effective. At least, the fierce looks of both Ao Li and Feng Qinxin had been softened already, and both of them were showing smiles on their faces.

Di Yantuo bowed to Ji Hao, raised his finger and sliced through the air. Instantly after that, a dim stream of light surged out.

Facing Ji Hao, Di Yantuo had been especially polite, but once he started talking to the others, the pride imprinted deeply in his bones and soul would work. "Stupid barbarians, even you don’t

know about your own world. Just look at this, this is your Pan Gu world...Surrounding your Pan Gu world are many other worlds."

"This is a fertile piece of land, a wild virgin land." Within the dim light, an enormous light sphere emerged. Near this light sphere, many smaller light spheres showed up.

"In order to conceal his sin, Dishi Cha promised a coordinate of a world to each of the twelve emperors in power."

"As far as I know, only Dishi Yanluo from Dishi Family has received his coordinate."

"If you have the supreme treasure to build a portal, you will be able to invade this new world before everyone else and make immense profits."

Chapter 782: Study The World

Ji Hao took those Di Family people, Jia Clan warriors, and Xiu Clan masters he bought from Black Shark Castle, all back to Yao Mountain City.

Every single one of these non-humankind beings had made an oath with their spirit blood and soul, and had put a trace of their spirit blood and the trace of their souls in the Pan Xi divine mirror.

Suppressed by the Pan Xi mirror, unless these non-humankind beings could find an even more powerful supreme Chaos treasure to wreck the Pan Xi divine mirror, they would be controlled by the mirror forever and ever.

Because of the blood and spirit oath they made, regardless of the sky-high pride of these non-humankind beings and no matter how hard were they to deal with, when facing Ji Hao, they were as obedient as rabbits.

Ji Hao had specially circled an empty area in Yao Mountain City for these non-humankind beings, allowing them to build their own accommodations.

Yu Clan people were never good at physical labors, but they indeed had a good taste of art, and had the abilities to make beautiful designs. Xiu Clan people had amazing manual dexterities, no matter how complicated the designs were, they could just make them possible. The Jia Clan people were strong and strengthful, and without a doubt, they were the best labor ever. From carrying jade and gold minerals out of the mines to cutting giant pieces of rock from mountains, they could complete the jobs perfectly.

Non-humankind beings from three different races combined their powers. Additionally, Ji Hao had given them a part of those dark-kind slaves warriors and non-humankind slaves, that he bought from Pu Ban Market. With all resources given by Ji Hao, Di Yantuo and the other Di Family people happily started building

their new home.

They had been saved from the fate of death and attained the right to build their new home freely in Yao Mountain City, which was such a beautiful and rich place. Even extremely picky people like Di Yantuo and Di Luolang couldn't pick any problem out of their current situation now.

As for Ji Hao, he called up the leaders of Yao Mountain territory. Under the guidance of a few Di Family elders and Gulo, they began studying the 'Chaos world locating method' that was created by the non-humankind.

This was an extremely profound subject, and required complicated calculation and rich experiences, added with great luck. Most of the times, one had to depend on specially designed magic treasures to reach a certain level on this subject.

Complicated calculations and data collection from all aspects were shared. A few hours later, as the first one, Man Man rushed out of the hall with her head buried in her arms while screaming. Following her, Ji Xia and a group of Gold Crow Clan people embarrassedly escaped, after scratching a large wisp of their own hair off. A while later, Feng Xing and the other few Yao Mountain territory leaders ran out, as they suffered a serious dizziness.

At last, only Shaosi and Yu Mu stayed in the hall, continuously studying this subject with Ji Hao.

The Chaos was vast and boundless, without a start and an end. Within the Chaos, no directions could be told, no rain could fall, no sun could shine, no thunder could rumble, no fire could burn, no nothing could exist. Nothing but Chaos power existed in the Chaos, swooshing across, and this phenomenon was called Chaos tide. Even a hair-thin stream of moving Chaos power could destroy a world.

In Pan Gu world, no matter the humankind, dragon-kind or phoenix-kind, they were all still stuck inside the world, without

having started observing the outer Chaos. To local people in Pan Gu world, this Pan Gu world was the whole universe. However, to some extremely powerful, mysterious beings, the outer Chaos was just like a vast ocean, and the different-sized worlds were like lands, islands and reefs in this ocean.

These worlds were far away from each other, and ordinary living creatures could never directly cross the distance between two worlds. Normally speaking, the humankind didn't have the quality to step into the outer Chaos, but according to Di Yantuo, human Magus Kings could leave their original world and reach around ten-thousand miles away at max.

Ten-thousand miles was a comparatively safe distance. Without accidents, Magus Kings could search for treasures in Outer Chaos. If any rare Chaos minerals bumped into them in the outer Chaos, that would certainly be a sky-great fortune. After all, things which could survive the Chaos tide were all extremely precious.

Divine-Magus level beings could withstand the Chaos tide to a certain degree. From a million miles to ten-million miles, Divine-Magus-level beings could reach into the outer Chaos for at most ten-million miles.

Ten-million miles at best. For a Divine Magus, no matter how powerful he was, he could reach into the outer Chaos for ten-million miles at most. This distance was short enough to allow him to struggle back to his original world before he encountered any Chaos tide that could literally destroy everything, if he wasn't extremely unfortunate that is.

Only powerful beings at the level of Supreme Magi, which equaled to the stage of sun and moon, had each merged at least one stream of the power of great Dao into their bodies and souls. With the power of the great Dao of nature of an independent world, these powerful beings could absorb the Chaos power and forcibly transform into their own powers. Therefore, only Supreme-Magus-level powerful beings could truly travel in outer Chaos, but

only for a low degree. Just like a kid who learned how to swim, the kid could swim in the sea without drowning, but all kinds of fierce creatures and mysterious evil beings in the sea, whirlpools, hidden and dangers undercurrents, even the most terrifying tsunami and ocean storms, could easily destroy the kid. In outer Chaos, Supreme Magi could be crushed just as easily.

Therefore, Yu Clan ancestors gradually created Chaos world locating method when they explored the outer Chaos. Based on the constant changes of Chaos tides and the moving tracks of all kinds of energy streams in the Chaos, added with all kinds of calculations, estimations, unstopping mapping tests operated by large-scale locating magic formations that would cost huge amounts of precious materials, and special locating magic treasures and enough luck, eventually, a world could be located from another world.

For example, the world coordinate given to Dishi Yanluo by Dishi Cha was measured and calculated based on the basic longitudes and latitudes formed by the moving track of the sun and the other three-hundred-million and sixty thousand stars.

In cosmic terms, that world wasn't too far away from Pan Gu world. But to cover the distance between these two worlds, Ji Hao would have to fly straight at his highest speed with this flowing light flying magic for thirty-seven thousand years, if no accidents happened on the journey and if he could improve his power by a hundred times now.

In order to safely and quickly reach another world, they had to build a portal to connect Pan Gu world and the destination, or use a special magic treasure that could serve as a portal.

That world was different from Pan Xi world. When the life-and-death game started, Pan Xi world had already been captured by Pan Gu world. Under these circumstances, building a portal to connect these two worlds wouldn't be too costly. However, this world represented by the coordinate in Ji Hao's hands was far away from

Pan Gu world. This meant that building a portal to connect this world and Pan Gu world would cause a great consumption. Additionally, the portal between these two worlds had to be a perpetual one, which required a special magic formation.

Ji Hao brought all non-humankind beings he saved from Black Shark Castle back to Yao Mountain City.

Ao Li, Feng Qinxin, and Si Wen Ming all went back to where they came from, to prepare all kinds of necessary resources. Without the support of their wealthy families, not even a corner of that perpetual portal could ever be built, not even if they drained Ji Hao's blood and sold it.

Chapter 783: Yu Yu Returns

Ji Hao took out quite a lot valuable materials from Yao Mountain City's storage. Among all these materials, the most precious one was a thin stream of 'fairyland spirit' that contained a slight trace of Chaos space power, and was collected from the Chaos by Kua E and his brothers when they built the city for Ji Hao.

Only after Gulo told Ji Hao about how precious this fairyland spirit was, did Ji Hao realize that years ago, for building Yao Mountain City, Kua E and the other descendants of ancient divine gods had not only gone to the stars in Pan Gu world to collect materials, they had also risked their lives and went to the outer Chaos to collect many Chaos materials that didn't exist in Pan Gu world.

Thinking of the constructional scenes of Yao Mountain City, Ji Hao regretted slightly. He didn't know about all this before. But now, he truly understood how dangerous the outer Chaos was. He thought he might have underpaid Kua E and his brothers.

Putting down these useless thoughts, Ji Hao carefully built a magic formation three-hundred miles in radius on top of Yao Mountain according to the Chaos world locating method. The core of this magic formation was that thin stream of fairyland spirit that had a nature of Chaos, but had also been releasing a slight spatial power vibration.

Gulo and a few Di Family elders stood beside the magic formation, shaking their heads endlessly.

To Ji Hao, this magic formation was already incredibly complicated, and had cost many materials. But in the eyes of those non-humankind beings, this magic formation built by Ji Hao for locating another world was extremely rough.

Back in the original world of these non-humankind beings, for locating a possibly existing new world, at least a ten-thousand

miles in radius giant magic formation would be built. The materials consumed by that magic formation was millions, and even tens of millions of times more than the amount that had been consumed by this small one built by Ji Hao.

Such a hundreds of meters in radius small magic formation built with so little resources, it would be impossible for it to grasp even a slight little bit of trace of any new world.

Ji Hao didn't know what had those non-humankind beings been thinking. He stood in the middle of the magic formation, gently pointing his finger on the formation and instantly, large numbers of magic crystals began burning inside energy pivots. Next, a strong force began flowing along large spell symbols on the base of the magic formation, eventually forming a hair-thin stream of Chaos energy that injected itself into the fairyland spirit.

The fairyland spirit was exquisitely processed by Gulo already. It was now shaped like a triangular pyramid, and was embossed with countless tiny and complicated spell symbols. At this moment, the fairyland spirit sparkled with a dim light. Ji Hao sent his spiritual sense into the fairyland spirit and suddenly found out that the coverage of this spiritual sense had been raised by thousands, and even tens of thousands of times.

Countless images of stars flashed across his eyes. Along with a rumblingly loud noise, the moving tracks of countless stars had been slowly moving. Ji Hao saw countless magical spheres of light, and thousands of layers of indescribable, splendid scenes.

Afterwards, a tremendous force struck over from an unknown source, violently bumping into Ji Hao's body.

The Pan Xi divine mirror quaked, releasing a dim stream of light to protect Ji Hao's primordial space while swallowing this force that attacked Ji Hao directly. Next, dense streams of power spread out from the mirror, slowly nourishing Ji Hao's body and primordial spirit. Ji Hao quivered, then staggered back for many

steps.

That terrifying stream of power, which was more than enough to perish both his body and soul, didn’t manage to harm him. However, this locating magic formation only worked for one millionth of a second before it drained the power of Ji Hao’s primordial spirit. His primordial spirit was even nearly dragged into the fairyland spirit.

If Ji Hao didn’t have the Pan Xi divine mirror to protect him, he would have definitely suffered this time.

Ji Hao gasped deeply for air. Above his head, the nine ancient Gold Crows were floating above the top of Yao Mountain, releasing a bright golden light that warmed Ji Hao’s entire body. His consumed primordial spirit began recovering speedily.

"Such a small locating magic formation," yelled Gulo loudly aside, "It can’t possibly grasp any trace of any world. The base of this formation is way too small. It has no defensive power at all...I will not admit that this magic formation has anything to do with me, it’ll be way too humiliating!"

Those Di Family elder stood aside with complicated looks while carefully looking at Ji Hao. Seeing Ji Hao stabilize his own body, they hurriedly bowed deeply to Ji Hao and said, "Dear Master, we didn’t intentionally let you been through the danger. We’ve reminded you that, such a small locating magic formation is dangerous, extremely dangerous...Back in our hometown, only the poorest noble families will use rough magic formations like this, that too under desperate situations."

Ji Hao waved his hands and responded, "It has nothing to do with you. I just wanted to know will the locating method work or not. It seems that this wasn’t as simple as I thought."

Pondering for a while, Ji Hao gave a bitter smile and continued, "We don’t know if they can find all needed materials yet. Gulo, is a perpetual portal truly so hard to build? How much will it cost,

exactly?"

While shrugging, Gulo embarrassedly grinned and said, "Dear Master, if I have to describe it...Each of the twelve most powerful twelve families of Yu Dynasty has only one perpetual portal. They've been looting Pan Gu world, collecting all kinds of resources for all these years, but each of the twelve families has only built one perpetual portal."

"As far as I know, the day when Liang Zhu City was destroyed, the perpetual portals that belonged to the twelve families were destroyed as well. Therefore, it's not quite possible for the twelve families to reach to the twelve new words soon." Spreading his hands, Gulo gave a weird smile, as if he was quite glad to mention about the great disaster that happened in Liang Zhu City.

"It's a shame though, you only have one world coordinate." said Ji Hao as he obtained a rough big picture from Gulo's words. Curving his mouth corners downwards, he continued, "If you knew more...hm?"

Ji Hao abruptly turned around. A sense of power that only he could sense flashed across a building in the backyard of Earl Yao's mansion. With a great surprise, Ji Hao left Gulo and those Di Family elders, immediately transformed into a golden beam of light and dazzled towards the central area of Yao Mountain City. He flashed across the sky and swiftly returned to the main hall of Earl Yao's mansion.

In the broad and simply decorated hall, Yu Yu sat on a cattail hassock with his legs crossed. A dark golden sphere of light that seemed to be quite old floated in front of Yu Yu, and had been releasing heavy waves of pressure.

Po, Gui Ling and around ten other brothers and sisters, that Ji Hao had never met, stood on both sides of Yu Yu. Seeing Ji Hao coming, they all smiled and nodded to him.

Ji Hao hurriedly walked up, happily kowtowed to Yu Yu and said,

"I, Ji Hao, am greeting to you, dear Shifu. I wish you an eternal life! Ah, Shifu, was everything good on your journey with my sisters and brothers?"

Yu Yu and been carefully looking at that golden sphere of light floating in front of him. As Ji Hao kowtowed to him, Yu Yu chuckled, then nodded and responded, "Good, all good. Hehe, I started a fierce fight against that crappy flower and that piece of corroded wood. I've been seeking and fighting for this 'Heaven and Earth golden bridge' for so many years. At last, we now have it.:

"The Heaven and Earth golden bridge?" Ji Hao looked at that dark golden sphere of light, that had been causing waves of heavy pressure and asked, "Shifu, what kind of a treasure is this?"

Yu Yu gave a faint smile, lowered his head and answered, "A precious treasure from the Chaos. It can transform the Chaos into a broad portal, connecting two different worlds in the Chaos. So it's called the heaven and earth golden bridge!"

Ji Hao loudly swallowed his saliva while his eyes almost popped out of his eye sockets in shock.

Seeing the erect eye between Ji Hao's eyebrows, Yu Yu also had his eyes popped out, seeming to be quite surprised as well.

Chapter 784: The Heaven and Earth Golden Bridge

Imagine the feeling of someone sending over a nice comfortable pillow just when one wanted to take a nap. Ji Hao spent such an effort to save those Di Family people from the prison and attained the coordinates from Di Yantuo. But why did he have to join hands with the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind to share the profits?

On one hand, without a doubt, the combined power would always be stronger. No one knew what would happen in that new world. With one more helper, the safety could be guaranteed with a larger chance. On the other hand, building a perpetual portal required way too many resources. Building the portal was just the same as building a broad road between two worlds, crossing the Chaos and reaching to another world.

With Ji Hao's current financial power, even if he emptied and drained the whole Yao Mountain, he couldn't possibly make one thousandth of the resources needed for building the portal. For such a scarily huge requirement of resources, except for the wealthy dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, no other races could ever afford it.

Nevertheless, here came the Heaven and Earth golden bridge!

Ji Hao abruptly stood up, walked closely to Yu Yu with his eyes popped widely out, carefully looking that dark sphere of golden light. This golden light seemed to be quite old and worn-out, but if one looked closer, one would find that the dark luster was actually a result of countless ancient style magic symbols gathering together.

The golden light was fresh and clear, just like a golden puddle of water. In the core area of the sphere of golden light, an extremely thin Chaos power stream had been squirming. The stream of Chaos power was incredibly thin, but just like an enormous

dragon, it had been releasing a great pressure.

Ji Hao opened his eyes even wider, tried his best but still couldn't see the extremely thin stream of Chaos power clearly.

"The Heaven and Earth golden bridge...Shifu, if you come back just a couple of days earlier, I wouldn't have to share the incredibly great benefits with Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, why would I?" Ji Hao's face twitched from time to time while looking at Yu Yu pitifully.

"Incredibly great benefits? What benefits?" Yu Yu paused briefly and asked without caring too much.

Ji Hao sighed, made a helpless face and told Yu Yu everything he had done recently. Of course, Ji Hao had added quite a lot trimmings to these experiences of his.

Starting from Di Luolang coming to Yao Mountain City for the hundred Jia Clan battle kings, who were still kept in the water prison, to the Di Family entrapped by Dishi Cha and being forced into a hopeless situation, then to the agreement made by Ji Hao, Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, regarding the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind purchasing the Full Moon Sky Eye together. Next, he told how he presented to be a Full Moon cultivator on the tramp, broke into Black Shark Castle and met Chi Zhan, Di Yantuo and the other Di Family people.

At last, nearly a hundred thousand Di Family people, three-hundred thousand Jia Clan prisoners and around two-hundred thousand Xiu Clan prisoners and their families, all these, over six-hundred thousand non-humankind prisoners were saved by Ji Hao from Black Shark Castle. They swore with their souls and spirit blood and became Ji Hao's slaves.

Hearing about the soul and spirit blood oath, Yu Yu raised his eyebrows, reached his hand out and grasped towards Ji Hao's forehead.

The Pan Xi divine mirror flew out along with a dim stream of

light. The mirror struggled as hard as it could to resist, but still, it was gripped tightly in Yu Yu's hands. This supreme treasure with Forty-nine pre-world natural inhibitions couldn't even free itself from Yu Yu's hands.

"Hmm, good cultivation, good power... more than a hundred times stronger than back then." The mysterious man's bland voice came from Ji Hao's spiritual space.

"Is this the Pan Xi divine mirror?" Yu Yu glanced at the mirror, smiled faintly and said, "Hmm, this is your luck. You use it to keep the souls and spirit blood oaths made by those non-humankind beings, but you've only unlocked one of the forty-nine pre-world natural inhibitions of this treasure. That is just inappropriate."

Yu Yu then put this forefinger into his mouth, and bit his finger with his teeth. A rumbling thunder suddenly burst in the sky above Yao Mountain City as a stream of blood flew out from Yu Yu's fingertip.

Po, Gui Ling and the others of Yu Yu's disciples hurriedly stepped back in panic, but stopped simultaneously, only looking at that thin stream of blood in awe.

Ji Hao fixed his eyes on that blood as well. The color of Yu Yu's blood was hard to tell, as it was coiled around by a stream of purple mist. Countless magical, indescribable colors had been showing by the stream of blood. Instantly, an unspeakable sense of great Dao could be sensed in the broad main hall. Natural powers contained in the hall suddenly grew thousands, and even tens of thousands of times denser, then transformed straight into coiling streams of purple mist, rising into the air.

With his blood, Yu Yu began writing on the surface of the Pan Xi divine mirror. A series of incredibly profound and indescribably mysterious symbols were written down on the mirror surface, then being absorbed by the mirror one after another. Ji Hao didn't understand a single one of those symbols.

Black and yellow streams of mist descended from the air, mixed with coiling purple mist streams, slowly merging into the mirror.

Ji Hao sensed the faint connection between the mirror and himself turning clearer and clearer, stronger and stronger. Next, waves of thunder burst in his head. Every single rumble of the thunder would make Ji Hao's primordial spirit quake intensely, making his bones clang loudly against each other.

Within the twinkling of an eye, thirty-six claps of thunder had burst. After that, Ji Hao only felt that the Pan Xi divine mirror had become a part of his body, that he could now use the mirror as freely and flexibly as using his own arms, without any difficulties and limitations.

Before, in order to activate the Pan Xi divine mirror, Ji Hao had to consume a huge amount of internal power and spiritual power. But now, the Pan Xi mirror could automatically absorb natural powers to replenish its own consumed power. Therefore, Ji Hao could now activate it with a slight little bit of his power.

"There are twelve pre-world natural inhibitions left in this mirror. Ji Hao, my disciple, to unlock the last twelve inhibitions, you have to depend on yourself. You will be able to do that once you reach a certain level of your cultivation." Yu Yu smilingly threw the Pan Xi mirror, which was now glowing brightly and seemed to be much more lively than before, back into Ji Hao's forehead.

The pair of sword-like eyebrows of Yu Yu shook quickly as he laughed, "Your two uncles have been criticizing me. They said that I spoiled my disciples too much, and my disciples are impatient because they lack experiences. I've been thinking about it, and I think it's indeed making some sense. Therefore, although I was going to unlock all natural inhibitions, now, I have decided to leave the last twelve for you, and you have to unlock them with your own powers. You have to work quite hard."

Ji Hao's heart twitched. 'My dear uncles, why do you have to poke your noses into others' business?' Silently complained Ji Hao. Afterwards, he politely thanked Yu Yu, then began talking about the deal he made with Di Yantuo and the other Di Family people.

At the last, Ji Hao told Yu Yu that Di Yantuo had the world coordinate, which was given to Dishi Yanluo by Dishi Cha. This meant that a whole new world was now waiting for Ji Hao to explore. Hearing this, even Yu Yu stood up suddenly, and slowly took three circles in the hall.

Yu Yu was shocked and surprised badly, even with his great mental cultivation. Meanwhile, Ji Hao, Po, and Gui Ling quickly glanced at each other, all with brightly sparkling eyes.

"Speaking of which, this Heaven and Earth golden bridge of mine is indeed worth hundreds of thousands of years of search. For attaining this, I set up the sword formation and hacked Priest Hua and Priest Mu for three-hundred sixty times in a row to force them to leave."

"Just as I expected, Ji Hao, my dear disciple, you're a truly fortunate one." continued Yu Yu grinningly.

Pausing briefly, Yu Yu threw that dark golden sphere of light to Ji Hao and said, "In this case, you shall keep this Heaven and Earth golden bridge from now on...I, as your Shifu, am sort of friends with the oldest dragon and the oldest phoenix. I'm not shameless enough to bully their descendants."

Ji Hao held the golden bridge with both of his hands, gave a large grin that even squeezed his pair of eyes into two curved lines. "Shifu, don't worry, the one talking about the business with dragons and phoenixes, is Earl Yao Ji Hao, and he will not ruin your great reputation." said Ji Hao.

Chapter 785: Travel Across Space

Above Yao Mountain territory, upon a cloud, Ji Hao had a pair of ragingly blazing wings condensed from the essence sun fire, bringing him up into the sky, swaying slightly in the wind.

A dark-golden sphere of light had been sparkling in his chest, releasing waves of heavy yet light, turbid yet clear sense of power, which was filled with a feeling of ambivalence. The golden light constantly sparkled in Ji Hao's chest, just like his beating heart, bringing up visible circles of ripples around Ji Hao.

The Heaven and Earth golden bridge was an incomparable supreme treasure.

The reason why it was described as an incomparable supreme treasure was the fact that even Yu Yu couldn't figure out its true grade. Yu Yu had quite a lot pre-world supreme treasures, after-world great treasures, world-accompanying magic treasures, and natural-crafted holy weapons in his hands. Speaking of how wealthy Yu Yu was, even the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind couldn't compare with him. Speaking of Yu Yu's knowledge of magic treasures, not too many people in the world could compare with him either. However, this Heaven and Earth golden bridge wasn't produced by Pan Gu world. Instead, it came from the Chaos and broke straight into Pan Gu world; no one knew when did that happen. The golden bridge was attracted by the power of Pan Gu world and became like a natural satellite of the world, hovering around Pan Gu world.

The Heaven and Earth golden bridge was extremely powerful. It seemed to have an independent consciousness already, added with its all kinds of amazing abilities. It had hovered around Pan Gu world for countless years until Yu Yu's big brother discovered it by accident. That night, Yu Yu's big brother had been observing stars in the sky and trying to figure out the rule of the power of destiny.

Ji Hao's oldest uncle never cared too much about treasures, as he valued his own cultivation more. Therefore, he only carelessly mentioned the treasure he discovered to his two brothers. At first, Yu Yu and his second brother didn't take this treasure with an unknown background too serious, neither did do anything specially for it. However, one time, one of Yu Yu's disciple went to the Chaos to collect some pre-world materials, and by accident found that Priest Hua and Priest Mu had sent a large group of their disciples out to track the golden bridge. According to what Yu Yu sneakily told Ji Hao, that crappy flower and the corroded piece of wood were seriously not good people. Therefore, for anything they wanted, even if it was only a piece of cow dung, he had to attain it first and ruin their plan.

For the above reason, Yu Yu sent out his disciples to seek the Heaven and Earth golden bridge. Since then, they searched for hundreds of thousands of years. Po, Gui Ling and the other Yu Yu's disciples all had specially crafted tools with them, to keep tracking the golden bridge when they traveled across the world.

As they searched for the golden bridge for so many years, gradually, Yu Yu and his disciples realized that this was indeed an extremely important treasure. Countless years of hard work and immeasurably great efforts had been spent on searching the golden bridge. In addition to that, openly and secretly, Yu Yu and his disciples had fought against Priest Hua and Priest Green for countless times. Finally, this time they discovered that the Heaven and Earth golden bridge would appear in a secret spot in the Chaos every thousand years, to strengthen itself with the 'original ice spring' that was condensed from the coldest Chaos power.

This time, Yu Yu launched his move personally. He took a group of his disciples deeply into the Chaos, broke into the secret spot and rushed directly in, setting up forty-nine layers of great magic formations and finally boxed the golden bridge up. Meanwhile, Priest Hua and Priest Mu had joined hands and brought a group of

disciples into the secret spot at the most crucial moment. Because he yelled that symbolic sentence ‘This treasure is destined to be ours’, Yu Yu was enraged straightaway. As a consequence, Yu Yu pulled out his sword, blocked Priest Hua and Priest Mu’s way and madly launched a fierce wave of hacks. Priest Hua and Priest Mu were forced to flee, but seriously or not, Yu Yu was injured as well.

After attaining the golden bridge and on their journey back to Pan Gu world, Yu Yu and his disciples did their initial study of this treasure.

For the other Chaos treasure, every piece of treasure always contained a certain number of pre-world natural inhibitions, and the number usually varied from one to twenty. Larger was the number of pre-world natural inhibitions of a Chaos treasure, the more powerful this treasure was, and the more abilities the treasure had. For example, the Pan Xi divine mirror had forty-nine most complicated natural inhibitions, this already made it a top-grade supreme piece.

Nevertheless, the Heaven and Earth golden bridge was different. The golden bridge was quite weird, that sometimes, it didn’t contain any natural inhibition, and sometimes it contained whole fifty most complicated pre-world natural inhibition. Sometimes, if one looked carefully into it with one’s primordial spirit, they would find it was actually filled with tangled symbols of patterns of disintegrated natural inhibitions. But sometimes, one would find absolutely nothing in it.

In Yu Yu’s words, the inside space of the golden bridge was just like a world in gestation, that it was unpredictable and constantly changing. He also said something even nicer — Since Ji Hao had already attained the coordinates of a new world, and that happened exactly when Yu Yu attained the golden bridge, this proved that the golden bridge was somehow naturally connected with Ji Hao!

Therefore, Yu Yu gave the golden bridge directly to Ji Hao

without any hesitation. Meanwhile, he even consumed some of his own power to process the golden bridge for the basic degree, helping Ji Hao built a tight connection with it.

The golden bridge was special, completely different from the other Chaos treasures. Therefore, even Yu Yu could only help Ji Hao to control it for the most basic stage. As for whether Ji Hao could truly attain a full control of the golden bridge, Yu Yu couldn't tell for sure.

After all, this treasure was way too mysterious, and even Yu Yu himself hadn't figured it out completely.

Ji Hao spent three days to achieve a basic control of the golden bridge. By now, he floated in the air with the golden bridge inside his primordial spirit. Meanwhile, Ji Hao had been silently sensing the faint power vibration releasing from the golden bridge.

"Ji!" Ji Hao abruptly burst with a growl. The ground and the sky quaked simultaneously while a dark-golden, bridge-shaped light stream flew out of Ji Hao's chest. One end of the bridge was connected with Ji Hao's chest while the other end reached far, far away, such that Ji Hao couldn't see it with his eyes.

When the golden bridge appeared, a thunder-like noise could be heard while Ji Hao's body disappeared. In the next moment, Ji Hao arrived at a vast ocean.

Waves rose, and beautiful fishes could be seen in the water; the ocean was boundless. Occasionally, a gale would blow across and raise hundreds of meter high waves. Then, an enormous whirlpool around a thousand meters in radius was created on the ocean surface.

'This is…' Ji Hao stared at this ocean in a daze.

This was the most eastern area of the Midland, called East Wild, and was countless miles away from Yao Mountain territory. With the golden bridge and without much of power consumption, Ji Hao

had actually come to the most eastern area of Midland from the central area.

He was teleported to half a Midland away by the golden bridge!

With JI Hao’s current power, he would have to fly for nearly a thousand years at his highest speed with his flowing light flying magic to come to this place, and he would have to fly twenty-four hours a day without any break for that.

Lowering his head, Ji Hao looked at that dark golden sphere sparkling in his chest and murmured, "So this is your most basic function?"

The most basic function of the golden bridge — traveling across space!

‘Hua’ literally means flower in Chinese, while ‘Mu’ literally means wood in Chinese. Therefore, Yu Yu and others who hate Priest Hua and Priest Mu always call them ‘a crappy flower and a piece of corroded wood’.

Chapter 786: The Eye of Dao of Sun

With the power of the golden bridge, Ji Hao traveled freely across the whole Midland. Meanwhile, Yu Yu stayed in the main hall of Earl Yao's mansion with his eyes narrowed, looking at the Full Moon Sky Eye floating in front of him.

Yu Yu gave the Heaven and Earth golden bridge to Ji Hao, but he had a great interest in the Full Moon Sky Eye between Ji Hao's eyebrows. Therefore, he grasped the Sky Eye directly out of Ji Hao's body to take a closer look at it.

Po and the other of Yu Yu's disciples, who all loved making magic tools, had been sitting around with their eyes popped out. They were constantly staring at this Full Moon Sky Eye, that was glowing with a faint seven-colored light, but was also wrapped in a faint golden essence sun fire, and had been through some magical kind of transformation from the inside.

Gulo was carefully sitting on a small hassock with his legs crossed, squeezing a smile out of his face while daring to make absolutely no sound. He looked at Yu Yu, then looked at Po and the others. The five eyes of his blinked quickly, while his body, which was not strong at all, quivered slightly.

Not to mention Yu Yu himself, even the weakest one among these disciples of his was terrifyingly powerful. Gulo was never a good fighter, but as a high-ranking Xiu Clan masters. He could clearly tell if a person was powerful or not with a single glance, just like he could easily tell if a material was good or not.

Terrifying, as terrifying as monsters.

Every single one on the scene was much more powerful than the most powerful Yu Clan being that Gulo had seen back in Liang Zhu City. The sense of power released from the bodies of Yu Yu and his disciples was old and prehistorical, despite the fact that they all looked so young. Gulo believed that the ages of these people should

be counted in the millions at the very least. These people were like the stars in the sky, glowing high above the masses,. Ordinary ones could never get too close to them; they were old and powerful, eternally powerful.

"Gulo?" Yu Yu abruptly called his name while smilingly sending out a stream of glow towards the Full Moon Sky Eye.

Buzz! Countless perpetual spell symbol groups, each representing a magic, began sparkling brightly. Next, these powerful Full Moon magics transformed into dim streams of light and surged out of the eye one after another, exposing themselves in front of everyone.

Gulo's face twitched. So scary, it was just a careless move, but with it, Yu Yu exposed the greatest, most important secrets of Moho Family. These spell symbol groups hid in the core area of the eye. Yu Yu made them show up but didn't trigger any of them, neither did any harm the Sky Eye.

"Ye-yes, dear lord! I am Gulo, a lowly Xiu Clan craftsman. I am willing to present all that I have to you." Gulo was so scared that he even kneeled on the ground, trying his best to express his loyalty to Yu Yu.

"Hm, you belong to my little disciple. Remember this, I, as a Shifu, can only gift treasures to my disciples, but will never take anything from them." Yu Yu waved his hands and continued with a faint smile, "Tell me, why did you want to craft this treasure? And, what kind of technique did you use? Just tell me everything!"

Po and the other few disciples instantly had their eyes shine while releasing waves of spiritual powers that gathered on Gulo's body. They all fully activated their spiritual powers, as they didn't want to miss a single word said by Gulo.

Gulo's head was all blank by now. Being stared at fiercely by Po and the other few disciples, his lips and tongue moved swiftly while he told everything he knew at an amazingly high speaking speed. From the origin of Full Moon to their special bloodline

powers, to those special magic symbol groups contained in their spirit magic eyes, and how he gained that eye and how he designed and made it into the Full Moon Sky Eye.

For over ten hours, Gulo had been speaking without an end or a break. He even told Yu Yu and his disciples about the most secret smithing techniques created by Xiu Clan. He just told them literally everything.

"How wonderful! Learn from the others to solve our own problems!" Po clapped his hands and praised. Meanwhile, five clear streams of mist rose over a hundred meter high, then quickly formed a cloud hundreds of meter in radius. Three cyan-colored lotuses silently bloomed upon the cloud, and inside each lotus, a hazy human silhouette sat with his legs crossed, with a dimly glowing magic treasure held in his arms.

Countless strangely-shaped spell symbols hovered around the three hazy silhouettes. Po's body quivered slightly, as the tool-crafting knowledge, his own crafting philosophies and the secret techniques that belonged to the non-humankind told by Gulo, were magically merging, combining and transforming.

Po felt that the world had become larger, his field of vision had turned wider, and the confusion that had been lingering in his mind was suddenly dispelled. By now, he felt every corner of his body was so comfortable that just made him want to give a roar towards the sky.

Just like Po, the other few disciples also had streams of mist rising from their heads. Each of them had three cyan lotuses blooming upon the cloud above their heads. Each disciple at least had one human-shaped silhouette holding a treasure, sitting with crossed legs in their lotuses, and every single one of these hazy silhouettes had been releasing tremendously great power vibrations.

Yu Yu clapped his hands. Instantly his pair of eyes turned

transparent. With countless clouds and mist streams drifting across, he gently pointed at the Sky Eye and began talking about a series of improvement ideas regarding the eye.

Po instantly joined the conversation. Excitedly and passionately, he expressed his own ideas, gave some new suggestions or tried to perfect some of Yu Yu's ideas. The other few disciples also freely expressed their own opinions. They were surely not as powerful as Yu Yu, and were even far less powerful than Po, but they had also been confidently stating their own ideas, sharing all kinds of fascinating thoughts.

Gulo was shocked at first, then surprised. At last, he leaped up and joined the conversation as well, even waving his arms in excitement. He passionately exchanged ideas with Yu Yu, Po and the others. The longer they discussed, the happier they were. Gradually, everyone's Dao of tool-crafting had been improved largely.

After three whole days, Yu Yu abruptly laughed out, swung his arms backward and grasped. A jar of golden with sunlight-like flowing streams flew out and quickly merged into the Sky Eye. "Good, good, good, I understand now. Let's work together and make a true supreme treasure of Dao for your little brother, Ji Hao." laughed Yu Yu.

"Full Moon Sky Eye is too complicated. For the great Dao of nature, we only have to take a small part of it. To be brave, to seek for improvement, this is what our disciples should do." said Yu Yu excitedly, "Your brother Ji Hao has already attained a quite powerful Dao of sun. Let's lead this power of sun back to its origin and make the purest eye of Dao of Sun for him."

"What do you all have? Just take out all the good stuff." Yu Yu raised his eyebrows in excitement while grabbing a wine calabash. He gulped a few large mouthfuls of wine, then continued, "This is not only about your little brother Ji Hao. This eye can become an inherited magic of Dao of our sect. Think abut this, indeed

amazing!"

Along with a loud buzzing noise, a purely golden eye was quickly shaped under the join forces of Yu Yu and his disciples. Soon after, a strong and immense, scorching hot power of great Dao was released, spreading out and making the entire great hall golden.

Chapter 787: The Seed of Dao of Sun

Puff! Following a thunderous noise, the Heaven and Earth great formation of Yao Mountain City quaked intensely. The three layers of defensive light screens, which normally opened all year long for security, were torn apart by a dark golden stream of light. Following that, Ji Hao bumped into the city while shouting loudly.

The security light screen was broken, instantly after which, the enormous Heaven and Earth magic formation began activating itself. Seven-colored mist rose into the sky, warm light covered the entire area while a great pressure descended right onto Ji Hao's head. Additionally, forty-nine tremendous swirl-shaped thunderclouds emerged above his head.

Nevertheless, as invisible streams of ripple swept across and hovered around Ji Hao's body, the activated Heaven and Earth magic formation was immediately quieted down. All light streams and glows and other abnormal scenes disappeared within the span of a single breath, and the thunderclouds int he sky was dispelled as well.

Ji Hao touched the dark golden sphere of light in his chest, and couldn't help but widely open his eyes in shock.

Just now, he excitedly broke into Liang Zhu City with the power of the golden bridge, threw out a handful of powerful magic talismans and thunder bombs, which were made by Priest Dachi, and launched a wave of terrorist attack in that city. By doing that, he almost destroyed a big half of the reconstruction work in Liang Zhu City. After that, he turned around and rushed straight back into Yao Mountain city, before the non-humankind realized what had happened.

However, he didn't know that he would come back so loudly. The Heaven and Earth magic formation wasn't fully activated on ordinary days, but any one of the three security magic screens

could easily stop a heavy attack launched by a peak-level Divine Magus without even shaking. With all three layers of magic screens together, even ten peak-level Divine Magi couldn't break through, not even by constantly attacking for a whole hour.

However, the golden bridge released a golden stream of light and tore apart the three layers of magic screens so easily, then threw Ji Hao into the city. This treasure could not only allow its owner to travel across the whole world, but also had a hidden function of breaking magic formations. As for whether this function truly existed and how powerful it actually was, Ji Hao would have to figure it out in the future.

The noise made by the Heaven and Earth formation alerted everyone in the city. As a breeze blew across, Yu Yu, Po, Gui Ling and the others simultaneously showed up in front of Ji Hao, and soon, Ji Xia rushed over as well.

"Ha, we were just talking about you, good boy. Come on, try this eye of Dao of sun. I, your Shifu, made it together with your few brothers, for you!" Yu Yu excitedly handed a purely golden, brightly glowing eye, that seemed to have a small sun in side it, to Ji Hao. Then, he continued smilingly, "Try it, try it... I've merged a whole jar of original sun essence into it! I spent quite an effort to collect it back then!"

"How generous. Not only the original sun essence, but it now also contains other tens of types of Chaos materials related to the Dao of sun." From Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man's voice could be heard, "More importantly, your Shifu even imprinted all of his own understanding to the great Dao of sun in this eye..." Clicking his lips, the mysterious man continued, "This Shifu of yours is truly nice!"

The mysterious man's tone sounded complicated, as it was mixed with an indescribable emotion.

Ji Hao paused briefly, then politely took over the golden eye,

naturally intending to kneel down and kowtow to Yu Yu.

Yu Yu released a gentle stream of power and stopped Ji Hao. Then, he had his eyes widely open as he stared at Ji Hao while grinned excitedly and said, "Don’t be a kowtower. Just try this eye and let me see how powerful it is!"

Taking out a wine calabash from his sleeve, he gulped the wine then continued impatiently, "I’ve been wondering this. This thirty-eye-opening magic can become a potential secret magic...It can be even used as a protective magic of our sect, just try it!"

Ji Hao didn’t hesitate. Instead, he picked up the eye and pressed it into the spot between his eyebrows."

Earlier, Yu Yu took the eye away from his body. Ji Hao’s strong body healed itself, not leaving any trace between his eyebrows. Today, the eye merged back into his body, that split Ji Hao’s skin and generated a series of creaking noise from his skull. Soon, a slit, that was big enough to contain the entire eyeball, appeared between Ji Hao’s eyebrows.

Countless golden neurons and blood veins were generated from the eye, quickly connecting with Ji Hao’s original neurons and blood veins.

Large streams of boiling hot and purely golden power streams surged out of the eye. Ji Hao quivered, and was surrounded by a raging fire. His entire body was burning, such that he couldn’t even sense his body anymore. Instead, he could only see the golden light, that was boundless and inexhaustible, seeming to suffuse the whole world.

Yu Yu’s voice came deeply from Ji Hao’s soul, word by word, sounding as beautiful as the singing of an angel. It was like a star moving across the sky, causing a resonant noise that could resound across the entire world.

‘The Chaos is broken, then there’s Yin and Yang. The great Dao

of sun is the most positive part of the great Dao of nature. It can generate all living creatures, its great heat can also destroy any living creature. The great Dao of sun can be violent, can also be gentle; it can create and can also destroy; it can be fast, can also be slow…'

All the understanding gained by Yu Yu in all his life, ever since he was born, was put into Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

Ji Hao was enlightened all of a sudden. His primordial spirit, that had naturally been through a transformation, silently changed. Fifty brightly golden streams of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao had already merged with Ji Hao's primordial spirit and transformed into a glowing ball, floating in Ji Hao's spiritual space. As the eye of Dao of sun continuously merged with Ji Hao's body, this mist-like glowing and spinning ball had a faint fire burst from it.

Just like the most original fire that burst after the world was created, this tiny fire set Ji Hao's entire primordial spirit ablaze. The golden essence sun fire burned thrivingly from the core of Ji Hao's primordial spirit. Ji Hao first howled in pain, as he felt like this primordial spirit was going to burn out at that moment. But soon, he sensed an amazing pleasure, as a warm and inexhaustible sun power condensed into nearly tangible spell symbols in his primordial spirit. These spell symbols represented the great Dao of sun. They combined with each other, clashed against each other, generating even raging flames, rising straight from Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

An immeasurably strong life-force was suddenly generated from Ji Hao's empty spiritual space. Ji Hao's primordial spirit transformed into a small sun, shining in the spiritual space. The tremendously powerful golden fire spread towards all directions. Wherever it reached, a great transformation had been caused. Within the span of a few breaths, Ji Hao's spiritual power had been improved and purified by a hundred times.

Letting out a muffled moan, Ji Hao opened his eye and released a

strong stream of spiritual power, that surged out swiftly. Visible waves of golden ripples spread towards all directions. Ji Hao's spiritual power now contained the power of sun. It was scorching hot, and could burn everything in the world.

The seed of Dao of sun was attained.

Ji Hao raised his head, looked directly at the sun with all three eyes of his. He wasn't sensing any pain from his eyes. Normally, he could feel the heat of the sunlight. But now that he had just attained the seed of Dao of sun, he could clearly sense every single stream of sun power in the air. No matter how thin and slight that stream of sun power was, Ji Hao could clearly sense its power vibration.

His spiritual power had already merged into one with the power of sun.

The seed of Dao of sun was generated, and by now, Ji Hao's power and his cultivation had formally reached the level of Divine Magus.

All the above were not the only changes caused by the appearance of the seed of Dao. In addition to this, Ji Hao's body could now perfectly merge with the power of sun. As the power of sun ceaselessly surged into his body, the spirit star power contained in his meridians and Magus Acupoints had been transforming as well.

Chapter 788: The First Star

The seed of Dao of sun was generated, bringing Ji Hao a series of changes from his soul to his body.

Ji Hao's primordial spirit had grown into the seed of Dao of sun. His spiritual space was added with the power of sun, strong, warm and fierce. His spiritual power was now just like the sunlight, and could flash across hundreds of millions of miles in a moment, far faster than the spiritual power of any Qi cultivator. In mere terms of the scanning speed of spiritual powers, even top-level powerful beings among Qi cultivators, such as Po, couldn't compare with Ji Hao now. This had nothing to do with power levels or cultivation levels, it was purely a magical ability delivered by the nature of the seed of Dao.

Apart from this, Ji Hao's primordial spirit had been shining in his spiritual space like the sun. Not only his spiritual space was now being nourished by the power of sun and constantly strengthening, his body was also being nourished by the power of sun releasing from his primordial spirit, and had constantly been improving. This meant that his body condition was perfecting all the time. Naturally, all kinds of benefits brought by the seed of Dao were showing up.

For example, just now, the moment the seed of Dao emerged, an immense wave of sun power descended from the sky. It transformed Into miles wide golden stream, rumblingly surging into Ji Hao's head, and then into his body.

Ji Hao's seed of Dao, which was also his primordial spirit, absorbed the essence sun power contained in that tremendous stream, and turned purer and purer, heavier and heavier, yet more and more lively.

The power of sun from the other sources was constantly absorbed by Ji Hao's body. Subconsciously, he made the posture of

Everything Grows, under the effect of which, every single cell of Ji hao was activated, and even the slightest cell of his body began absorbing the sun power at the highest rate, even though he seemed to be completely motionless.

A swooshing noise could be heard, as a gale seemed to blow inside Ji Hao’s body.

Following a loud water clattering sound, Ji Hao sensed great rivers flowing inside his body.

The gale bumped into the rivers and generated golden lightning inside Ji Hao’s body.

"Hmm, just like this. Human Divine Magi will have all their Magus Acupoints merge into one, then transform into an empty void to contain the spirit star powers, then grow stars inside their bodies. But, human bodies are originated from Pan Gu’s bloodline. They’re staining Pan Gu’s name by using their bodies like this." The mysterious man showed up in Ji Hao’s spiritual space and growled with a deep and strong voice.

"In the whole world, all stars are created by Pan Gu. The power of Pan Gu surpassed the power of this world. The body of Pan Gu could contain all stars in this world. All lands and everything in the world, they can all be contained in Pan Gu’s body."

"Therefore, the move of Everything Grows is originated from the creation of Pan Gu’s body. In the Chaos, Pan Gu’s true spirit absorbed the original powers of creation, created and strengthened his body. Every acupoint of Pan Gu had become a star, every meridian of Pan Gu had become a land. Each of your acupoints can contain a spirit star while each of your meridians can contain nine stars."

"In this way, when you have cultivated all your acupoints and meridians well enough, you will have over a million stars inside your body, while the others can have eighty-one at max. You will be immeasurably powerful, and you will be able to kill any

Supreme Magus merely with the Divine-Magus-level power. Only in this way can you deserve Pan Gu's bloodline."

The mysterious man talked passionately while Ji Hao's muscles squirmed like waves.

His seed of Dao had naturally delivered an effect. With the inexhaustible sun power, Ji Hao strengthened his body through the move of Everything Grows. Currently, every single one of Ji Hao's Magus acupoints had been expanding limitlessly while every single meridian had been strengthening largely.

His Magus Acupoints became boundless while his meridians became like thousands of enormous dragons, roaring across the void inside his body. The magical space inside his body turned wider and wider, just like the void of the universe, filled with mysteriousness.

"Not enough, Ji Hao, just not enough." The mysterious man narrowed his eyes, with the brightly blue divine light sparkling quickly in his eyes. "Little guy, your physical cultivation is still not enough. What a shame, I don't have any more things that can be helpful to you now."

A strong whirlwind blew out from around Ji Hao's body, letting natural powers surge into his body at a crazily high rate. As the natural powers surged into Ji Hao's body, the seed of Dao shone with a bright golden light. No matter what types of natural power, all natural powers surged into Ji Hao's body suddenly began burning. The power of sun could nourish anything, and could also destroy anything. All natural powers around Ji Hao were set ablaze, transforming into the golden flame, then being greedily swallowed by his body.

Nevertheless, the foundation of his cultivation was still too weak and too shallow. Ji Hao had been trying his best to strengthen his body, but he was still far, far away from the level stated by the mysterious man, that could contain a spirit star in each Magus

Acupoint and nine stars in a meridian.

According to the cultivation method of the humankind, Divine Magus would grow spirit stars inside their bodies. The power of one spirit star equaled to one percent of the original star in the sky. A true peak-level Divine Magi could grow eighty-one spirit stars inside his body at most. This meant that the power of a most powerful Divine Magus could be equal to the power of an original star.

The bodies of Divine Magi were incredibly strong, for nothing else but withstanding the great pressure released by the immensely great power contained in their bodies. However, the mysterious man required Ji Hao to be over ten-thousand times more powerful than ordinary Divine Magi. In the 129600 meridians he had, over a million stars should be contained, while each of those, over a million Magus acupoints, should contain a spirit star.

With Ji Hao’s current physical condition, he could withstand the pressure given by around ten spirit stars inside this body, that was his limitation.

"Alright, alright, I can’t force it." The mysterious man sighed slightly and said, "Ji Hao, listen to me. Today, right now, after you understand Everything Grows completely, I will help you to gather and compress the sun power inside your body with the move of Everything Perishes."

The mysterious man stood up and made an extremely weird posture. He looked like a fetus inside its mother’s womb, that his body had rolled up and the sense of his life force was suddenly gone. Only a slight sprout of life could be faintly sensed.

Life and death, constantly and unpredictably switching.

Ji Hao subconsciously made the same posture and rolled his body up into a ball. Meanwhile, all the sunlight inside the area ten-thousand miles in radius was momentarily drained by his body, and the entire Yao Mountain City area was thrown into pure

darkness.

All of Ji Hao's life-force, his power and strength began compressing, gradually into a tiny spot.

He felt confused, he couldn't sense time, and didn't know where he was.

Next, a sky-shattering bang burst in Ji Hao's spiritual space as his body suddenly stretched, just like a tender sprout suddenly growing out of the soil. In the next moment, he directly changed the move of Everything Perishes to Everything Grows

Between life and death, death and life, so mysterious, so indescribable.

Inside Ji Hao's heart, all his life-force, spiritual powers and strength burst from that tiny spot, silently and intensively, shining like his seed of Dao.

Inside his heart, a fist-sized dazzling sphere of golden light released a tremendous, warm stream of power, surging inside his entire body like the sun in the sky.

The first spirit star was attained, with the help of the seed of Dao and the move of Everything Perishes taught by the mysterious man. Ji Hao had formally become a Divine Magus.

Crack! A clear and cloud series of cracking noise could then be heard — The fourth turn of the Cultivation Method with Nine Turns was reached.

Chapter 789: The Power of A Divine Magus

Reaching the fourth level of the Cultivation Method with Nine Turns, Ji Hao's pure physical strength improved by sixteen times. The first spirit star was attained, and Ji Hao's body had been through a terrifying-level transformation. The sun power descended like a great glowing waterfall, nourishing Ji Hao's entire body with the inexhaustible, burning power.

The density of Ji Hao's bones was raised by hundreds of times. The marrow in his bones speedily evaporated into a blood-red sphere of mist, that caused a piercing pain. Ji Hao growled in that pain, but then, the blood-red mist condensed back into the marrow, which had already turned faintly golden. It was pure and dense, like an ointment made from the best jade. The density of the marrow had been raised by hundreds, and even thousands of times.

New blood that was faintly golden as well surged into Ji Hao's blood veins in streams, along with great heat. Just like throwing a fire sparkle into a puddle of oil, the original red-blood was set ablaze immediately by this golden new blood, and all blood veins withered. Thin streams of new blood began surging out of every piece of Ji Hao's bones. Those thin streams gradually merged together, turned into larger streams, and soon became like rapidly flowing great rivers, refilling those withered veins. In a short while, all of the original blood had turned golden.

Following a series of cracking noise, Ji Hao's blood, muscles, tendons, and every corner of his body transformed. Meanwhile, a strong, fierce, majestic, prehistorical sense of power released from his body.

"A Divine Magus already?" murmured Ji Hao while rubbing his own chin and looking at himself, "Indeed, with my genes, such a young Divine Magus, I probably have the best genes in the whole Southern Wasteland."

Yu Yu gave a faint smile and said, "Although human Magi rarely cultivate their souls and can't achieve an immortal life, but judging merely by physical strength, they can be much better than cultivators like us. This great strength is terrifying, but also regrettable."

Ji Hao's entire body had been shaking intensely. Stepping into the level of Divine Magi, this sounded like a simple thing. But in fact, this was actually an overall transformation in the level of life. Although Divine Magi couldn't achieve immortality, in comparison to Magus Kings and Senior Magi, Divine Magi were just like a flood dragon while Magus Kings and Senior Magi were like primitive unicellular organisms in the ocean.

The difference between Magus Kings and Divine Magi could not be stated clearly with simple data. In terms of spirit star power, back at the level of Magus King, Ji Hao only had a thin layer of golden mist contained inside his body as his spirit star power. But right now, Ji Hao's Magus Acupoints and meridians were filled with golden liquid, the density of which was thousands of times higher than that of mercury.

Immeasurable sun power surged into Ji Hao's body while the thorough transformation of his body continued.

Everything Grows, Everything Perishes, over and over again, Ji Hao made these two moves. The simple movements actually contained the transformation between life and death, the ultimate secret of the creation of life, from the original Chaos.

At first, Yu Yu had only been silently observing Ji Hao's breakthrough with a faint smile on his face. But as Ji Hao made the moves of Everything Grows and Everything Perishes for over ten times, Yu Yu's look turned more and more serious. He popped out his eyes, stared at Ji Hao with his ten fingers slightly moving, drawing numerous mysterious symbols in the air.

"No, no, these moves are similar to ours, but we didn't create

them. Did Ji Hao secretly create these moves himself?" Yu Yu shook his head and murmured, "Mysterious and powerful, yet not the same kind as my great Dao...Hmm, is this a secret body-strengthening magic he created by combining our Dao with the humankind's cultivation methods? Hmm, looks like it. This is highly helpful to himself, but completely useless to cultivators like us."

While Yu Yu was pondering with his eyebrows knitted, the mysterious man sat on the round plate inside Ji Hao's spiritual space with crossed legs, looking at Yu Yu through Ji Hao's eyes while smilingly faintly.

Yu Yu didn't notice anything about the gaze hiding inside Ji Hao's eyes.

"Ha!" Ji Hao shouted out while feeling his entire body begin burning ragingly. An incomparably tremendous power suffused his entire body, that made his body so strong, so rough, so sturdy and fierce.

Ji Hao felt that he could smash the sky with a punch and shatter the earth with a stomp. The surrounding space had become rather fragile in his eyes, that he could even bump a large hole out of the sky now!

By now, he suddenly understood the reason why Divine Magi had to fight high up in the air against the non-humankind beings in wars. The power of Divine Magi was way too destructive, and even a careless punch launched by any Divine Magus could destroy the entire Pu Ban City.

Ji Hao took a deep gasp while the sun power descended endlessly. The air he inhaled was heavy as mountains and scorching hot. While inhaling the burning air, his bones creaked and his body began growing taller inch by inch. Meanwhile, his slim body turned stronger and stronger. Gradually, an indescribable, strong power vibration was released from his body.

Both Ji Hao's cultivation of Dao and physical cultivation had reached the level of Divine Magus.

He grew around two feet taller than before. On an average, powerful human beings were always way taller and stronger than ordinary ones. By now, Ji Hao was already as strong as Ji Xia and the other powerful Gold Crow Clan warriors, but the power vibration released from his body was way greater.

"Kiddo!" laughed Ji Xia loudly while spreading his arms, attempting to grab Ji Hao over, "Let Abba try your power!" Ji Hao laughed as well and straightened his arms to fend himself. Four muscular arms bumped against each other, making the surrounding air buzz and quake. Except for Divine-Magus-level powerful beings, all surrounding Yao Mountain people who came to watch Ji Hao's breakthrough suffered a dizziness and fainted.

The Heaven and Earth great formation burst with a dazzling light, as strong layers of magic screens emerged around Ji Hao and Ji Xia.

Countless thin cracks appeared in the air, spreading towards all directions from Ji Hao and Ji Xia' arms. But the heaven and Earth great formation wiped these cracks out when they reached around fifteen meters long.

"Haha!" Roaring streams of Gold Crow fire spurted out from Ji Xia's body, swooshing towards Ji Hao like a tsunami.

"Fire!" Ji Hao gave a resonant shout as well, as a purely golden fire rose from his skin. The raging essence sun fire rose, then rolled back. It wrapped Ji Xia's Gold Crow fire up and turned it into nothingness. A fierce hot air stream came straight at Ji Xia's face, that even made Ji Xia take a few steps backward!

Ji Xia's Gold Crow fire was completely suppressed by Ji Hao's essence sun fire, without having any power to resist!

Ji Xia delightfully yelled towards the sky while laughing loudly,

"Have you see this? The ancestors' souls of our Gold Crow Clan! This is my son, this is Ji Xia's son! Haha! Wow!"

Surrounding them, all Gold Crow Clan Divine Magi and Magus Kings shouted and cheered. Finally, a powerful Magus emerged from their Gold Crow Clan!

Chapter 790: Show Something of His Abilities

In the underground water prison in Yao Mountain City, a large group of warriors rushed in and violently dragged out the hundred Jia Clan battle kings, who had been locked in this place all this long.

While forcibly restraining their anger and discomfort, these powerful Jia Clan battle kings, who were tortured nearly to death by the scary prison, gasped quickly for air to regain their powers as much as they could, while letting those warriors drag them out, to an enormous, round-shaped arena.

Back in the ancient heaven, some divine Gods also liked to fight all kinds of powerful Chaos beasts to show their power with pure violence and blood. Therefore, on the west side of Yao Mountain City, Kua E and his brothers had also built an arena for Ji Hao. The arena was located in the west, because as a direction, west represented violence and killing.

Normally, no one would come to this arena. But today, this place was filled with people. All protective screens based on this arena was now fully activated, isolating this place from the outside area.

Ji Hao stood in the middle of the arena, with this erect eye firmly shut and his body slightly swaying, to get used to his abruptly improving power. Standing on the grandstands, were Pan Xi world people under the lead of Elder Destiny, Di Family people under the lead of Di Yantuo, and Yao Mountain territory people led by Ji Xia. Millions of audiences stood on the grandstands with their breath held while silently looking at Ji Hao.

Man Man waved her pair of hammers while yelling in the first row, "Ji Hao! Smash these Jia Clan monsters! Smash them all if they refuse to surrender! Ahyaya, you’re a Divine Magus now!"

Shaosi stood aside Man Man, nervously looking at her, who had been over-excitedly waving her hammers like a monkey. Shaosi wasn't worried about Man Man's own safety. Instead, she was afraid that Man Man might accidentally throw out her hammers and kill some poor Yao Mountain people; that would be too bad.

Ji Hao stood in the arena, silently watching the one hundred Jia Clan battle kings being dragged in.

Those warriors took off the chains wrapped on these Jia Clan battle kings, pulled out all kinds of needles and thorns that sank deeply into their bodies, then poured some liquid medicine into their mouths. That medicine could quickly heal their bodies and allow them to regain their powers.

These Jia Clan battle kings were all strong and had thriving life-force. Once they were freed from those chains, needles and thorns, they had already regained a small half of their powers. After they swallowed the medicine, they each gave a long growl and released waves of power vibrations.

The power vibration stirred the air, causing circles of air blasts around their bodies.

The tallest one among these Jia Clan battle kings, who was over three feet taller than the others, gave a resonant growl and threw out a punch, breaking the bones of the warrior who unlocked his chains. The poor warrior was sent flying out while vomiting blood. Fortunately, he was a powerful Magus King, and even though tens of his bones had exposed from his bodies, he didn't die. Those exposed bones slowly moved back into this warrior's body after he flew around a hundred meters away. All wounds on his body recovered quickly after a short while. Afterward, with the help of the other warriors, this injured warrior quickly moved out of the arena.

The group of Jia Clan battle kings grinned viciously. They stretched their bodies and attempted to attack the other human

warriors, who dragged them over to the arena.

"Enough! Don’t humiliate yourselves!" Di Yantuo’s strong and harsh voice came from the grandstand.

Those Jia Clan battle kings paused, raised their heads together and looked at Di Yantuo. In a panic, they stared at Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the large group of Di Family leaders behind them.

"Have we conquered this city already? How long has it been?" yelled the battle king, who attacked a human warrior earlier, in surprise. "Oh my great, supreme Blood Moon, is this bloody city already our property? Aha! This city’s defense was way too terrifying. If it now belongs to us, that would be wonderful!"

Di Yantuo snorted coldly and continued growling with a deep voice, "Defeat the man standing in front of you, or...pledge your loyalties to him, just like us!"

Those Jia Clan battle kings paused together, turned around and looked at Ji Hao.

The tallest Jia Clan battle king looked at Ji Hao, and suddenly burst with an especially raging shout, "Ah, lowly things! You, you’ve actually surrendered yourselves to human beings? You stained the honor of Blood Moon, how can you..."

These Jia Clan battle kings, who were sent to attack Yao Mountain City by Dishi Cha, were the strongest force of Di Family, and also were the most loyal warriors of this family. However, they were only loyal to Di Family, instead of any member of this family! They didn’t know what had happened while they were kept in Ji Hao’s prison. By now, they saw Di Yantuo and Di Luolang standing over there, seeming to have already thrown themselves into the laps of the humankind. They couldn’t accept this. In their eyes, this was a humiliation to their belief. Although Jia Clan people had lower social status than Yu Clan people, they were never slaves of Yu Clan people. The relationship between the highest-class Jia Clan nobles and Yu Clan nobles was more like a

cooperative and symbiotic relationship, instead of a pure dominating one.

Therefore, the appearance of Di Yantuo and the other Di Family people enraged these Jia Clan battle kings and gave them stronger wills to fight. Without saying any useless words, these Jia Clan battle kings growled out, caused a hundred thunderous air blasts, then rushed towards Ji Hao simultaneously.

The great fighting skills possessed by Jia Clan allowed these battle kings to turn themselves into the most terrifying battle machines. Cooperating perfectly with each other, they launched thousands of attacks in a moment, like fierce waves of tidewater. Every single attack aimed at the vital areas of Ji Hao's body.

"Kill!" When their attacks almost reached Ji Hao's body, these battle kinds barfed out.

"Kill!" Ji Hao gave a resonant growl as well while standing perfectly still. He moved his arms swiftly, leaving large shreds of after imagines in the air while laughing his counterattack to the hundred battle kings at lightning speed.

The power of the sun was strong, violent, and fierce. In addition to all these features, one of its most typical feature was 'fast'.

The moving speed of the sunlight, which was released from the sun, was the highest in the whole world. Ji Hao had attained a seed of Dao, and his body was filled with the power of the sun, that allowed him to move at an unimaginably high speed.

The moving speed of those Jia Clan battle kings was delivered by their great physical power, while Ji Hao's speed was delivered by both his physical strength and the power of great Dao of the sun.

In Ji Hao's eyes, these Jia Clan battle kings moved quite slowly, far slower than his highest speed. He wielded his fists and brought up streams of golden light. Every single punch launched by him landed accurately on the fist, knees, feet or shoulders of those Jia

Clan warriors.

He had reached the fourth level of the Cultivation Method with Nine Turns, thanks to which, Ji Hao's every single attack was now as heavy as a mountain and as effective as a violent hack launched with a giant ax.

The hundred Jia Clan battle kings were sent zipping backward before they even realized what had just happened. They vomited blood, feeling as if they were struck by thunderbolts.

A whole hundred Jia Clan battle kings were forced back, but Ji Hao only launched a wave of counterattacks for that.

Standing on the grandstand, Di Yantuo, Di Luolang and the other Di Family people all had their faces turned ghastly pale, staring at Ji Hao in a soul-deep shock. They couldn't believe what they had just seen, and Ji Hao's feet still remained motionless by now.

Chapter 791: Violently Conquer

"Although he's our master,, how can this be even possible?" Di Yantuo stared at Ji Hao stunned, only feeling that his whole body had frozen in shock. Di Luolang stood beside him, and had also been mumbling amazedly, as if he had just seen a ghost.

All Di Family people had now been looking at Ji Hao with their eyes wildly open, because they couldn't believe what they had just seen. Those were a whole hundred Jia Clan battle kings, the most powerful hundred Jia Clan battle kings of Di Family! However, they were all punched flying away by Ji Hao so easily, as if they were vulnerable chicken. Ji Hao stayed perfectly unmoved, and he hadn't even raised his breathing speed yet, as if he was a strong adult kicking the asses of a bunch of naughty kids.

"Ahyaya! Ji Hao! Great job! Smash their heads!" Man Man shouted out loudly while excitedly wielding her pair of huge hammers, seeming ready to leap down from the grandstand to fight side by side with Ji Hao. Shaosi hurriedly grabbed Man Man's hands, then spent quite an effort to persuade Man Man to not go down there and cause any trouble.

Inside the arena, Ji Hao crooked his finger towards those Jia Clan battle kings, who were shocked badly as well, then growled in a deep voice, "You've been too careless. Your bodies haven't stretched and your powers haven't regrown to your peak states... I'll allow you time to prepare yourselves, then we'll carry on!"

Smiling coldly, a golden sphere of fire burned ragingly from Ji Hao's body. He floated in the air, three inches away from the ground, looking at those battle kings and said, "If I win, you shall swear with your souls and spirit blood to serve me forever, be my slaves forever... So will your descendants, generation by generation, you will always be my slaves. If you win...you can go negotiate with Di Yantuo."

The group of Jia Clan battle kings turned around, glanced at Di Yantuo and the other Di Family leaders, then began cursing together.

The tallest one gave a resonant yet muffled roar, then all battle kings sat down with their legs crossed. Their breath turned long and heavy, while dragon-like powerful streams of spirit blood began moving inside their bodies. Added with the effects of those magic medicine they took earlier, their strength began recovering speedily.

Around ten minutes later, a Jia Clan battle king leaped straight up. This battle king was the weakest one among the hundred. Therefore, he recovered to his peak state in the shortest span of time. Stretching his neck and shoulders, this battle king raised his arms and roared out. Then, misty, blood-red streams of light surged out of his skin, turning his entire body blood-red.

"Master, be careful!" Di Yantuo immediately shouted out on the grandstand, "This is the corroding power of Blood Moon. When our Yu Clan people use it, it’s in the form of bloodline curses. In the hands of Jia Clan warriors, it’s a terrifying bloodline poison, which can cause grave damages to any living being."

"Traitor!" This battle king growled while flashing across the air, and reached to Ji Hao at wind like speed. Next, countless shreds of afterimages of fists appeared in a moment around Ji Hao.

Ji Hao made absolutely no move while looking at this battle king, who had been launching the attack with all of his powers. The erect eye between Ji Hao’s eyebrows opened suddenly, then followed by thunder, a golden lightning bolt dazzled out of that erect eye and struck violently on the chest of this battle king.

The sturdy body of this battle king was punctured by the lightning bolt. Following a series of shrill howls, a, foot in radius hole appeared on the chest of this over four meters tall battle king, who was much taller than Ji Hao. Golden electric bolts dazzled and

twisted in the wound while streams of golden flame lingered on the wounds and burned. No matter how hard did this battle king try to boost up his spirit blood and heal that squirming wound, the wound never showed a sign of recovering.

Thud! The heavy body of that battle king fell on the ground. Ji Hao stood in front of him, looked down at this intensively twitching Jia Clan battle king and said coldly, "So fragile. How dare you attack me alone?"

"Human, why do you have a...spirit magic eye? Only Yu Clan nobles can have spirit magic eyes" Ten more Jia Clan warriors finished their self-healing, stood up and slowly formed a semicircle around Ji Hao. One of them vigilantly looked at Ji Hao and said seriously, "Something's not right with you, but under the glow of the great Blood Moon, Jia Clan warriors are never afraid of any challenge!"

Thousands of afterimages suddenly emerged in the air while the ten Jia Clan battle kings began swiftly moving around Ji Hao. They made a front-back-front shift while constantly changing their positions. Meanwhile, a black hurricane abruptly shrouded Ji Hao.

That dark hurricane was generated by a fierce series of attack launched by the ten battle kings. Punches, scratches, elbows... Countless deathly attacks combined into one while afterimages layered up and transformed into a devouring dark hurricane that enveloped Ji Hao entirely.

Ji Hao sneered while opening his erect eye and released a golden light that lit the surrounding space up. These battle kings moved extremely fast. Their moving speed had already reached their limits. However, with the eye of Dao of sun, Ji Hao could accurately grasp every single move of theirs.

A golden layer of flame emerged on Ji Hao's palm. Ji Hao quickly and nimbly waved his hands, easily and smoothly defusing every

single attack launched by those battle kings, no matter how fierce these attacks were. Ji Hao slapped every coming fist away, pushed every poking finger aside, and pressed every palm and elbow down.

The golden flame streams merged into one and turned into a dazzling layer of golden light that covered Ji Hao up. Everyone clearly saw that within that golden light, thousands of palm prints had been sparkling faintly. The moving track of every palm print was clearly visible. Facing this seemingly slow series of palm moves, the thunderstorm-like wave of attack launched by those battle kings didn't manage to break Ji Hao's defense.

The other battle kings finished their self-healing as well. Silently, they formed a battle formation and joined the fight in succession.

The attacking rate grew higher and higher, three times, five times, ten times...As more battle kings joined the fight, the attacking rate grew higher, and the attacks turned more powerful. The defensive magic formation based on the arena let out a deep buzz while streams of warm light descended from the sky, firmly sealing the attacks launched by those battle kings inside the arena, without leaking out even a slight little bit.

At last, the most powerful battle king joined the fight as well, and immediately, both the attacking intensity and attacking rate reached an extreme point.

The golden flame on Ji Hao's palm flicked intensively, causing a strong impact force that brought his palm a great pain. Despite the fact that he was now a newly promoted Divine Magus, the pain was still unbearable to him.

"Alright, the last move!" growled Ji Hao abruptly with a deep voice.

A golden thunder flame rumbled in his erect eye, then followed by a series of sizzling noise, ninety-nine bolts of golden lightning dazzled out like a wave of sharp arrows. Each of those ninety-nine

battle kings, who had been attacking Ji Hao joint handedly, was shocked by a lightning bolt on the chest. Blood surged out and muscles were torn apart, as every single battle king had a bowl-sized hole opened on his chest.

One hundred battle kings all fell to the ground while vomiting blood, each covering the hole on his chest with both hands and unable to move anymore.

Ji Hao remained floating in the air, three inches above the ground, coldly looking at those battle kings as he said, "Come under my command, or..."

One hundred battle kings glanced at each other. Facing Ji Hao's terrifying power, and the fact that Di Yantuo and the other Di Family people had already submitted themselves to him, these battle kings kneeled on the ground with difficulty, heavily thudded their foreheads against the ground, showing their highest respect to JI Hao.

"We, are willing to worship you as our master, to serve you and be loyal to you forever!"

Chapter 792: The Great Ceremony

When the first snow fell, a raging fire of a great ceremony was raised in Pu Ban City, reaching to the sky.

An altar was built with five different types of earth, which came from Midland and the four wastelands, having five different colors. Emperor Shun, who seemed to be aglow with health, held a scroll and started a beautiful chant with a bright and resonant voice. By singing the chant, he informed the ancestors' souls of the humankind and all mysterious beings in the world that, this time, the humankind had attained a glorious victory, again.

Indeed, this victory was great enough to be counted as glorious.

In the war that happened in Pan Xi world, one million elite non-humankind warriors were wiped out entirely. And all of those non-humankind elites were Yu Clan nobles and Jia Clan warriors, instead of lower-class beings, such as dark-kind warriors and non-humankind slaves. A million non-humankind elites were annihilated, this number was tens of times bigger than the number of the total enemy casualty of Chi Ban Mountain War.

All resources of Pan Xi world were attained. The alliance of human clan and all large human clans had earned a rich harvest. By now, with the help of Pan Xi world people, a great number of human warriors had still been collecting all kinds of resources in Pan Xi world. All these resources were precious and valuable. With such so many extra resources, the power of each large human clan would certainly rise speedily.

Most importantly, before all this, the territory of the non-humankind had almost reached Chi Ban Mountain. This meant that they could start a massive attack on Chi Ban Mountain area anytime they wanted. However, after Pan Xi world war, the non-humankind lost a huge area of territory on the northern side of Chi Ban Mountain to the humankind. This new territory was accepted

by the humankind, and a new, large-scale defensive line was ready to be constructed on the northern side of Chi Ban Mountain.

The bigger the strategic maneuvering space of the humankind was, the lesser could the non-humankind threaten Pu Ban City. In the future, even if another large-scale war happened between the humankind and non-humankind, the humankind would have more choices and a larger space to react. To the humankind, this was way more meaningful than attaining all resources of Pan Xi world. Not to mention the fact that, through the life-and-death game happened in Pan Xi world, the humankind also earned a thousand years of peace.

Although, every single human leader understood that this so-called agreement of a thousand years of peace could be destroyed anytime by the non-humankind with all kinds of excuses and reasons, in which case another great war would be started. However, more or less, the non-humankind valued their reputation. Despite the fact that this agreement couldn't possibly maintain effective for a whole thousand years, it could bring the humankind thirty to fifty years of peace for sure.

Speaking of peace, here came the most important part of this great ceremony.

Thirty to fifty years of peace was more than enough for the humankind to largely improve their general power. Not to mention all those resources attained from Pan Xi world and the large area of territory on the northern side of Chi Ban Mountain, crucially, Ji Hao had actually brought back a large group of Jia Clan and Xiu Clan prisoners from Liang Zhu City. This was just like pulling a tooth out of the mouth of a tiger!

Yu Clan nobles were not so useful, but they knew many secrets about the non-humankind, and could allow the humankind to know more about the non-humankind. Before, in the eyes of human beings, non-humankind beings were like ghosts hiding in a dense mist. Human beings clearly knew about the existences of

non-humankind beings, knew how powerful and terrifying they were, but never had a specific understanding of them.

With Di Yantuo and his family members, the humankind could now truly get to know the non-humankind, analyze them, and learn their advantages and weaknesses. Thus, human beings would be able to react to all kinds of challenges of the non-humankind with targeted plans.

Those Jia Clan warriors were much more useful than Yu Clan nobles. They had special inherited fighting skills, body-strengthening methods, and great individual strength. They could serve as the perfect training partners, strengthen young human warriors, and make human warriors more powerful. On the other hand, by training with these Jia Clan warriors, human warriors could gain as much combat experiences as possible, but without any danger.

Yu Clan nobles allowed the humankind to attain valuable, strategic information, while Jia Clan warriors could improve the general abilities of human warriors, allowing young human warriors to grow rich experiences before they went to true battlefields. That would give those young warriors greater chance to survive on cruel battlefields.

Nevertheless, neither Yu Clan nobles nor Jia Clan warriors were as valuable as those Xiu Clan masters, who had already become Ji Hao's slaves.

Magic-formations-building, magic-medicines-concoction, smelting, smithing, weapons-crafting, armor-crafting, magic-puppets-making, city-construction, the manufacture of all kinds of large-scale weapons...

Those Xiu Clan masters under Gulo's lead had an infinite amount of knowledge stored in their brains. Those were the results of immeasurably great efforts made by generations of Xiu Clan people over countless years of time, with incalculable resources and huge

experiences. Those were science and technology; those were powers, which could be terrifying in wars.

Human beings were as clever as Xiu Clan people; in some aspects, human beings were even smarter. However, the history of human civilization was too short. Therefore, human civilization could not yet compare with Xiu Clan civilization, which had a long, long history. Nevertheless, with this group of Xiu Clan masters, things would be different. Although these Xiu Clan masters were all Ji Hao's slaves, because of the relationship between Ji Hao and the Magi Palace, and the friendship between Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming, these Xiu Clan masters could be seeing as pubic assets of the Magi Palace, simply kept in Yao Mountain territory.

The civilization of the humankind would begin developing at an amazing rate. All kinds of technologies would be improved speedily. As a result, human beings would have sharper weapons, sturdier armors, more ingenious magic formations, more effective medicines, greater battle poppets and stronger fence walls...All these could raise the powers and potential of the humankind by hundreds, and even thousands of times, allowing the humankind to fend against the non-humankind more efficiently and confidently.

One could even put it in this way that the adventure Ji Hao did in Liang Zhu City, and what he did in Black Shark Castle had pushed the humankind up to an equal starting line with the non-humankind. As long as human beings were willing to invest, and would not make any unnecessary mistakes, the advanced civilization of the non-humankind would no longer be a threat.

Emperor Shun stood on the altar, and delightfully, excitedly informed all these achievements to the ancestors' souls and all mysterious beings in the world. Additionally, he praised Ji Hao with many good words. By now, Ji Hao was even being seen as the brightest new star among the entire humankind.

In the conferring ceremony that happened afterward, Ji Hao

accepted the richest awards.

Yao Mountain territory expanded by ten times. The large lake area on the eastern side of Yao Mountain now belonged to Ji Hao, as well as the rich and fertile grasslands and forest areas in the east and south.

In addition to all this, Emperor Shun also awarded Ji Hao with nine bronze axes, nine bronze spears, a set of battle flags and eight battle drums. With the symbolic meaning given by these awards, Ji Hao attained the right of ‘punishment’. In other words, Ji Hao was now a law enforcer of the alliance of human clans. To human clans located near his territory, Ji Hao could send armed forces to suppress any human clan, as long as he affirmed that they were guilty. Ji Hao’s suppression would be just, and the guilty human clans would also be punished seriously by the entire alliance of human clans.

This was an extremely honorable, and also terrifying right. Currently, only less than ten human clans and families were given the right of ‘punishment’ by human emperors. All those clans were top-grade ones, such as You Xiong Family, Huaxu Family, Lie Mountain Clan.

Ji Hao silently stood in the crowd while gazes landed on his body from all directions, filled with admiration and jealousy.

Chapter 793: Tushan Old Man

After the ceremony was a routine banquet.

Ji Hao walked in the great hall with an exquisite bronze wine cup in his hand, while chatting and greeting with everyone he knew. This time, no one provoked Ji Hao right to his face, neither did anyone tease him. Wherever he walked past, Ji Hao saw nothing but friendly smiling faces. Some small clan leaders even showed reverence and awe when they looked at him.

Obviously, this change was caused by the right of punishment, which was given by Emperor Shun.

Because of Ji Hao's largely improved individual power, or his amazing achievements, or the four Jia Clan battle kings that stood behind him, things were all different now. These four Jia Clan warriors were all at peak Divine-Magus-level, and were only a half step away from Supreme-Magus-level. Countless people grinned so brightly when they tinkled their wine cups against Ji Hao's cup, but as they saw the four Jia Clan battle kings with dark-golden skin behind him, all of them had their faces twitched and pupils shrunk to the size of needle tips.

Without twenty same-level human warriors, these four Jia Clan battle kings couldn't possibly be defeated. By walking all over the hall with these four battle kings, Ji Hao made himself look slightly like a playboy from a rich family, swaggering through the street with a bunch of fierce pets. But many people found this 'rich playboy' figure of Ji Hao quite impressive.

Those clan leaders, who had good relationships with Ji Hao grinned brighter and brighter. Unlike them, the ones who had hatred with Ji Hao, such as Ten Sun Country people and people from the other Eastern Wasteland clans, along with Northern Wasteland clan leaders under Gong Gong's command, had all been squeezing embarrassed smiles out of their faces on facing him.

Seeing their awkward smiles, even Ji Hao felt bad for them.

Taking a circle in the hall, Ji Hao greeted Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kong and some other of his friends, then he had a short chat with Gong Sun Yuan. Afterwards, Ji Hao prepared to go find Si Wen Ming and discuss something rather important, but someone abruptly showed up in front of him and blocked the way.

That was a Fire Qi Lin Clan warrior, wearing a heavy red armor and had been releasing a great heat from his body. This warrior spread his both arms and stood in front of Ji Hao. Looking down at Ji Hao, who was a foot shorter than him, this warrior began talking expressionlessly, "Earl Yao, our prince wants to talk to you."

Ji Hao glanced at this warrior, raised his hand and gently pushed this warrior's chest while responding, "Zhu Rong Tianming? Tell him to come by himself if he wants to talk to me."

Ji Hao snorted slightly while he put forth his strength through his palm. The warrior swayed, then staggered back for a few steps, nearly bumping into a maid, who carried a large tray with both hands and happened to walk by. This warrior cast a glance at Ji Hao in surprise while murmuring, "As I expected, Divine-Magus-level...so quickly!"

Ji Hao gave a faint smile, gently shook the bronze wine cup in his hand, and said with a cold voice, "Divine-Magus-level indeed, but no big deal. Tell Zhu Rong Tianming to come find me himself... Or, you don't want to mess around in here, do you?"

Two Jia Clan battle kings snorted coldly. Each took a step forward, standing on both sides of that Fire Qi Lin Clan warrior. This made the two Jia Clan battle kings feel that the world had turned upside down. Once, at parties and banquets of the non-humankind, for all kinds of reasons, they've engaged in many fights for their old masters against the others. But now, at a banquet for the leaders of the alliance of human clans, they

threatened a human warrior for Ji Hao, who was a significant human minister now.

Letting out a long breath simultaneously, the two battle kings pressed their hands heavily on the warrior's shoulders and said, "Kid, do not make any reckless moves. Otherwise, we might pull your head off and kick it like a ball!"

The surrounding space suddenly fell into a deathly silence while everyone's look turned especially weird. In front of all those human leaders, two Jia Clan battle kings threatened a Fire Qi Lin Clan warrior. Before, seeing such a scene, all those surrounding human leaders would certainly pull out their weapons and rush up together to hack the two Jia Clan warriors into pieces. However, at this very moment, these two Jia Clan battle kings were actually Ji Hao's guards.

Some older human ministers shook their heads in praise while ceaselessly whispering to young people from their own clans, "Look at him, then look at yourselves...Kids, you should all have some goals. I'm not saying that you must earn yourselves titles of 'earl' or 'marquis', but you should have some goals of your own."

The crowds of people abruptly split up, through which, Zhu Rong Tianming walked over, with a few people. He was wearing a vividly-red long robe, and his entire body was glowing with a red light.

Greedily and jealously glancing at the four battle kings, Zhu Rong Tianming bowed to Ji Hao and said, "Ji Hao, I was wrong in Pan Xi world. For all that happened before, it was all my fault. Do you think we can..."

Before Zhu Rong Tianming finished his speech, a tender hand suddenly thrust out of the crowd, pressed on his face and pushed him away, that made Zhu Rong Tianming scream while falling aside.

People in that area quickly stepped away, while Zhu Rong

Tianming fell directly on the ground, and couldn’t stand back up for quite a while. People brought over by Zhu Rong Tianming angrily rolled up their sleeves, preparing to ask the reason from the one who pushed Zhu Rong Tianming. But once they clearly saw the face of the owner of that tender hand, none of them dared to let out a word.

Man Man happily squeezed out of the crowed, rushed to Ji Hao and yelled, "Ji Hao, Ji Hao, look at this!"

She raised a fist-sized blue crystal ball. That crystal clear ball was flawless, and had faint water streams weaving in it, with a few tiny, light silver sea horses slowly moving in the water. The tiny bodies of those sea horses sparkled with a beautiful silver light from time to time.

"Shaosi and I visited her Shifu, that Candle Dragon old man. Another old man with a long white beard was also there. He saw me and asked me to bring him to you, and he gave me this pretty ball."

While Man Man was excitedly talking to Ji Hao, Zhu Rong Tianming angrily leaped up, rubbed his own face, which now had a red handprint on it, and yelled, "Man Man! How can you be so rude? You, you, do you even remember that I am still your brother?!"

Man Man impatiently waved her hand and said, "Alright, alright, you’re just a half-brother. Cut the crap, it’s annoying to even see you."

Zhu Rong Tianming’s face turned red, and then turned blue. His lips quivered, as he was tempted to rush up and spank Man Man. But seeing the four Jia Clan battle kings standing around Ji Hao, he lost the last little bit of courage.

Next, an elderly man with long white hair and beard slowly walked out of the crowed.

Man Man smilingly nodded towards that elderly man. The elderly man nodded back, then cupped his hands towards Ji Hao and said, "Earl Yao, I am the current leader of Tushan Family. You can just call me Tushan old man."

Tushan Family?

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, smilingly cupped his hand and deeply bowed towards the elderly man and said, "I am Ji Hao. It’s such a pleasure to meet you... I’ve been hearing about Tushan Family since always. People said your family is even as wealthy as the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind..."

Looking around, Ji Hao grinned and continued, "Shall we find a quiet place to sit down?"

Tushan old man gave a large grin as well, squeezed his pair of eyes into curved lines while hurriedly nodding. He grabbed Ji Hao’s hand and walked straight out of the great hall.

Chapter 794: As Wealthy as the Dragon-kind and Phoenix-kind

Under a small hill, near a beautiful small lake, a light-cyan small building was surrounded by trees with bloomed flowers. Inside the building, the light was soft, and the natural green power was pure and dense. By inhaling that cool green power, one would feel immensely refreshed, and the mind would instantly turn clearer.

Sitting on the wooden bed near the window, Ji Hao carefully observed this small building. He released a stream of spiritual power and scanned through this building, then surprisingly found out that this three-story building was carved entirely out of a whole piece of wood. In the light-cyan wood, blood-vein-like, silver streaks were faintly visible. Searching in his head for a while, Ji Hao quickly recognized this wood. This was nothing else but the legendary ‘wind dragon nest’, which had almost disappeared in the world. According to the legend, this type of tree grew in the gales of the void, and usually served as nests of ancient wind dragons.

Ancient wind dragons looked like ordinary dragons, but with wings. Naturally, they could control the wind, and were equally famous as the other legendary and magical creatures. Wind dragon nest floated in the void, nourished by the power of hurricanes, and was an extremely precious type of pre-world magical material.

Long ago, the ancient dragon-kind was enraged by ancient wind dragons, because they took the name of ‘dragon’ but refused to follow Dragon Emperor’s orders. A great war was started, and ancient wind dragons were almost exterminated. Wind-dragon nests were either destroyed or occupied by the dragon-kind. Therefore, it had been a truly long time since wind dragon nest appeared in the human world for the last time.

Nevertheless, Tushan Family had actually attained such a huge piece of wind dragon nest, and even carved it into a small building

like this to treat their guests. Judging merely by this small building, Tushan Family was indeed as wealthy as the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind, and also the richest family among the entire humankind.

Among the alliance of human clans, You Xiong Family, Fu Xi Family, Huaxu Family, Lie Mountain Family and Suiren Family were all powerful. However, their power was mainly embodied in their great populations, broad territories and elite warriors. Unlike these large human families, Tushan Family was a special one among all human families.

Tushan Family people were all smart and shrewd, every one of them was sharp-sighted. Some people even said that an ancestor of Tushan Family broke human tradition and fell in love with a divine fox spirit which had nine tails. A branch of Tushan Family people was descended from this ancestor and the fox spirit. These descendants, who partially possessed the bloodline of the divine fox spirit, had normally been hiding among ordinary Tushan Family people while controlling the entire Tushan Family in the dark.

Probably because of the smartness given by the divine fox spirit's bloodline, Tushan Family people had shown their amazing talents in commerce. The businesses of Tushan Family spread all over Midland, while Tushan Family trade caravans could often be seen in the four wastelands.

Among those trade caravans, which had passed Ji Hao's Gold Crow Clan countless times, fifty percent belonged to Tushan Family. It was not hard to imagine how widely the businesses of Tushan Family spread, and how firm their commercial channels were.

Weapons, armors, medicines, magic talismans, even information, slaves, large scale mercenaries, there was no business that Tushan Family dared not to do, neither was there any business Tushan Family couldn't do. Therefore, Tushan Family

was known as the richest one among countless human clans and families, and they were also the only human family which could compete against the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind in terms of financial resources.

"Rich people." Ji Hao sat on the wooden bed and swayed his body.

Two beautiful maids with watery sparkling eyes carefully served a nicely smelling tea, with jade trays. A refreshing tea aroma drifted over. Even though Ji Hao was now a Divine Magus, his sticky and heavy spirit blood still boiled inside his body as he sensed that tea, while streams of warm power silently generated inside his body, that caused a thunder-like noise from his internal organs.

Picking up the teacup, Ji Hao drank up the tea. Instantly, he sensed a strong stream of warmth spread out from his stomach, as his physical strength was improved by a little bit. He couldn’t help but praise, "Top-grade tea indeed. Tushan old man, pack five-hundred kilograms of this tea for me when I leave!"

Tushan old man was sitting in front of Ji Hao, and had been holding a teacup, carefully sniffing the tea. Hearing Ji Hao, his face twisted intensely. Squeezing a big grin out of his face and showing his teeth, he looked at Ji Hao for quite a while, then responded, "Good, Earl Yao, alright, alright, five-hundred kilograms...five-hundred Kilograms you will have."

Again, Tushan old man grinned and shook his head.

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows, put down the teacup, looked at him and said smilingly, "I thought you would give me an introduction of this tea, like where it came from and how precious it is."

Tushan old man carelessly waved his hand, laughed out loud and said, "Nothing special, what is there to brag about? If this tea weren't my personal favorite and had a seriously low yield, I would simply present all to you, Earl Yao, without saying a word."

Ji Hao nodded. As a Divine Magus and a cultivator, who had broken the fourth level of the Cultivation Method with Nine Turns, this tea still could allow him to sense an obvious improvement of his physical strength. Apparently, this tea was indirectly precious.

Nevertheless, Tushan old man agreed to give Ji Hao five-hundred kilograms of this tea without any hesitation. Judging by his facial expressions, five-hundred kilograms was definitely all he had, but he didn't show even a little bit of unwillingness. This proved that the legends regarding Tushan Family's wealth were not unreal.

"Alright, let's head to the business." Crossing his legs, Ji Hao put his hands before his lower abdomen and silently made a lotus-like hand motion. He breathed deeply, smiled, looked at Tushan old man and asked, "I assume, you didn't come to find me simply because you want to know me, did you?"

Tushan old man grinningly nodded, then conveniently took out from his sleeve a scroll made from the skin of golden-horned, eight-winged, blood-sucking boa. The boa skin had a special aroma and a magical dark golden glow. Therefore, Ji Hao recognized it at first glance.

This type of boa was as powerful as dragons, and usually fed on flood dragon spirit blood. Their skin could fend against the teeth and claws of dragons, and could also be counted as one of the strongest skin in the world. For ordinary people, if anyone luckily attained a piece of blood-sucking boa skin, he or she would certainly make it into a chest armor. But Tushan old man made it into a scroll, this clearly showed his unreasonable richess.

Written on the scroll was a contract. As for the contents of the contract, in the coming one hundred years, Tushan Family would provide Ji Hao's Yao Mountain territory with all needed armaments, including weapons, armors, bows, arrows, battle drums, battle flags, chariots and other weapons and equipments. In addition to that, Tushan Family would put a heavy investment

to help Ji Hao’s territory to exploit mines and produce all kinds of precious metals and crystal. In other words, in the next one hundred years, no matter how much military force Ji Hao wanted to develop, Tushan Family would cover all the costs, even if he raised a great army with ten-million, a hundred million, and even a billion warriors.

That cost would be a shocking figure. Ji Hao clearly understood that, based on the current developing rate of his Yao Mountain territory, raising an army with a million warriors would be his limit, and he couldn’t afford all required equipments for that army within a short period of time.

Tushan Clan presented a great gift, which was an opportunity for Yao Mountain territory to develop at a soaring rate, and speedily become a strong force among the alliance of human clans.

"What do you want in return?" Ji Hao asked frankly.

"We want a share." said Tushan old man while grinningly looked at Ji Hao, "For what you’re going to do with the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and that kid, Si Wen Ming, our Tushan Family wants a share. We just want the trade route of the new world to belong to us, and us alone."

Ji Hao paused and looked at Tushan old man in shock.

‘This old man, he's indeed well-informed.’ thought Ji Hao.

Chapter 795: Monopoly

A quarter of an hour later, guided by a maid, Ao Li walked into the small building.

Sniffing loudly, Ao Li glanced at the light cyan wall, grinned and thundered, "Ha, wind dragon nest, this might violate some rules... But, good stuff indeed."

Wind dragon next naturally contained strong green power. By living in a building like this, the bodies of human beings could be strengthened, and the life spans could be prolonged. Therefore, Ao Li said that it was good stuff. However, back in the ancient era, wind dragons were exterminated by the dragon-kind. The wind dragon nests were surely banned among dragons. For this reason, very few people dared to show any thing crafted from wind dragon nests in front of dragons.

Tushan old man smilingly nodded to Ao Li and said gently, "Prince Ao Li, you must be joking. Wind dragons have ceased to exist in the world. Where could I find such thing as a ‘wind dragon nest’? This was nothing but a silver streak tree."

Ao Li snorted and unhappily sat down beside Ji Hao. He turned around, nodded to Ji Hao and said, "Earl Yao, you’ve indeed given us a great challenge. Those materials you needed, I think we need a while to find all of them."

Ji Hao clearly understood what Ao Li meant by those materials he needed, those were surely materials required for building the base magic formation of the perpetual portal. However, what he didn’t expect was that as the wealthy dragon-kind, they split the materials expenses with the phoenix-kind, but still didn’t manage to find all needed materials, even when so many days had passed.

It seemed that everyone had oversimplified the perpetual portal.

Blinking his eyes, Ao Li looked at Tushan old man, then glanced

at Ji Hao, abruptly patted on his own head and laughed, "Eh? Tushan old man, why did you invite me over? I didn't know...And you also have Earl Yao here as your guest...Do you want him to be your son-in-law as well? Earl Yao hasn't married yet. He's a good future-son-in-law, but..."

Ao Li seemed to think of something interesting, that he laughed loudly out, then picked up the teapot served by the maid and poured a whole pot of hot tea into his own mouth.

Tushan old man laughed embarrassedly while he sneakily started looking at Ji Hao.

Ji Hao immediately sensed a sharp coldness from every corner of his body. He popped out his eyes and stared at Tushan old man. All of a sudden, he thought that, according to some legend he knew in his previous life, hadn't Si Wen Ming married the daughter of the leader of Tushan Family in the end?

Did that mean Tushan Family also liked to marry their girls to those elite human beings to build relationships? Judging from Ao Li's words, Tushan Family had indeed done many things like this!

In not a long while, Feng Qinxin walked slowly in with her chin raised slightly. She looked just like a proud young hen which had laid her very first egg. Same as Ao Li, she glanced at the wall and said, "Eh? Wind dragon nest? Good stuff, but what a shame... Back then, those long worms were way too violent, burning almost all wind dragon nests. But such a huge piece survived?"

Ao Li angrily stood up, rudely thudded his fists against the large square table in front of him, which was also carved out of wind dragon next, , and yelled, "Little bird, who were long worms?"

Ao Li did that intentionally. Ji Hao discovered that Ao Li beat the square table on purpose, wanting to destroy it. Nevertheless, Tushan old man moved even faster. Smilingly, he reached out his pair of hands, and that scrawny pair of hands easily caught Ao Li's fists. A loud thud was generated. Tushan old man's hands

remained perfectly unmoved, while numerous blood veins bulged up from the back of Ao Li's hands. Apparently, he was suffering a serious pain.

"I've spent quite an effort for all this furniture, Prince Ao Li. Please be careful, don't break my furniture." Tushan old man threw a sideway glance at Ao Li and said, "The old rule of our Tushan Family, Prince Ao Li, I assume you know about it. If anyone snatches even a straw from us, we would have to burn his house to vent our anger."

Feng Qinxin chuckled, threw a sideway glance at Ao Li as well, as if she enjoyed to see him suffer. Next, she sweetly bowed to Tushan old man and said, "Tushan old man, you look as healthy as ever. How're your sisters? If they have some spare time, tell them to come visit us!"

Before Tushan old man said anything, Feng Qinxin gave a complicated glance at Ji Hao and said, "Earl Yao, you have just attained a large new territory and the right of punishment. This is a wonderful news! You have to hold a dinner party to celebrate. But, when did you and Tushan old man become friends?"

Ji Hao laughed embarrassedly and didn't respond. Instead, he spread that boa skin scroll on the square table.

Characters written on the scroll caught the attentions of both Ao Li and Feng Qinxin. They popped their eyes out simultaneously, then suddenly turned around and looked at Tushan old man. Feng Qinxin's movements seemed to be smoother than Ao Li, as Ao Li's head seemed to be punched that way, that even his neck bones let out a cracking noise.

"Tushan old man, are you trying to steal our business away?" Feng Qinxin's voice turned cold.

"Old man, look at your sneaky face, just like an old fox. How dare you steal business from our dragon-kind?" Ao Li rolled his sleeves straight up and showed his muscular arms. His pair of eyes glowed

with a bright golden light as he growled, "No one ever dares to steal food from our bowls! Old man, just tell me, how do you want to die? Do you want to be cut into pieces? Or sliced into strips?"

Ao Li made an especially fierce look, but Tushan old man only gave a calm and careless smile while slightly waving his hands.

"Young Master Qinxin, please calm down... And Prince Ao Li...As for whether I would prefer to be cut into pieces or strips, if your grandpa said that to me, I will take it seriously. But you, you are still too young." Tushan old man had a cold beam of light flash across his eyes as he continued slowly with that smile remaining on his face, "I am not trying to take anything from you. Instead, I am just offering you mutual benefits."

Slightly flicking his finger on the table, Tushan old man continued in a bland and calm tone, "Your dragon-kind and phoenix-kind are indeed good at collecting treasures and resources from your territories. But speak of managing a territory, and how to attain the highest profit from a productive territory, these are our Tushan Family's specialties."

Tushan old man then glanced at Ao Li and Feng Qinxin, who seemed to be a bit embarrassed now, and carried on smilingly, "Our Tushan Family wants to get on board. We can cover ten percent of the cost, and we promise, as long as we can attain the full managerial right of that new world, we will only take a part of the profits, and will not lay a single finger on the ownership of the world."

Ao Li and Feng Qinxin glanced at each other, then all turned to Ji Hao and asked, "Earl Yao, what do you think?"

A series of footsteps could then be heard. Following that, Si Wen Ming was guided into the small building by a maid. Finally, everyone was here.

After a discussion, the four sides drafted a detailed contract together and accepted Tushan Family as a new shareholder, and

the only manager of the new world. Meanwhile, Tushan Family had to cover forty percent of the cost of the portal, and would gain twenty percent of the profit earned through the exploitation of the new world.

Chapter 796: A Snowing Night and A Beautiful Girl

Pu Ban City…

The atmosphere of the banquet was upbeat, both outside and inside of the Town Hall.

After all, this was an amazing victory, the most glorious military achievement achieved by the humankind in so many years. The amazing wine was served without limitation, and delicious dishes were always ready for everyone. Beautiful and muscular girls from the four wastelands danced passionately, and some boys joined while shouting and yelling, dancing with those girls amidst the applauses, stomps, and laughs.

Around ten miles away from the Town hall, in a river bend area, Yu Mu had smilingly raised a bonfire, with that huge pot of his floating upon the fire while glowing with a faint red glow. He carried this pot literally everywhere.

Water contained in the pot was already boiling. Some neatly cut herbs and roots had been rolling in the boiling water, releasing a dense herbal aroma. The smell released by the pot of boiling water also contained a slight trace of weird odor. Mixed together with the herbal aroma, it became an indescribable scent that would make anyone drool with a great appetite.

Holding a pair of bronze chopsticks, Yu Mu quickly knocked the edge of the pot while trying his best to reach his neck out and pop his eyes up, looking at the rapidly flowing river.

It was late at night, the sky was filled with dense clouds, and the light was dim. Yu Mu didn’t have any special eye power. Therefore, his eyesight could only reach to around two to three miles in the night, and was blurred, even though he had been trying his best.

"Come on, come on, this herb poison soup is boiling perfectly. As long as I throw fresh ingredients in, it will become so delicious... delicious...If I let it boil for another quarter of an hour, it would burn, and won't be so delicious...Feng Xing, Feng Xing, can't you be quicker? I am starving!"

Yu Mu's stomach let out a thunder-like noise that sounded like the yawns of old frogs, deep yet resonant.

Emperor Shun had held a banquet, and that banquet surely wouldn't be lacking delicious food. However, food served in the banquet was all ordinary, like grilled meat, and was cooked with normal condiments, without any special types. After all, Emperor Shun was the human emperor. How dare his cooks treat the guests with weird dishes like fried poisonous centipedes in his banquet?

Therefore, those ordinary foods on the banquet couldn't satisfy Yu Mu's strong desire of glutting himself with truly delicious food. This left him no choice but to drag Feng Xing to sneak out together and to cook for themselves.

A while later, a rapid wind swishing noise abruptly came from above the river. Following that, Feng Xing trod on a gust of wind and rushed over swiftly with a nearly ten-meter long, dark silver fish held in his arms.

"Dragon bone silver fish, a good one... Yu Mu, it's a dragon bone silver fish!" Feng Xing yelled excitedly, and even had a stream of saliva flowing out of his mouth corners. He rushed over happily and threw that huge fish to Yu Mu from a long distance away, while the fish was still struggling intensely.

Yu Mu tried his best to reach his neck out as much as he could while swallowing his saliva with difficulty.

Dragon bone silver fish, as the name stated, this type of fish had dragon bloodline. In the eyes of great eaters like Yu Mu, any aquatic creature, weak or strong, was a top-grade food material. Not to mention the fact that silver fishes were already tastier than

the other fishes, and for a silver fish with dragon bloodline, Yu Mu felt absolutely dying from starvation. His stomach squirmed so quickly as he merely tried to imagine its flavor, as if it was going to digest itself.

"Up!" Following a strong voice, Yu Mu leaped up nimbly like a ball, while pulling out an exquisite jade blade with his left hand. He created tens of shreds of afterimages in the air while hacking towards that nearly ten-meter long dragon bone silver fish.

Puff! The dragon bone silver fish was chopped into two almost in a moment. The silver, glowing fish meat was split up from bones and flew out. A sphere of magic fire that had been releasing a dense herb scent hovered around the silver fish bone. Instantly, the fish bone released a strong, magical aroma. Tens of fierce beams of blade light flashed across the air, cutting the fish bone orderly into pieces. Then, the bone pieces flew into the boiling soup one after another.

The clear soup instantly turned sticky, gradually turning milky white. The fish bones rolled for a few times in the soup and then quickly melted. The marrow contained in the bones perfectly merged into the soup. Afterwards, the dark-silver fish skin flew out in whole, and as the blade light flashed again, the fish skin was cut into hair-thin threads that fell into the soup pot like a gentle rain. The fish skin didn’t melt in the soup, but the soup turned even stickier, and was added with a light silver glow.

Yu Mu gave a slight shout in excitement while the jade blade in his hand raised countless beams of light. Following a slight series of swishing noise, the ten meters long silver fish was turned into thousands of baby-fist-sized slices that fell into the soup pot one after another.

The silver fish meat rolled quickly in the jelly-like soup, letting a dense and exotic aroma to spread out along the wind. Rolling in the boiling soup for a few times, the silver fish meat quickly turned transparent, with a light silver luster.

The great and fresh scent in the air turned denser and denser, stronger and stronger.

Yu Mu waved his hand, threw the internal organs into the great river, then put down the blade and jumped directly beside the pot, flexibly flicking his fingers. Following his moves, numerous shaking silver fish meat pieces flew up accurately into his widely opened mouth, without splashing out a single drop of soup.

"My ancestor's soul..." Yu Mu kneeled by the giant pot, put his palms together devoutly, even having tears flowing out from his eye corners in affection.

Delicious, the most delicious food he had ever tasted. His cooking skill was much better than before, added with the poisonous hundred-herb soup he carefully made and this top-grade dragon bone silver fish meat, the flavor of this pot of boiling fish soup had even sublimated his soul at this very moment.

To Yu Mu, a complete gastronome, tasting an incomparably delicious food in such a cold snowing night was the happiest thing that could ever happen in his life.

Feng Xing flashed over, stood beside the pot and swiftly reached his hand into the pot. He popped out his eyes widely, glaring at Yu Mu and yelled, "You bloody fatso, I've counted. We have eight-thousand, eight-hundred and sixty slices of fish in total. We split half and half, no one can have more than the other one!"

But Feng Xing then gave a sudden scream when his finger was still an inch away from the soup. Next, he swiftly stepped back, left tens of shreds of afterimage and moved over ten miles away with a single step. Meanwhile, he had already pulled out his long bow open, with a faintly golden arrow glowing on the string.

The arrowhead was pointing at the darkness behind Yu Mu while Feng Xing growled deeply, "Who is it? Come out! Don't get yourself killed! Raise your hands and come out!"

Yu Mu instantly paused, and a colorful mist abruptly rose from around his body, then quickly merged with the air without leaving any trace. By now, thirty-meter radius around Yu Mu had become a deathly area.

A slight series of footstep could then be heard. As the feather-like snow gently fell, a young girl staggered out from the darkness. The girl had a long smooth hair, and was wearing a long black dress, all stained by mud, that made her look like a poor, drowning mouse.

The bonfire was sparkling, lighting up the girl’s elf-like, beautiful face.

"Wow, a girl!" Feng Xing whistled and said, but the golden arrow on his bowstring immediately glowed brightly.

Chapter 797: First Appearance

In the darkness of the night, heavy snow was falling silently.

The long and shiny hair of that girl were like a beautiful waterfall, reaching to her ankles. The hemline of the girl's long dress was soaked in muddy snow, but her long hair were perfectly smooth. The tail of her hair brushed against bushes and withered grass countless times, yet no stains could be seen on the hair.

The wind blew fiercely from the river, raising large puffs of snow that slapped on the girl's body. Tremblingly, she looked at Yu Mu, who was standing by the bonfire. She couldn't help but look at that potful of fish soup upon the bonfire.

Following a series of clops, an entirely snow-white unicorn with one lame leg walked slowly out of the darkness, and came to where the light of the bonfire could reach. Sensing the attractive scent of the fish soup, the unicorn sniffed, then gave a deep snort.

Yu Mu slowly stood slowly up, with streams of faint mist hovering around his body. Occasionally, these thin streams of mist would twist and form figures of all kinds of poisonous bugs. But as a breeze blow across, these misty figures would naturally dissipate, turning into countless tiny spell symbols and merging into the air. From his skin, countless colorful freckles emerged quickly, adding all kinds of colors to his white skin. They were just like those vivid patterns which could be seen on bodies of poisonous bugs, that would make people feel dizzy for no reason.

"Indeed a beautiful girl, but, a girl like you shouldn't show up in here!" Yu Mu raised his chubby hands and said. The skin and muscle on his chubby hand squirmed, and soon, his palms turned crystal clear, and the skin, flesh, and bones of his hands weirdly turned dark-green.

This was a secret magic created by the Magi Palace, called 'five-poison Supreme Magus hands', and was highly lethal. In the recent

years, Yu Mu made immeasurably great contributions along with Ji Hao, that allowed him to accumulate quite a lot of credits. With them, he learned this powerful legendary secret magic.

With Yu Mu's talents and the cultivation resources possessed by Yao Mountain territory, although Yu Mu was now only at the basic stage of this magic, he could already release a terrifying poison through it. Streams of dark green mist ceaselessly puffed out of his fingertips, swaying like flames, even making the surrounding air ripple, as if the air was set ablaze by the poisonous flames.

The girl stopped. The black crystal pendant worn on her forehead suddenly released a thin black light screen, enveloping her entire body. Along with a sizzling noise, flames with all colors abruptly spurted out from the surface of the light screen, because the poisonous mist released by Yu Mu had been quickly attacking the light screen.

"I, I have no evil intent!" The girl hurriedly waved her hands in panic while subconsciously taking a step back.

The unicorn gave a deep roar, stepped up and shielded the girl behind it. The unicorn's horn glowed with a dim stream of light, then a foot long stream of golden light flashed across the air, locking up Feng Xing, who was around ten miles away.

Feng Xing pulled his bow open and the golden arrow sparkled even brighter. He had his teeth firmly gnashed while staring at the girl's stunningly beautiful and delicate face. The long dress worn by that girl was indeed dirty and messy, but it was extremely luxurious, with complicated decorations. The jade belt worn around her waist was exquisite as well, as it was decorated with over ten rose-shaped embossments. Apparently, it was designed in the style of the non-humankind.

This was a Yu Clan girl.

In this world, which was filled with giant beasts, poisonous bigs, fierce and enormous birds and all other kinds of dangers, only Yu

Clan girls could be so tender and weak, just like a tiny flower in the strong wind, that even a breath let out by a man could break it.

A Yu Clan girl, a delicately sweet Yu Clan girl, had actually, abruptly appeared showed up in Pu Ban City, less than ten miles away from the Town Hall of the government of the human emperor...

Even if those human clans and human armies in the north, who were all under the direct command of the human emperor were as weak as a bunch of pig, it was still too unreasonable for this girl to come to this place alone.

In the darkness, Feng Xing held his breath, prepared to catch the girl with all his powers. If he couldn’t defeat the girl, he would run at his highest speed while screaming as loudly as he could for help.

The girl sensed the strong aura of killing created by Yu Mu, and also sensed the fierce intent of killing of Feng Xing. In a great panic, she shook her head and stammered, "I-I have no evil in-intent...I don’t know where to-to go. I don’t know how I came to thi-this place...Where is this?"

Yu Mu and Feng Xing had struggled in the wilderness for their lives ever since they were little kids. Therefore, their instincts were as sensitive as wild beasts. Just like they trusted Ji Hao when they first met, they instinctively realized that this girl wasn’t lying.

She didn’t have any intention of killing, or any other evil intention.

Although she showed up abruptly and weirdly in an embarrassed shape, her heart seemed to be as pure as a piece of white crystal, perfectly clear and flawless.

"Am I seeing a ghost? You’re just like a bunny from the nest of a bunch of wolves!" said Yu Mu loudly while looking at the girl, "But, girl, do you know what this place is? You just came..." Flicking his

tongue, Yu Mu continued, "You're so brave!"

The girl confusingly looked at Yu Mu and asked, "What is this place? I, I am lost."

Yu Mu and Feng Xing' faces twisted simultaneously. 'Lost? Alright, you lost and came to Pu Ban City by accident, and so safely all the way. Good, is this because you're way too lucky, or those human clans and warriors in the north are way too unlucky?' thought the two of them. If those human leaders knew about this, Emperor Shun and those ministers would certainly and seriously punish those human clans located wherever this girl passed by.

"This is Pu Ban City." said Yu Mu while showing the whites of his eyes. Carefully, he restrained the poison he released. Meanwhile, the light screen wrapped around the girl dissipated as well. Yu Mu looked at the trembling girl and said in a deep voice, "Pu Ban City, do you know about this place?"

The girl had her eyes suddenly popped out, staring at Yu Mu as if she was staring at a true monster, and screamed, "Pu Ban City? The nest of those barbaric monsters?!"

"Barbaric monsters?" Yu Mu and Feng Xing' faces twitched once again.

"No, I didn't mean to insult you. But, normally, people around me just call you that." The girl looked at Yu Mu in fright and described, "They all said that you human beings are a bunch of dirty, nasty, shameless..."

Yu Mu glared at the girl, trying his best to make a twisted and scary look on his chubby face.

The girl was frightened and shut her mouth, daring not to say any other word.

Remaining silent for a while, the girl glanced at that pot of soup, and said embarrassedly and shyly, "That, that soup smells so good. Can I, can I buy some of the soup from you? I, I have a string of

ten-thousand years old black pearl, can protect you from all kinds of poison."

Rummaging in her wide left sleeve for a while, the girl took out a string that contained twelve thumb-sized black pearls. She handed the string to Yu Mu and said carefully, "I only want a little bit of the soup...I, I eat like a bird!"

No one noticed when Feng Xing packed his bow and walked back silently. He looked at the girl, then glanced at that string of pearls and responded with a deep voice, "We don’t want your pearls. Just fill your belly, then go back to where you came from."

Pausing for a second, Feng Xing’s voice turned softer as he said in a complicated tone, "This is Pu Ban City... It’s too dangerous for you."

Chapter 798: Bribe

In the heavy snow, Yi Shen was walking step by step. His movements seemed to be stiff, that made him look like a zombie. However, those stiff movements of his somehow were weirdly smooth. Like a frozen gust of wind, he airily brushed against the thick layer of accumulated snow, without raising even a single grain of snow.

Gong Gong Wuyou was walking side by side with Yi Shen, also with airy steps, and was around three meters away from him. Unlike Yi Shen, who seemed to be so stiff, Gong Gong Wuyou had a large black jade wine pot, decorated with patterns of dragons, held in his left hand, with his right hand holding an exquisite white jade wine cup. While walking, he poured the wine for himself and unhurriedly sipped, with his handsome face filled with a relaxed smile.

Walking like this for a while, Gong Gong Wuyou abruptly swung his hands backward and threw the wine pot and wine cup into the accumulated snow. Then, he stood in the snowfield and held his hands behind his body.

The area in front of them was all dark, and only a faintly glistening light of ice could be seen. A series of creaking noises let out by the thin layers of ice on the surface of the river could be heard. Behind them, quite far away, was the Town Hall. The Town Hall was ablaze with lights, and around it, raging bonfires had been raised, with countless people singing and dancing around the fires. A dense aroma of wine and an attractive scent of grilled meat came along the wind, creating a strong contrast, that made Yi Shen and Gong Gong Wuyou seem to be in another world.

In the darkness, in solitude.

The darkness of night surrounded them, creating an indescribable, mysterious atmosphere.

"Yi Shen, Zhu Rong Tianming is no one but a useless kid," said Gong Gong Wuyou with his hands held behind his body. His pair of eyes glowed with a black light, and a bone-piercing cold light dazzled straight out of his pupils. The snow flakes around him all paused, froze into heavy ice crystals and fell to the ground.

"You want me to replace Gong Sun Yuan, don't you?" Yi Shen turned around. On that cold, stiff and expressionless face of his, a pair of ragingly blazing cyan-colored eyes looked like a pair of cyan-colored suns. They dazzled with a bright light that would make anyone feel hard to look directly at.

Gong Gong Wuyou stared right into the eyes of Yi Shen, the light released from their eyes clashing fiercely against each other, generating a sharp puffing noise. Countless snow flakes exploded above their heads, turned into tiny grains of ice crystals and drifted to the ground.

Gong Gong Wuyou remained motionless, while slightly curving his mouth corners and showing a wicked cold smile.

Yi Shen abruptly swung his head backward, with his long neck straightened, that made him look like a proud swan which was shot by an arrow. A long while later, he slowly raised his head back. Two thin streams of blood flew out from his eye corners, and that cyan-pair of eyes had already turned blood-red, because the blood capillaries in his eyes had all broken.

Yi Shen's sight had turned hazy and red. He took a long breath and let two streams of blood flow out of his nostrils. He chuckled bitterly, then said, "Sun and Moon blood pill? You took that blood pill, didn't you? You, which level have you now reached?"

"That final step, I can make it anytime I want. I am only maintaining my current power level on purpose...My Abba was right, lay low, we have to lay low. My tone was too high before. Therefore, some goals weren't accomplished." Proudly raising his head, Gong Gong Wuyou glanced at the dense cloud in the sky,

then hurriedly responded with an especially confident tone, as if he had everything in control.

Snorting coldly, he continued in a cold voice while looking at Yi Shen, "But, for things that happened before, it's fine that they weren't perfect... as long as I don't make any mistake anymore. My Abba is right, I am still young. Which young man can guarantee zero mistakes?"

Glancing Yi Shen's eyes in a complicated way, Gong Gong Wuyou then stared directly at Yi Shen's face. His gaze was so sharp, that it made Yi Shen feel like a stick had been poked directly on his face.

"Take you as an example. As a prince of Ten Sun Country, the most talented genius, the most powerful peak-level Divine Magus among the youngest generation of the entire Eastern Wasteland, Yi Shen, you are actually stupid enough to choose to support Zhu Rong Tianming...Even if he could become the next human emperor, how much benefits could you gain?"

Yi Shen's face twitched slightly, but he didn't say anything.

Priest Corpse promised him that, as long as Zhu Rong TIanming could become the next human emperor, Yi Shen could attain the immortal life! However, in the past Pan Xi world war, Yi Shen had witnessed the uselessness of Zhu Rong Tianming with his own eyes. Seeing Zhu Rong Tianming's weakness, Yi Shen deeply realized, how could Zhu Rong Tianming ever become a human emperor? Zhu Rong Tianming was even much weaker than Yi Shen himself, so how could he possibly become a human emperor? Not to mention anyone else, only facing Si Wen Ming, Zhu Rong Tianming could never win, not even if he tried hard enough to squeeze all the marrow out of his bones.

By now, the immortal life promised by Priest Corpse seemed to be like the inverted images of moon and flowers on the surface of the water, that would never be real. In other words, Priest Corpse had simply fooled Yi Shen.

"Why are you supporting Zhu Rong Tianming? That stupid useless rich kid." said Gong Gong Wuyou while laughing with a cold voice, "What do you think? Come replace Gong Sun Yuan and I will push you up to the throne with all of the powers of Gong Gong Family and countless Northern Wasteland clans."

Gong Gong Wuyou suddenly took two steps forward, his nose tip almost touching Yi Shen's nose tip, and his eyes only less than three inches away from Yi Shen's eyes. He stared at the blood-red eyes of Yi Shen, with that pair of eyes of his own, which had been sparkling with a sharp dark light.

"Eastern Wasteland people will certainly support you! Added with the powers of all our Northern Wasteland clans...Gong Gong Family can also affect a part of Western Wasteland clans. In addition to that, some Midland Clans also have good relationships with us."

"You and I join hands, after that, a half of the alliance of human clans will be supporting you!"

Gong Gong Wuyou gripped Yi Shen's shoulders with both hands and said word by word, "If you and I join hands, what can Zhu Rong Tianming possibly do? What can Si Wen Ming do? Si Wen Ming's supporters are no one but those descendants of human emperors. However, can those people ever go against the will of a half of the entire alliance of human clans?"

Yi Shen breathed heavily, and the air around them flowed quickly and silently. Waves of snowflake streams coiled around their bodies, wrapping them firmly up like a giant cocoon.

"But, among Zhu Rong Tianming's supporters, some are extremely terrifying." Yi Shen gnashed his teeth and told Gong Gong Wuyou the secret regarding the existence of Priest Corpse and the other cultivators.

Gong Gong Wuyou narrowed his eyes and said blandly, "Them? Hm, your humankind once destroyed all records about them.

Therefore, they seem to be mysterious and powerful...But in the world of our god-kind, records about them were never disconnected."

Snorting coldly, Gong Gong Wuyou continued proudly, "I, Gong Gong Wuyou, know everything about them. Don’t worry, if Zhu Rong finds out that his son is actually cooperating with them, even I can’t imagine how he would punish Zhu Rong Tianming."

Pointing at his own chest with his thumb, Gong Gong Wuyou grinned and said, "Relax, work with me. Priest Corpse or Priest Death, they won’t be able to do anything to you."

Yi Shen remained silent for a rather long time while carefully observing Gong Gong Wuyou with narrowed eyes.

Far away, by the great river, a strange stream of golden light flashed. Yi Shen was going to say something, but all of a sudden, he quivered and hurriedly turned to the golden light.

"That’s...the greatest treasure of my clan!"

"Then let’s take it back." Gong Gong Wuyou frowned slightly, then laughed out loudly.

Chapter 799: Arrow Attack

"Yu Clan woman..." Besides the bonfire, Yu Mu was holding a huge iron bowl, that was three times larger than his head. He had loudly gulped a full bowl of soup, swallowed around ten kilograms of fish slices, then gently flicked the edge of the bowl with his fingers and sent out a secret signal, that only existed between Feng Xing and himself.

Feng Xing glanced at Yu Mu's chubby fingers, holding an iron bowl and slowly tasting his fish soup without making any response to Yu Mu's signal.

Indeed, this was a Yu Clan woman. She was a non-humankind being with an unclear background. Now matter how stupid and useless those human clans and armies stationed on the northern side of Pu Ban City were, since this girl managed to bump straight into Pu Ban City without catching anyone's attention, this girl was definably not as weak as she looked like.

Who knew why she came to Pu Ban City?

Who knew what purpose she had?

In Yu Mu's opinion, the best solution was to capture this girl alive, then hand her to Ji Hao and let Ji Hao make the final decision. However, Feng Xing showed no change in his facial expression, neither showing any sign of speaking. Instead, he was simply enjoying his soup and those fish slices. The light released from the flicking bonfire shone on Feng Xing's body, and created a long dark shadow of his, swaying on the ground, looking unsettling yet as cold as the snow.

The girl was holding a small, exquisite jade bowl, sitting near the bonfire while taking sips of the fish soup. From time to time, she raised her head curiously and vigilantly, taking quick glances at Yu Mu and Feng Xing. She looked just like a frightened baby deer.

Gradually, the girl's eyes turned away from Yu Mu, who looked like a giant meat ball, and also like a monster in shape. She fixed her eyes more often on Feng Xing.

Feng Xing was tall and slim, wearing an ordinary-looking dragon skin soft armor, that tightly wrapped his body. Through the thin armor, one could clearly see the smooth lines of his muscles. He sat quite far away from the bonfire, in where the light met the darkness. He looked like a lonely and proud wolf, having a cold and bland vibe.

The girl had seen countless elite young men who were at her age, but those Yu Clan young men were all like tender tulips, proud, luxurious, elegant and incomparably beautiful, but all similar.

Feng Xing was entirely different from those Yu Clan young men from wealthy families. He was aloof and proud, cold, powerful, and independent; from his slim body, one could sense a thriving life force constantly.

The girl felt that even if Feng Xing were blown up entirely and only had a finger or a tiny piece of flesh left, as long as someone could bury the slight part of his body in the soil, a whole new, lively Feng Xing would certainly grow out.

Such a strong life-force, such a wild, aloof and proud temperament of Feng Xing was unfamiliar to the girl, that made her curious. Quickly and slight twitching her nose, the girl touched the large black crystal pendant worn on her forehead, putting it perfectly in-between her eyebrows and covering the deep dark line, which seemed to devour everything in the world, between his eyebrows.

"The soup is delicious...Can I...have another bowl of soup?" The girl's face blushed a little bit. She dared not to raise her head, only murmured in a low voice, "I only need less food...A bowl of fish should be enough...But, Gold Horn is injured too. She's starving as well."

Yu Mu had been loudly gulping the soup. Hearing the girl, he abruptly stopped swallowing, unhappily put down the large iron bowl, popped out his pair of beady eyes and said with a muffled voice, "We never have too much meat. I am already so poor as Feng Xing has been trying to eat more all the time. Girl, you're not a greedy eater, and I was trying to be nice by treating you with a bowl of fish soup...But, now you want me to treat an animal with my delicious fish soup?"

Feng Xing narrowed his eyes, emptied the iron bowl held in his hand, then said with a bland, emotionless tone, "Eat the grass. Although she has a horn, a horse with a horn is still a horse. The earth is frozen, so no fresh grass can be found, but she can still fill her stomach by chewing some withered grass."

The unicorn standing beside the girl heard Feng Xing and widely opened its eyes and mouth, staring at Feng Xing in shock, as if it couldn't believe its own ears.

Did he call it a horse with a horn?

Did he ask it to chew some grass? That black, dirty, withered grass buried in the snow?

The long hair of the unicorn straightened one after another, as it unsettlingly swung that injured hoof of its, snorted loudly and let out a warm breath.

"Gold Horn!" The girl patted on the unicorn's neck, lowered her eyelids and said with a gentle and polite tone, "Sorry, Gold Horn is not a horse, she's a divine creature of light. Hmm...I heard that you don't have a strong sense to the power of light. You can see her as a divine creature with the power of sun."

Pausing for a second, the girl continued in that gentle voice, "Gold Horn never eats grass. Back at home, she only ate the freshest fruits. Occasionally, she would try some fishes or shrimps, and she never eats raw foods. She...She eats like a bird too."

Yu Mu knitted his eyebrows. This was not about if this animal ate like a bird or like a pig, this was about his principles.

For the food he cooked with a hell of an effort, it was reasonable that Feng Xing could have a half. After all, they had been supporting each other, relying on each other to survive since they were little kids. Treating this girl with the delicious soup? Fine, this girl looked adorable anyway, and wasn't as annoying as the other non-humankind beings. Besides, Feng Xing had a weird attitude to this girl, the way he had been treating the girl was quite different from his usual style. Therefore, Yu Mu had generously, kindly and nicely allowed the girl to have some of his soup.

Nevertheless, letting an animal share the soup cooked by him, Yu Mu?!

This had just touched Yu Mu's bottom-line, that he would never, ever agree!

Standing angrily up, Yu Mu pointed his finger at the unicorn that stood beside the girl, prepared to say something to defend his soup. But all of a sudden, the looks of both Feng Xing and himself changed.

Along with the whole pot of soup, the large pot flew up, released a dim stream of light and hovered around Yu Mu. Tens of fist-sized spell symbols dazzled out of the pot and created a gray colored, foot-thick light screen around Yu Mu.

Meanwhile, Feng Xing flashed across the air and transformed into hundreds of afterimages, darting towards all directions, as if he had just exploded. Fierce gusts of wind swished out from those afterimages let out by Feng Xing, raised waves of mud, melted snow, and also stirred the bonfire into bits. Countless fire sparkles zipped out towards every direction, mixed with mud and melted snow and broke the darkness for miles in radius.

With the dim light released by the flying fire sparkles, numerous human silhouettes could be seen approaching swiftly.

When Feng Xing and Yu Mu reacted timely, oddly shaped longbows appeared in the hands of these people. A gentle breeze was released from the bone strings while waves of arrows flew towards Yu Mu and Feng Xing’s vital body parts without making even the slightest sound. These arrows were wrapped in the breeze, and were like poison fangs of snakes.

A gentle breeze blew across people’ faces and brought bone-piercing cold intent of killing.

The arrows sliced through the air, almost covering the whole area.

Hundreds of shreds of hazy afterimages created by Feng Xing were shot by arrows. Then, followed by a slight moan, drops of blood fell from the air, being shredded into nothing before they made it to the ground.

Gong Gong Wuyou’s voice suddenly came from far away.

"Eh? Why is such a beautiful girl here? Be careful, don’t harm even a hair of hers!"

Chapter 800: The Blood Hatred

A slim boat drifted over along the great river and suddenly stopped in where Yu Mu cooked the fish soup.

River Earl sat on the head of the boat, looking at those people who had been swiftly approaching Yu Mu and Feng Xing. Flicking his fingers, a black bowl flew up into the sky, floated in the air, hundreds of meters away from the ground. Dense black mist poured down from the bowl, transformed into a five-mile in radius mist cover, and enveloped half of the river bend.

The dark mist spread out, blocking all lights and sounds. Wherever the mist reached, the air turned as dense as water, that declined the moving speed of everyone by ninety percent. The ground was affected by the mist as well. Hundreds of meters deep into the ground, the soil was frozen by the bone-piercing coldness released by the mist, turning hundreds of times harder than iron. By now, even a cultivator who had mastered all underground moving magics couldn't possibly escape through the ground.

In addition to that, blade-edge-like threads of dark ice descended from the sky. Countless dark ice threads wove into a giant net, completely sealing this entire area. If anyone dared to bump into this dark ice net, he or she would definitely be cut by these sharp and freezing cold ice threads.

A series of tinkle could be heard without an end while waves of arrows fell onto Yu Mu's body like a storm. The gray light screen spun speedily while the pot let out a deep buzzing noise. All kinds of fierce magic curses with all kinds of effects, including armor-breaking ones, exploding and poisonous ones, blasted against the magic screen one after another, raising countless eye-piercing beams of light.

Yu Mu stood steadily on the ground. With the large pot crafted by Yu Yu, he now had a strong defensive power. Ordinary arrows

could never even touch his body, and neither could they cause any threat to his safety.

"Feng Xing, be careful!"

Yu Mu blinked his pair of small eyes, which were slightly bigger than soy beans. Then, his palms turned dark green once again. He rubbed his palms hard while the highly poisonous air silently spread from between his fingers, quickly surging towards all directions. The poisonous air didn't have any smell, nor did it have any color.

Between Yu Mu's eyebrows, the gray Disease God Streamer was faintly visible. Countless twisted, gray spell symbols ceaselessly merged into the poisonous air, raising the power of this already terrifying poisonous air by over a hundred times.

Behind Yu Mu's body, the air was rippling weirdly, while a strange, faintly audible mysterious laughter came out from the rippling air. The power of the Disease God Streamer corroded the space, allowing some mysterious beings to look over through the cracks of space from another, unknown space. These mysterious beings were attracted by the powerful poison.

Feng Xing staggered out from the air. The dragon-skin soft armor worn by him now had seven to eight slashes on it, with blood gushing out from them.

The arrows used by those approaching Eastern Wasteland archers were all exquisite, with powerful spell symbols, and were highly lethal. Those Eastern Wasteland archers were all stronger than Feng Xing. Feng Xing's wounds squirmed quickly, but the outer force lingered on those wounds, disabling the wounds from healing themselves.

"Supreme Dark Sun." Feng Xing didn't notice when the girl with a long black dress moved behind him. She gently waved her hands and released a soft black light that covered Feng Xing's body.

The lingering outer force on Feng Xing's wounds was absorbed by the black light within the blink of an eye. Afterward, Feng Xing's life-force quickly gathered around the wounds and healed those bone-deep wounds soon, without leaving any scar.

The girl was now only less than half a foot away from Feng Xing. Arrows flying towards Feng Xing paused suddenly, and only the waves of arrows flying towards Yu Mu were still zipping in the air. Yu Mu's protective light screen continuously let out muffled bangs, as the shocking waves created by those fierce arrows even made Yu Mu's fat ripple.

Obviously, the order gave by Gong Gong Wuyou just now was effective. Those archers were afraid that they might hurt the girl by accident. Therefore, they stopped attacking Feng Xing.

"Prince Wu You, I want to kill this kid." The dark mist rolled, while Yi Shen walked out of it with big steps. Displeasedly, he looked at Feng Xing, who was standing side by side with the girl and growled in a harsh tone, "Shoot this kid into pieces!"

"Wait, wait, wait, how can we offend such a lovely girl?" Gong Gong Wuyou walked quietly out of the black mist with a smiling face. Glancing at the girl's beautiful, elf-like face, Gong Gong Wuyou showed a scorching greediness in his dark eyes. Fiddling with a smooth and shining black jade flute with both of his hands, Gong Gong Wuyou elegantly saluted to the girl in a Yu Clan noble way, then grinned gently and asked, "Beautiful Yu Clan lady, may I, with the name of Gong Gong, the Water God, ask your name?"

The girl instinctively lifted her dirty dress edge, bent her knees slightly, saluted back to Gong Gong Wuyou and responded, "Descendant of Gods are the embodiments of the original powers of a world. In whichever world, the descendants of Gods are worth to be respected. I am Yemo Shanye, a believer of the Dark Sun."

Feng Xing turned around and glanced at Yemo Shanye.

Gong Gong Wuyou looked at the girl, who had just saluted back

to him. The greedy gaze of his turned hotter and hotter, even seeming to be slightly mad as he said, "Yemo Shanye? The blood younger sister of Yemo Luoye, the current emperor in power of Dark Sun? Ah, a possessor of the core bloodline of Yemo Family, the noblest Family of Dark Sun! You are indeed as beautiful and elegant as people said...No wonder Dishi Cha made a proposal to you for someone else!"

Hearing this, Yemo Shanye immediately took a step backward in fear. Popping out her eyes, she stared at Gong Gong Wuyou and asked, "How, how do you know?"

Gong Gong Wuyou's face twisted. He took two steps forwards towards Feng Xing and asked back loudly and harshly, "Did you run out from home? That means, no other people know where you are, right? Great, just great...Damn it, Feng Xing, stay away from Miss Yemo Shanye. If she suffers any harm because of you, even being chopped into ten thousand pieces wouldn't be enough to atone for your crime!"

Yi Shen stood aside, clenched his fists, and shouted towards Gong Gong Wuyou, "Prince Wuyou, do not ruin my plan for a woman. This guy is not Feng Xing. His name is Yi Feng, he's a traitor of my clan who stole the greatest treasure of my clan!"

A sharp light dazzled from Feng Xing's left hand, as he raised an oddly shaped long bow. He injected his power into the simply shaped long bow, as a bright stream of light reached straight into the sky instantly. A fierce gust of wind transformed into cyan-colored, violent hurricane, sweeping across the entire area. Within the hurricane, the waves of arrows flying towards Yu Mu paused suddenly, then were shredded into tiny bits.

Yi Shen gave a cold snort, and next, following Gong Gong Wuyou's scream, he pulled out a longbow as well. He flicked his finger on the string and immediately, thousands of cyan-colored, arrow-shaped beams of light roared out, flying towards Feng Xing and Yemo Shanye at lightning speed.

"Yi Feng, even though you are now under Ji Hao’s protection, you have to die today!" shouted Yi Shen with a bright voice, "The greatest treasure of my clan, can only be mine! Forever!"

Feng Xing gave a long and resonant roar as he sent all of his power into his longbow and flicked his finger on the bowstring as well. Over ten-thousand golden beams of light dazzled out and bumped violently against those cyan lights.

"Yi Shen! When you killed my whole family, I swore that one day, I will destroy the entire Ten Sun Country!" Feng Xing leaped high into the sky and growled, "I am not Yi Feng, that bloody forename, I will bury it along with this damned bloodline of mine sooner or later! For good!"

"I am Feng Xing, this is the only name I have!"

The golden beams of light clashed against the cyan beams of light and generated a scary cracking noise. The golden light beams were shattered while the cyan light beams stayed perfectly unharmed, continuing dazzlingly towards Feng Xing’s entire body.

Table of Contents

- The Magus Era
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 701: Sudden Side Change
  - Chapter 702: Sudden Killing Intent
  - Chapter 703: A Dangerous Moment
  - Chapter 704: Be An Onlooker
  - Chapter 705: Admit Defeat
  - Chapter 706: The End
  - Chapter 707: Trap Pan Xi with a Magic Formation
  - Chapter 708: Fight For Ownership
  - Chapter 709: A Million Military Credits
  - Chapter 710: Gong Gong's Anger
  - Chapter 711: Gong Gong Left in Anger
  - Chapter 712: The Final Harvest
  - Chapter 713: A Shocking News From Home
  - Chapter 714: Return to Yao Mountain
  - Chapter 715: The Final Plan
  - Chapter 716: Dishi Cha's Soliloquy
  - Chapter 717: Family Issue
  - Chapter 718: Evil Water Dungeon
  - Chapter 719: Money-Giving Elder
  - Chapter 720: Activating the Divine Magic Formation
  - Chapter 721: Pan Xi Mutates
  - Chapter 722: The Great Dao of Nature Replayed
  - Chapter 723: Terrifying Counterforce
  - Chapter 724: The Miserable State of Liang Zhu City
  - Chapter 725: Graphic Coordinates
  - Chapter 726: Family Discord
  - Chapter 727: Visiting Dark Sun
  - Chapter 728: Powerful Slave
  - Chapter 729: Came to Seek A Marriage Alliance
  - Chapter 730: Purchasing Information
  - Chapter 731: Supreme Treasure Sky Eye
  - Chapter 732: Meeting Again in A Black Market

Chapter 733: A Competition Between the Dragon-kind and Phoenix-kind
Chapter 734: Exchange of Interests
Chapter 735: New Problems Crop up Unexpectedly
Chapter 736: Full Moon People
Chapter 737: High Moon Noble
Chapter 738: Sky-Opening and Earth-Splitting
Chapter 739: Merging with the Sky Eye
Chapter 740: A Magical Barbette
Chapter 741: A Cultivator on the Tramp
Chapter 742: A Town Near Liang Zhu City
Chapter 743: Experience in the Town
Chapter 744: Family Revenge
Chapter 745: Concentrate on Making Profits
Chapter 746: Prison Manager
Chapter 747: A Tacit Trade
Chapter 748: A Savior Descending from the Sky
Chapter 749: Tempting Money
Chapter 750: Acting Family Leader
Chapter 751: Soul Contract
Chapter 752: In Prison
Chapter 753: Armed to the Teeth
Chapter 754: Teleport From the Prison
Chapter 755: Snitch
Chapter 756: Encircle Black Shark Castle
Chapter 757: Xiu Clan Master
Chapter 758: Mighty
Chapter 759: Fireball
Chapter 760: Forcefully Suppress
Chapter 761: Moho Staff
Chapter 762: Snatch the Treasure
Chapter 763: A Sky-high Price of A Man
Chapter 764: Seal the Space
Chapter 765: Cover Retreat
Chapter 766: The Power of the Staff
Chapter 767: Dark Divine Curse
Chapter 768: Shocked Back
Chapter 769: Encircled by A Strong Force
Chapter 770: Injured In A Row
Chapter 771: Sweep Away All Obstacles

Chapter 772: Encircled by An Army
Chapter 773: Reinforcement Comes From the Sky
Chapter 774: Emperor Xuanyuan's Shifu
Chapter 775: Bygones
Chapter 776: Secret Old Stories
Chapter 777: Pan Gu's Defence
Chapter 778: The Secret of Fortune
Chapter 779: Heavy Responsibility From the Sect
Chapter 780: The Dispute in the Base
Chapter 781: Coordinate
Chapter 782: Study The World
Chapter 783: Yu Yu Returns
Chapter 784: The Heaven and Earth Golden Bridge
Chapter 785: Travel Across Space
Chapter 786: The Eye of Dao of Sun
Chapter 787: The Seed of Dao of Sun
Chapter 788: The First Star
Chapter 789: The Power of A Divine Magus
Chapter 790: Show Something of His Abilities
Chapter 791: Violently Conquer
Chapter 792: The Great Ceremony
Chapter 793: Tushan Old Man
Chapter 794: As Wealthy as the Dragon-kind and Phoenix-kind
Chapter 795: Monopoly
Chapter 796: A Snowing Night and A Beautiful Girl
Chapter 797: First Appearance
Chapter 798: Bribe
Chapter 799: Arrow Attack
Chapter 800: The Blood Hatred